

THE
HEADS
OF
ILLUSTRIOUS PERSONS
OF
GREAT BRITAIN,
ENGRAVEN BY
Mr. HOUBRAKEN, and Mr. VERTUE.
WITH THEIR
LIVES and CHARACTERS.

BY
THOMAS BIRCH, A.M. F.R.S.



LONDON:
Printed for JOHN and PAUL KNAPTON. MDCCXLIII.

*A Monsieur Mariette, de la part
de son très humble serviteur
H. Head.*



C O N T E N T S.

	Page		Page
G EOFFRY CHAUCER,	1	James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh, and Primate of Ireland,	75 .
William Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, and Lord High Chancellor,	3	John Hamden, Esq;	77 .
William Waynfleet, Bishop of Winchester, Lord High Chancellor,	5	John Pym, Esq;	79 .
William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord High Chancellor,	7	Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain of the Household,	81
John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester,	9	William Harvey M. D.	83 .
Thomas Wolfey, Cardinal, Archbishop of York, and Lord High Chancellor,	11	Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain of England,	85
Sir Thomas More, Lord High Chancellor,	13	William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle,	87 .
Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex,	15	James Graham, Marquess of Montrose,	89 .
John Russell, first Earl of Bedford, Lord Privy Seal,	17	Algernoon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral,	91
George Buchanan,	19	Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector,	93
Queen Anne Bolen,	21	Henry Ireton, Deputy of Ireland,	95 .
Queen Anne of Cleve,	23	General Lambert,	97 .
Queen Catharine Howard,	25	Charles Fleetwood, Lord Deputy of Ireland,	99 .
Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector,	27	Thomas Lord Fairfax,	101
Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk,	29	Sir Henry Vane,	103 .
Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal,	31	John Thurloe, Esq; Secretary of State,	105
Mary Queen of Scots,	33	John Milton,	107 .
William Cecil Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer,	35	James Stuart, Duke of Richmond,	109 .
Francis, the second Earl of Bedford,	37	George Digby, Earl of Bristol, Secretary of State,	111 .
James Douglass, Earl of Morton, Regent of Scotland,	39	William Russell, Duke of Bedford,	113 .
Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State,	41	Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington, Secretary of State, and Lord Chamberlain of the Household,	115 .
Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester,	43	James Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale, Lord High Commissioner of Scotland,	117 .
Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral,	45	Thomas Willis, M. D.	119
Sir Francis Drake,	47	George Morley, Bishop of Winchester,	121 .
Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer,	49	William Lord Russell,	123 .
Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex; Earl Marshal of England,	51	Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, Lord High Chancellor,	125 .
Sir Walter Raleigh,	53	George Savile, Marquess of Halifax, Lord Privy Seal,	127 .
Anne Queen of King James I,	55	Thomas Otway,	129 .
Henry, Prince of Wales,	57	Frederick Duke of Schomberg,	131 .
George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury,	59	Sir William Temple,	133 .
Ben Johnson,	61	Robert Boyle Esq;	135
Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Viscount St. Albans, Lord High Chancellor,	63	John Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury,	137 .
Sir Edward Coke, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench,	65	John Locke Esq;	139
George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral,	67	Laurence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, Lord High Treasurer,	141
John Williams, Archbishop of York, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal,	69	General Tolmach,	143
Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland,	71	Sidney, Earl of Godolphin, Lord High Treasurer,	145
Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal,	73	Sir Isaac Newton,	147
		Daniel Finch, Earl of Nottingham, Secretary of State,	149
		Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough,	151 .
		Henry Boyle, Lord Carleton, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord President of the Council,	153
		Edward Russell, Earl of Orford, Admiral,	155 .
		Charles Lord Talbot, Lord High Chancellor,	157
		Sir William Wyndham, Bart.	159 .

A L I S T O F S U B S C R I B E R S.

His ROYAL HIGHNESS the PRINCE of WALES.

Her ROYAL HIGHNESS the PRINCESS of WALES.

A.

HIS Grace John Lord Archbishop of Armagh,
Primate of all Ireland.
The Right Honourable William Earl of Albemarle.
The Right Honourable Charles Earl of Arran.
The Right Honourable William Earl of Ancram.
The Right Honourable the Countess of Antrim.
Sir Jacob Astley, Bart.
Sir John St. Aubin, Bart.
John Audley, LL. D. Chancellor of York.
Ralph Allen, Esq;
George Andrews, Esq;
Anthony Allen, Esq; Master in Chancery.
Mr. Jeconiah Ashley.
Henry Andrews of the Middle Temple, Esq;
Henry Anderson of the Inner Temple, Esq;
Michael Anne, Esq;
Mr. Andrews.
Mr. Athurst.
Abraham Atkins, Esq;
Richard Arundel, Esq;
Dr. Adey.
William Allix, Esq;
Mr. Adams.

B.

His Grace John Duke of Bedford.
Her Grace the Duchess of Bedford.
Her Grace the Duchess of Bridgewater.
The Right Honourable Richard Earl of Burlington.
The Right Honourable William Earl of Bath.
The Right Reverend Thomas Lord Bishop of Bangor.
The Right Reverend Joseph Lord Bishop of Bristol.
The Right Honourable the Lord Vere Bertie.
The Right Honourable the Lady Viscountess Bateman.
The Right Honourable John Bowes, Esq; Lord Chief
Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland.
The Honourable Charles Bertie, Esq;
The Honourable Peregrine Bertie, Esq;
The Honourable Thomas Barret, Esq;
Sir Roger Bradshaw, Bart.
James Brockman, of Beachborough in Kent, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Bull, Rector of Braisted in Kent.
Richard Berringer, Esq;
John Bridges, Esq;
Mr. Thomas Baker.
The Reverend Mr. John Botham.
Harry Burrard, Esq;
Mr. Philip Burton.
William Bumpsted, Esq;
Thomas Bridges, Esq; one of the Six Clerks in Chancery.
Thomas Birch of the Middle Temple, Esq;
Arthur Blaney of the Middle Temple, Esq;
Godfrey Bosville, Esq;
Papillon Ball, Esq;
Mr. Berwick.

Dr. Barker.

William Bagot, Esq;
William Bogdani, Esq;
Mr. George Bray, of Portsmouth.
Richard Bateman, Esq;
Thomas Bludworth, Esq;
Josiah Burchet, Esq;
Robert Barber, Esq;
Mr. Bartram.
Dr. Bird.
John Bridges, Esq;
Robert Bristow, Esq;
Mr. Robert Bogg.
George Boyd, Esq;
Walter Butler, Esq;
Mr. John Barnesly.
The Reverend Mr. William Bush.
Mr. Brown.
Mr. Richard Blount.
Mr. Thomas Bowles.
Mr. John Bowles.
Mr. John Barry, Bookfeller, in Glasgow.
Mr. Martin Bryson, Bookfeller, in Newcastle upon Tyne.

C.

The Right Honourable George Earl of Cholmondeley.
The Right Honourable William Earl Cowper.
The Right Honourable the Earl of Clancarty.
The Right Honourable the Lady Viscountess Cobham.
The Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Cornbury.
The Right Honourable the Lord James Cavendish.
The Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Castlemain.
The Right Honourable the Lady Carteret.
The Right Honourable the Lady Mary Cooley.
The Right Honourable the Lady Sarah Cowper.
The Honourable Mrs. Conolly.
The Honourable Charles Clarke, Esq; one of the Barons
of the Exchequer.
Sir Samuel Cooke, Bart.
Thomas Cowper, Esq;
Thomas Carew, Esq;
James Chetham, of Smedley, Esq;
Samuel Card, of Dublin, Esq;
Mr. Samuel Coates.
Robert Cuninghame, Esq;
Thomas Cholwich, Esq;
Philip Crespigny, Esq;
Robert Coke, Esq;
Mr. Robert Cann.
Mr. Edward Clare.
Thomas Cook, Esq;
Mr. Samuel Chandler, of Portsmouth.
John Conyers of Copthall, Essex, Esq;
Henry Cary, Esq;
Mr. William Cuthbert.
George Cuthbert, of Portsmouth, M. D.
Spencer Cowper, Esq;

(a)

George

A LIST of SUBSCRIBERS.

George Cheyne, M. D.
R. Courteville, Esq;
Mr. Cave.
Mr. Chishull.
William Cole, of King's College Cambridge, Esq;
Awnsham Churchill, Esq;
Mr. Nathanael Cole.
William Cowper, Esq;
Mr. John Churchill.
Walter Cary, Esq;
The Reverend Dr. Clarke, of Thames Ditton.
The Reverend Mr. Joseph Clarke.
Michael Cuffe, Esq;
Charles Caldwell, Esq;
Thomas Christmas, Esq;
George Crowle, Esq;
Anthony Chute, Esq;
Alexius Clayton, Esq;
Mr. Chenevix.
Mr. Challis.
Mr. Clarke.
Robert Colebrooke, Esq;
Mr. Richard Clements, Bookfeller, in Oxford.
Mr. William Chafe, Bookfeller, in Norwich.

D.

His Grace Lionel Duke of Dorset.
The Right Honourable Lionel Earl of Dysert.
The Right Honourable the Countess of Dysert.
The Right Honourable Edward Earl of Drogheda.
The Right Honourable Sir Conyers Darcy, Knight of the Bath.
Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart.
Sir Clement Cotterel Dormer.
The Reverend Dr. Derham, of St. John's College, Oxon.
Andrew Coltee Ducarel, LL. D.
Mr. William Dent.
Mr. Michael Dabz.
George Dashwood, Esq;
Mrs. Dunch.
Peter Delme, Esq;
John Delme, Esq;
William Dixon, Esq;
Thomas Dinely, Esq;
Mr. De Silhouette.
Mr. Stephen Dillon.
Anthony Duncomb, Esq;
Edward Digby, Esq;
Mr. Draper.

E.

The Right Honourable the Countess of Essex.
The Right Honourable John Earl of Egmont.
Sir John Evelyn, Bart.
The Lady Ellys.
The Honourable Lieutenant General Evans.
Augustin Earl, Esq;
Charles Egleton, Esq; Sheriff of London.
The Reverend Mr. Philip Eyre, of New College, Oxon.
Mr. Joseph Eyre, of Lincoln's Inn.
Mr. Earshall.
Mrs. Elliot.
Hugh Eccles, Esq;
Mr. Edward Easton, Bookfeller, in Sarum.
Mr. George Ewing, Bookfeller, in Dublin.

F.

The Right Honourable Benjamin Earl Fitzwalter.
Sir Thomas Frankland, Bart.
Sir Andrew Fountain.
The Honourable Mrs. Fortescue.
The Honourable Mrs. Finch.
William Fauquier, Esq;
Mr. John Firnside.
Forbes Fisher, of the Middle Temple, Esq;
Edward Fleming, of Shadwell in Shropshire, Esq;
John Farrington, Esq;

William Farrington, Esq;
Charles Fitz Roy, Esq;
Bryan Fairfax, Esq;
Mr. Fidoe.
Charles Frederick, Esq;
Mrs. Flaby.
James Fox, Esq;
Peter Fonnereau, Esq;
Martin Folkes, Esq; President of the Royal Society.
Frederick Frankland, Esq;
Thomas Foley, Esq;
Mr. George Faulkner, Bookfeller, in Dublin.

G

The Right Honourable Baptist Earl of Gainsborough.
The Right Honourable the Lady Elizabeth Germaine.
The Honourable Francis Godolphin, Esq;
Sir James Grey, Bart.
Sir Arthur Gore, Bart.
Sir St. George Gore, Bart.
The Lady Garrard.
The Lady Gage.
The Lady Godschall.
Samuel Gale, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Williams Gibbon.
Mr. Groves.
Dr. Goodman.
Bernard Granville, Esq;
Barth. William Gilbert, Esq;
Hugh Gregor, Esq;
The Reverend John Green, B. D. Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.
George Gregory, Esq;

H

The Right Honourable Algernon Earl of Hertford.
The Right Honourable the Lady Hervey.
The Right Honourable the Lady Jane Hamilton.
The Honourable Charles Hamilton, Esq;
Sir Thomas Hanmer, Bart.
Sir Robert Hildyard, Bart.
Sir Francis Head, Bart.
Lady Elizabeth Herbert.
The Lady How.
The Reverend William Holmes, D. D. Dean of Exeter.
Mr. John Howard.
Mr. John Herring of Plymouth.
Luke Hodges, of the Inner Temple, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Archdeacon Hayter.
Edward Haistwell, Esq;
Thomas Hale, Esq;
Jeffery Hetherington, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. David Hughes, Fellow of Queen's College, Camb.
The Reverend Mr. John Hoadly, Chancellor of Winchester.
Mr. Hayes.
Philip Harcourt of the Inner Temple, Esq;
Robert Hoblyn of Bristol, Esq;
Robert Harley, Esq;
Richard Houlditch, Esq;
Thomas Hawkins, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, Esq;
Christopher Hawkins, of Cornwall, Esq;
Mr. Hockle.
Mrs. Horner.
Captain Hodges.
Mr. Hale.
The Reverend Dr. Matthew Hutton.
Edward Hooker, Esq;
Benjamin Hayes, Esq;
Mr. Timothy Hollis.
Robert Harper, Esq;
Edward Hopson, Esq;
William Hunt, of Lavington, Esq;
James Harris, of Salisbury, Esq;
Mr. John Hedgeabout.
Mess. Hamilton and Balfour, Bookfellers in Edinburgh.
Mr. John Hildyard, Bookfeller, in York.
Mr. Charles Hitch, Bookfeller, in London.

The

A LIST of SUBSCRIBERS.

I

The Right Honourable Robert Jocelyn, Esq; Lord High
Chancellor of Ireland.
The Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Irwin.
Sir Edmund Isham, Bart.
Sir Theodore Janssen, Bart.
Stephen Theodore Janssen, Esq;
William Jermy, Esq;
Mr. Thomas Imber, of Winchester.
Mr. Theodore Johnson, of Lincoln's Inn.
James Joye, of the Inner Temple, Esq;
Robert Jenner, LL. D.
Dr. Johnson.
John Jefferies, Esq;
Charles Jennings, Esq;

K

Her Grace the Duchefs of Kent.
The Right Honourable Peter Lord King.
The Right Honourable the Lady King.
The Honourable Miss King.
The Right Reverend Charles, Lord Bishop of Kildare.
The Reverend Dr. James King, Rector of St. Michael's
Crooked Lane.
The Reverend Mr. Thomas King.
The Reverend Mr. Thomas Kynaston.
Ralph Knox, Esq;
Mr. John King, Printfeller in London.
Mr. Alexander Kincaid, Bookfeller, in Edinburgh.

L

His Grace Thomas Duke of Leeds.
The Right Honourable John Lord Viscount Lymington.
The Right Reverend Richard Lord Bishop of Lichfield
and Coventry.
Sir Darcy Lever, Kt. LL. D.
The Honourable Edward Legge, Esq;
Sir Thomas Lowther, Bart.
The Honourable James Lumley, Esq;
Sir Henry Lyddel, Bart.
The Lady Lyddel.
George Lee, LL. D.
Mrs. Hester Lambrofa.
Charles Lethieullier of Lincoln's Inn, Esq;
Mr. John Lee.
Mr. Martin Lantrow of Lion's Inn.
Beefston Long, Esq;
Mr. Leman.
Mr. George Lillington.
Mr. John Lewis.
Thomas Le Hunte, Esq; Recorder of Wexford.
William Lock, Esq;
Mr. Lloyd.
Mr. Charles Lowth.
Peter Ludlow, Esq;
William Lennox, Esq;
Mr. Joseph Lloyd, Junr.
Mr. Levet.
Mr. Thomas Love.
Mr. Thomas Longman, Bookfeller in London.
Mrs. Martha Lewis, Bookfeller, in Bristol.

M

His Grace Charles Duke of Marlborough.
Her Grace the Duchefs of Manchester.
The Right Honourable the Earl of Marchmont.
The Right Reverend Arthur, Lord Bishop of Meath.
Sir Paul Methuen, Kt. of the Bath.
Sir More Mollineux, Bart.
Richard Mead, M. D. Physician to his Majesty.
Richard Mead, Esq;
James Mundy, Esq;
Mr. Thomas Moseley.
Manchester College Library.
The Reverend Dr. Conyers Middleton.
James Montague, Esq;
Mr. Richard Moor of Hull.

The Reverend William Murray, A. M.
Thomas Mansell, of the Middle Temple, Esq;
Thomas Miffing of Portsmouth, Esq;
George Montgomery, Esq;
Thomas Markham, Esq;
Mr. Mitford.
William Moreton, of Moreton Hall in Cheshire, Esq;
Mr. Merrill.
Andrew Mitchell, Esq;
James Monroe, M. D.
Anthony Marlay, Esq;
The Reverend Dean Meredith.
The Reverend Dean Maturin.
Arthur Rainey Maxwell, Esq;
Sydenham Malthus, Esq;
Captain Francis Merewether of Easterton.
Mr. John Mace, Bookfeller in Hull.

N

His Grace Edward Duke of Norfolk.
Her Grace the Duchefs of Newcastle.
The Right Honourable the Countefs of Nottingham.
Sir Michael Newton, Knight of the Bath.
Mr. John Newman of Tiverton.
The Reverend Mr. John Newton.
Robert Nash, LL. D. Chancellor of Norwich.
Robert New, Esq;
Mr. Henry Newcome.
John Nichols, Esq;
Josiah Nicholson, Esq;
Sandford Neville, Esq;
Cavendish Neville, Esq;
Albert Nesbit, Esq;
Mr. Jos. Noble.

O

The Right Honourable Edward Earl of Oxford.
The Right Honourable Robert Earl of Orford.
The Right Honourable John Earl of Orrery.
The Right Reverend Thomas Lord Bishop of Oxford.
The Right Honourable Arthur Onslow, Esq; Speaker of
the House of Commons.
Mrs. Maria Onslow.
Abraham Oakes, LL. D. Rector of Wethersfield, Suffolk.
James Oglethorpe, Esq;
John Ord of Newcastle, Esq;
Mr. Philip Overton, Printfeller in London.
Mr. Robert Owen, Bookfeller in Dublin.

P

His Grace William Duke of Portland.
Her Grace the Duchefs of Portland.
The Right Honourable Henry Earl of Pembroke.
The Right Honourable the Countefs of Portland.
The Right Honourable the Countefs of Pomfret.
The Right Honourable John Lord Viscount Percival.
The Right Honourable the Lady Petre.
The Right Honourable Henry Pelham, Esq;
The Right Honourable Sir Thomas Prendergast, Bart.
The Honourable Thomas Paget, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Francis Pyle.
Andrew Perrot, Esq; Alderman of Hull.
Alexander Pope, Esq;
Henry Plumtre, M. D. President of the College of Phy-
sicians.
Robert Paul, Esq; F. R. S.
David Polhill, of Chepsteden in Kent, Esq;
Thomas Perkins, Esq;
Chester Pern, of Abbingdon in Cambridgeshire, Esq;
Periam Pole, Esq;
Mrs. Pendarvis.
William Pitt, Esq;
Mr. Arthur Pond.
Edmund Prideaux, Esq;
Thomas Pellet, M. D.
George Proctor, Esq;
Henry Penton, Esq;
Mr. John Poyner.

Christmas

A LIST of SUBSCRIBERS.

Christmas Paul, Esq;
John Putland, Esq;
John Peck, Esq;
Jocelin Pickard, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq;
Mr. Benjamin Plat.

R

His Grace Charles Duke of Richmond.
Her Grace the Duchess of Rutland.
Sir John Rawdon, Bart.
Bryan Robinson, M. D.
Alexander Robertson, of Kelfo in Scotland, Esq;
Francis Reynolds, Esq;
Henry Rolle, of Stevenstone Devon, Esq;
Jones Raymond, Esq;
Samuel Reynardson, Esq; one of the Six Clerks in Chancery.
Dennis Rolle, Esq; Gentleman Commoner of New College, Oxford.
Mr. Royston.
Mr. Michael Rysbrack.
John Ranby, Esq;
Mr. Rogers.
Judge Rochfort, Esq;
Mr. Roberts.
Mr. Ramsden.

S

The Right Honourable Anthony Earl of Shaftesbury.
The Right Honourable the Countess of Shaftesbury.
The Right Honourable the Countess of Sunderland.
The Right Honourable the Lord Noel Somerset.
The Right Honourable the Lady Elizabeth Smithson.
The Right Honourable the Lady Anne Stode.
The Honourable John Spencer, Esq;
The Honourable Mrs. Spencer.
Sir George Savile, Bart.
Sir Edward Smith of Hill-Hall, Essex, Bart.
Sir John Strange, Kt.
The Honourable Edward Southwell, Esq;
Charles Sheffield, Esq;
Alexander Stuart of Dunairn, Esq;
William Strode, Esq;
William Southwell, Esq;
The Reverend John Symonds, D. D. Rector of Horning-
sheath, Suffolk.
Gervas Scrope, of Magdalen College, Cambridge, Esq;
Mrs. Elizabeth Southwell.
The Reverend Mr. John Starkie, Rector of Tangmere,
Suffex.
Mr. Henry Sedgwick.
The Reverend Mr. Sweepson.
Dutton Seaman, Esq; Comptroller of the City of London.
Mr. Serjeant.
Mr. Scheemaker.
Henry Smith, Esq; Recorder of Drogheda.
Jacob Sawbridge, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Thomas Symmonds, Fellow of Tri-
nity College, Camb.
Mr. Searl.
Thomas Sadler, Esq;
Mr. Springle.
Peter Sainthill, Esq;
Mr. Serjeant Skinner, Chief Justice of Chester.
John Sheridan, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Richard Stuart of Belfast.
William Singleton, Esq;
Mr. Skinner.
Mr. William Smith, Bookseller, in Dublin.
Mr. Simpson, Printfeller, in London.
Mr. Benjamin Smithurst, Boofeller, in Plymouth.

T

The Right Honourable Pattee Lord Viscount Torrington.
The Right Honourable John Lord Viscount Tyrconnel.
The Right Honourable Marcus Lord Viscount Tyrone.
The Right Honourable William Lord Talbot.
The Honourable Mrs. Dorothy Townshend.

The Honourable Mrs. Mary Townshend.
The Honourable Mrs. Tichbourne.
Sir Robert Throgmorton, Bart.
The Honourable and Reverend Dr. Trevor.
Robert Taylor of Newark, M. D.
Cholmley Turner, Esq;
Mrs. Elizabeth Tollet.
Mr. Till.
The Reverend Mr. Nicholas Tindal.
John Twifleton, Esq;
Marmaduke Tunstall, Esq;
Mrs. Anne Tracey.
Mr. William Thomas.
James Theobald, Esq;
John Temple, Esq;
Thomas Tower, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Tough.
The Reverend Mr. Trap.
Mr. William Tayler.
Mr. William Thurlbourn, Bookseller, in Cambridge.

U

William Vaughan, Esq;
Gerard Vanneck, Esq;
Joshua Vanneck, Esq;
Henry Chivers Vince, of Clift Hall, Esq;
George Venables Vernon, Esq;
Thomas Uchwaite, Esq;

W

The Right Reverend Benjamin Lord Bishop of Winchester.
The Right Honourable Horatio Walpole, Esq;
The Right Honourable Sir Charles Wager.
Sir Bouchier Wray, Bart.
Sir William Wentworth, Bart.
The Lady Wentworth, of Housham.
The Honourable Edward Walpole, Esq;
Sir Robert Worfeley, Bart.
Sir Anthony Westcomb, Bart.
Sir Charles Wyndham, Bart.
The Reverend William Warren, LL. D. President of Tri-
nity Hall, Cambridge.
Richard Wainhouse, Esq;
Charles Hanbury Williams, Esq;
Brown Willis, Esq;
Mr. James Warner.
The Reverend Mr. John Whittingham, Fellow of Tri-
nity-College, Dublin.
Philip Ward, of the Inner Temple, Esq;
George Wheate, of the Inner Temple, Esq;
Christopher Wren, Esq;
James West, Esq;
Taylor White, Esq;
Mr. John Wotton.
Thomas Walker, Esq;
Richard Westley, Esq;
Daniel Wray, Esq;
Francis Wollaston, Esq;
Joseph Wight, Esq;
Mr. Thomas Ward.
Thomas Weston, Esq;
Ralph Whitfield, Esq;
Mr. Wild.
William Windham, Esq;
Godfrey Wills, Esq;
Mr. Thomas Watfon.
Mr. Wittenoom.
Mr. Woolley.
Mr. Wood.
Henry Waddell, A. M.

Y

Mr. Richard Yeo.

Z

Christian Frederick Zinke, Esq;





In the Collection of Sir Hans Sloane Bart

Impressio I. & P. Wapton Londini 1742.

GEOFFRY CHAUCER.

GEOFFRY CHAUCER, one of the greatest as well as most antient of the English poets, is said by some writers ^a to have been a native of Berkshire, by others ^b of Oxfordshire, but by others, with much greater probability, of London ^c. He was descended from a good family ^d; and born in 1328, the second year of the reign of King Edward III ^e. His first studies were in the university of Cambridge, where he resided in the eighteenth year of his age ^f, when he wrote his Court of Love ^g; and was at those early years no contemptible poet, having before written several pieces ^h. But of what college he was is uncertain, there being not the least mention of him in the records of that university. It is not improbable, that he was of that Hall, then called Solere or Scholars Hall, where he lays the story of the Miller of Trompington, so exactly describing the place, and humours, and northern dialect of his fellow collegiates ⁱ. How long he continued there is not known: it is certain, that he removed from thence to complete his studies at Oxford; but in what college is doubtful, though most probable at Merton college ^k. After a considerable stay here, and a strict application to the public lectures of the university, he became, says Leland ^l, "an acute logician, a smooth rhetorician, a pleasant poet, a grave philosopher, an ingenious mathematician, and an holy divine." He then travelled into France, Holland, and other countries, where he spent part of his younger years ^m. Upon his return he entered himself in the Inner Temple, where he studied the municipal laws of England ⁿ. But he had not long followed that study, before his singular accomplishments were discovered by some persons at court, whither he next made his approaches; nor was the beauty of his person of small service in introducing him there. His first station at court was probably that of page to King Edward III, a place of honour and esteem: but this was only a step to preferment, as the King himself intimates; and therefore by his letters patents, dated in the forty first year of his reign, he granted to him for his good services, by the title of "dilectus Valettus noster," an annuity of twenty marks per annum, payable out of the Exchequer, till he could otherwise provide for him. Not long after we find him Gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber; and by that title the King granted him in the forty fifth year of his reign the further sum of twenty marks per annum during life. The next year he was made Shield Bearer to the King; and being thus placed near his royal person, he found great respect and encouragement from the court in general, particularly from Queen Philippa; John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, upon whose account he wrote the Book of the Duchefs, the Complaint of the Black Knight, and the Dreame; Blanch, wife to that Duke; and the Lady Margaret, the King's daughter, and Countess of Pembroke ^o.

IN this advantageous situation he spent his younger years in a constant attendance upon the court, and for the most part living near it, when residing at Woodstock, in a square stone house near the Park-gate, still called Chaucer's house ^p. His marriage contributed likewise very considerably to the establishment of his fortune. Blanch Duchefs of Lancaster had entertained in her service one Catherine Rouet, (daughter of Sir Payen Rouet, a native of Hainault, and Guien King at arms for that country,) who was afterwards married to Sir Hugh Swynford, a Knight of Lincoln; but being soon left a widow, was continued in the service of the Duke of Lancaster and his Duchefs, as governess to their children. This lady had a younger sister, named Philippa, whom the Duke and Duchefs recommended to our poet for a wife; and he married her about the thirty second year of his age. Being thus fixed by marriage, the King began to employ him in more publick and advantageous posts, for in the forty sixth year of his reign, we find Chaucer in commission with others to treat with the Doge and Senate of Genoa. And now he began

B

every

^a Vide Lelandi Commentar. de Scriptoribus Britannicis, Tom II. Cap. DV. p. 419, 420. Edit. Oxon. 1709 in 8vo.

^b Pits de illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus ad ann. 1400. p. 572.

^c See Chaucer's Testament of Love, p. 486. in Urry's Edition of his Works, Ed. London 1721 in fol. Camdeni Elizabeth. p. 783. Edit. Hearne. ad ann. 1590. and Fuller's Church History, B. IV. p. 151. ^d Leland and Pits, ubi supra. ^e Life of Chaucer, prefixed to Urry's Edition of his Works. ^f Ibid.

^g See the Court of Love vers. 43 and 911. ^h Ibid. vers. 897 &c. ⁱ Life of Chaucer. ^k Ibid. ^l Ubi supra,

^m Leland, ubi supra; Balæus Scriptor. illustr. Major. Britann. Catalog. Cent. 7. Cap. 24. p. 525. Edit. Basil. 1557. and Speght's Life of Chaucer, prefixed to his Edit. of that poet's Works at London 1602. ⁿ Speght, ubi supra. ^o Id. ibid. and Life of Chaucer, prefixed to Urry's Edition. ^p Life of Chaucer, ibid.

every day to rise in greatness, having the Duke of Lancaster for his patron, who had several reasons for espousing his interest, particularly out of regard to the Lady Catherine Swynford, who was the Duke's mistress, and because his ambition required all the assistance of learned men to give it a plausible appearance¹. Our poet likewise by means of the King's grants grew exceedingly rich, having at one time almost a thousand pounds per annum²; a vast estate for those times. But as he was advanced to higher places of trust, so he became more entangled in the affairs of state, and in the ambitious designs of the Duke of Lancaster, which in the event proved of the utmost prejudice to him. However in the last year of King Edward III's reign, he was employed in a commission to treat with the French; and in the beginning of King Richard's II's reign was in some degree of favour at court, as appears from the grants made to him. But, at length, with the Duke's interest that of Chaucer entirely sunk; and the former going beyond sea, his friends felt all the malice of the opposite party; which put them upon calling in a number of the populace to their assistance; by which means several public commotions ensued, and particularly one in London in 1384. As in this affair our poet was a very considerable, though secret, agent, so he felt the consequences of it in his ruin; being obliged to fly to Hainault, whence his necessities forced him to return to England, where he was arrested by order from the King, and imprisoned, as it is probable, in the Tower of London. At last he made a frank confession of the whole transaction; which, though it exposed him to the resentment of the people, procured him the King's pardon³.

THESE misfortunes occasioned his writing that excellent treatise, called the Testament of Love, in imitation of Boethius's book "de consolatione Philosophiæ." He now retired to Woodstock to enjoy the calm pleasures of a studious safety, which produced his admirable treatise of the Astrolabe. The Duke at last surmounting his troubles, and marrying the Lady Catherine Swynford, sister to Chaucer's wife, and procuring his children by her to be legitimated, his party gathered new life; and the sun began again to shine upon our poet with an evening ray; for he had some grants conferred upon him by the King. But being now near seventy years of age, he thought proper to retire to Dunnington castle near Newbury, where he spent the two last years of his life. He had not long enjoyed this retirement before he lost his patron and brother in law the Duke of Lancaster, who died in 1399; soon after which that revolution happened in England, wherein Richard II was deposed, and Henry IV, son of the Duke of Lancaster, assumed the crown; and in the first year of his reign gave our poet some marks of his favour. But how pleasing soever the change of government might be to him at first, he afterwards found no small inconveniences attending it. For the grants of the late King being annulled, Chaucer, in order to procure a re-establishment of his pensions, was obliged to leave his retirement, and apply to court, where he gained a confirmation of some of them. But while he was prosecuting this affair at London, he fell sick, and ended his days there with a calm and Christian resignation, as appears from his song, *Flie fro the prefe, &c.* which he wrote in his last hours. He died Octob 25th 1400, in the seventy second year of his age, and was interred in Westminster Abbey.

WITH regard to his temper, he had a mixture of the gay, the modest, and the grave; but the sprightliness of his humour was more distinguished by his writings than conversation. In his younger years his inclination was a little too libertine; nor did even marriage confine his amorous disposition; and he himself speaks in his Retraction with a penitential concern of the many wanton songs, which he had written in his youth⁴. His works are very numerous, and have had many editions. He is esteemed the father of English poetry; a perpetual fountain of good sense; learned in all sciences, and therefore speaks properly on all subjects; and as he knew what to say, so he understood, when to stop. He followed nature every where, but was never so bold as to go beyond her⁵. By his wife Philippa he had two sons, Thomas and Lewis, to the latter of whom he addressed his Astrolabe. Thomas was Speaker of the House of Commons, in the reign of Henry IV, Ambassador to France and Burgundy, and passed through several other public posts. He was father of Alicia, wife to the famous William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk.

¹ Ibid. & Speght, ubi supra.

² Speght, ubi supra.

³ About the 20th year of King Richard II.

⁴ Speght, ubi supra, and Life of Chaucer, prefixed to Urry's Edit.

⁵ Life of Chaucer.

⁶ Dryden's Preface to his Fables.



Honoratissimo D^{no} D^{no} HENRICO FENCH Comiti de WINCHELSEA
 Ectypum hoc olim dum in vicio destinatum nunc v^o p^o a p^o memoria consecratum esse voluit
 G. Vertue



J. Houbraken Sculpit. Amst.

From a Picture at Winchester College

Imperfis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1738.

WILLIAM WICKHAM,

Bishop of WINCHESTER.

WILLIAM WICKHAM, Bishop of Winchester, and Lord High Chancellor of England, was son of John Perot, according to some ^a, or of John Long, according to others ^b, by Sibyl, daughter of John Bowde ^c. He was born at Wickham in Hampshire, in the year 1324 ^d, and educated first at Winchester, and afterwards in the university of Oxford, at the expence of Nicholas Udall, or Uvedale, a gentleman, who had a great esteem for him, on account of the excellence of his genius and disposition. At Oxford he prosecuted the studies of logic, geometry, arithmetic, and the French language, but especially the civil and canon laws; in all which, as he made a considerable progress for the time he spent in them, so there is no doubt, but that he would have equalled the ablest men in those faculties, if he had not been obliged to abandon them, when his continuance in the university seemed most requisite ^e. For his patron Udall being appointed Constable of Winchester Castle (an office of great importance in those days) and the King's Lieutenant in Hampshire ^f, resolved to employ this young scholar as his Secretary; for which purpose he took him from the university, when he had resided there not full six years. How long Wickham lived with him in this capacity, does not appear; but it is certain, that he discharged his post highly to the satisfaction of his patron. For besides the advantage of his person, which was tall and graceful, and his eminent accomplishments in learning, he had an admirable talent both in writing and speaking; on which account he was often employed in drawing up letters, and sometimes in messages to the court, not only by his master, but likewise by Edendon ^g, Bishop of Winchester, who at last engaged him entirely in his service.

His abilities afterwards became known to King Edward III, who made him Surveyor of his buildings at Dover, Queenborough, Henly, Windsor, Yestamstead, and other places; in which, and the rest of the employments committed to him, he behaved himself in such a manner, as to gain an high degree of the King's favour and confidence ^h. Entering into holy orders, he became in 1361 Rector of St Martin's in London ⁱ, then Dean of St Martin's le Grand, and Archdeacon, successively, of Lincoln, Northampton, and Buckingham. Besides these preferments, he was collated to the Provostship of the church of Wells, twelve Prebends in several churches, and a great number of benefices. He was promoted likewise to the offices of Secretary, Keeper of the Privy Seal, Master of the Court of Wards, and Treasurer of the King's revenues in France; and in 1367 was advanced to the see of Winchester, and soon after made Lord High Chancellor of England ^k. He is said also to have been Lord Treasurer: but whether that assertion be true or not, he was for several years intrusted with the King's treasure, and the principal administration of public affairs.

IN this greatness of his authority the King found two considerable advantages; the one, that without his care all affairs were ordered in the best manner; the other, that if any thing happened amiss, wherever the fault lay, he might cast the blame on the Bishop of Winchester. Now as the length of the war had consumed, not only what many victories had brought in by the ransom of two Kings, and by the spoils of divers large countries subdued by that Monarch, but other vast sums collected at home by unusual subsidies and taxations, much resented by the Commons; and as the King was reduced to the necessity of contriving some new expedient for the

^a Vide Lelandi Cygneam Cantionem in voce Windelsfori, & Godwin de Præfulibus Angliæ, p. 226. Edit. Cantab. 1743.

^b Robert. Heers in Vita Wickhami, apud Wood, Hist. & Antiquit. Universitat. Oxon. Lib. II. p. 126. ^c Id. ibid.

^d Godwin, p. 227, & Wood ubi supra. ^e Godwin, ubi supra. ^f Wood, p. 127.

^g The Author of Historica Descriptio complectens Vitam ac Res gestas Gulielmi Wicami, p. 18. Edit. Oxon. 1690, in 4to. calls him Edington.

^h Godwin, p. 227.

ⁱ Wood ubi supra.

^k Godwin, p. 227, 228.

4 WILLIAM WICKHAM, Bishop of Winchester.

the raising money; the Bishop's enemies, supported by John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who had a great aversion to him, took the opportunity of charging him with embezzling the royal revenues. For this mismanagement he was prosecuted in the King's Bench; and Sir William Skipwith, then Chief Justice, procured a verdict against him; upon which his temporalities were seized, and given to the young Prince of Wales, and himself forbidden to come within twenty miles of the court. This prosecution was carried on against him in 1376, as a prelude to the Parliament, which was summoned the year following, with a view of procuring a subsidy, on pretence of the Bishop's embezzlement of the public money. But when this Parliament and the Convocation met, the clergy, highly resenting his oppression, refused to enter into the debate of any matter whatsoever, till the Bishop should be present; upon which he had leave to repair to their assembly. After two years trouble, and the loss of ten thousand marks, he was restored to his temporalities, by the interest of Alice Pierce, the King's favourite. Soon after his return King Edward III died; and the Duke of Lancaster hoping, by reason of the young King's minority, to ruin the Bishop, began to revive some of the old accusations, with the addition of new ones. But the Duke's malice being as evident as the Bishop's innocence, the King thought proper to reconcile them, and to grant a pardon under the great seal to that Prelate of all the supposed offences charged on him.

THIS storm being thus blown over, he passed the remainder of his days in great tranquillity¹, and applied himself to the execution of those noble foundations projected by him. He began the building of New College in Oxford in March 1379, and finished it in April 1386². The endowment was no less noble than the structure; there being a provision made for a Warden, seventy Fellows and Scholars, besides Chaplains, Organist, Choristers, and College Servants, amounting in all to the number of one hundred and thirty five³. His college at Winchester, which he designed as a nursery for that at Oxford, was begun March 26, 1387, and finished March 28, 1393⁴. Upon this foundation he settled an estate for a Warden, ten Fellows, two Schoolmasters, and seventy Scholars. His capacity and prudence, in providing for the government of these two colleges, were no less remarkable than his munificence; his statutes being drawn up with that judgment and reach of thought, that they have been transcribed for the benefit of other houses, and served as it were for a pattern to the principal colleges both in Oxford and Cambridge⁵. Besides these magnificent benefactions, he built all the body of the church of Winchester from the choir westward, except a small part done by his predecessor Edendon; he procured many privileges to his see; he bestowed twenty thousand marks in the reparation of his episcopal houses; he paid the debts of persons imprisoned on the account of them, to the sum of two thousand marks; he mended all the highways between London and Winchester; he purchased to his see an estate of two hundred marks per annum; he forgave his officers two thousand marks, which they owed him; he bestowed two hundred pounds upon the church of Windsor; he released his tenants of five hundred and twenty pounds due to him upon his entrance into the see; he founded a chauntry of five Priests at Southwick; he kept continually in his house four and twenty poor people; he maintained at the university fifty Scholars for the space of seven years before the building of his college; he erected a chapel at Titchfield near Wickham, for the burial of his parents; and, lastly, he provided for himself, ten years before his death, a noble monument in the body of his church. All these charges notwithstanding, he bequeathed legacies to the value of six thousand two hundred and seventy pounds; left ready money to pay them, and one hundred pounds per annum in land to his heir; and all his houses furnished in a magnificent manner⁶. He died September the 20th, 1404⁷, at the age of fourscore; and lies interred under the monument erected by himself in his cathedral.

¹ Godwin, p. 228, 229. ² Id. p. 230: ³ Collier's Ecclesiastical Hist. Vol. I. B. VII. p. 622. ⁴ Godwin, ubi supra.

⁵ Collier, ubi supra. ⁶ Wood, p. 128.

⁷ Godwin, p. 230.





WILLIAM WAYNFLEET,
BISHOP OF WINCHESTER.

From a Picture at Magdalen College, Oxford. Impensis J. & P. Knapton, London, 1743. J. Rodenstock sculp. & fecit. 1744.

WILLIAM WAYNFLEET, Bishop of WINCHESTER.

WILLIAM WAYNFLEET, Bishop of Winchester, and Lord High Chancellor of England in the reign of King Henry VI, was descended of a good family in Lincolnshire. He was son of Richard Patten of Waynfleet in that county, (whence our Prelate took his surname,) by Margery, daughter of Sir William Brereton, Knight^a; and was brother to John Patten, Dean of Chichester, and Richard Patten of Baselow in Derbyshire; whose descendants were living there in the reign of King James I. He received his first education in a school in his own country; and was thence transplanted to that of Winchester, and afterwards sent to the university of Oxford; but to what college, is not certain^b. There he applied himself with great vigour to the study of polite literature, philosophy, and divinity^c; in which last faculty he took the degree of Bachelor^d. His first preferment was that of Schoolmaster of Winchester; which function having discharged twelve years, he was made Provost of Eaton College by King Henry VI in 1443^e, by whom he was likewise advanced to the Bishoprick of Winchester, upon the death of Cardinal Henry Beaufort, in April 1447^f, and was consecrated to that see on the 30th of July following^g.

IN this elevated station his abilities, integrity, and prudence gave him a very considerable weight in his Majesty's councils; and particularly in the year 1450, upon the formidable insurrection of Jack Cade in Kent, who had assumed the name of John Mortimer of the house of March, executed in the beginning of that reign, being consulted what was proper to be done in so important a crisis, he advised the issuing out of a proclamation of pardon to every person concerned in the rebellion, except Cade himself. This had the desired success, and the whole body of the rebels immediately dispersed themselves to their several habitations, abandoning their leader, who was seized and punished with death^h. Not long after, another misfortune happened to the King, in which the Bishop was also of great service to him; for Richard Duke of York having taken up arms, he was sent with the Bishop of Ely, in his Majesty's name, to know the reason, why the Duke appeared in so hostile a manner; who replied, that he had not the least intention to forsake his allegiance to the King, but only to remove from his person evil counsellors, of whom the Duke of Somerset was the chief; and that if his Majesty would put that Duke into safe custody, till he should in Parliament answer what was objected against him, he was ready to dismiss his troops. The ambassadors having represented the whole affair to the King, he ordered the Duke of Somerset to be committed to prison, and received the Duke of York with great civility; who, in the presence of the Bishop of Winchester, and others of the Privy Council, took a solemn oath, in St Paul's Cathedral, that he would for the future continue in inviolable fidelity to his Majesty. And thus that affair, which threatened to involve the nation in all the calamities of a civil war, was at once composed by the prudence and address of our Bishop; who, in October 1453, had the honour of baptizing the young Prince of Wales, by the name of Edwardⁱ.

IN October 1456 he was appointed Lord High Chancellor of England, in the room of Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury^k. The year following he sat in judgment, with that Archbishop, and others of the Prelates, upon Dr Reginald Peacock, Bishop of Chichester, who had given great offence by several doctrines, which he had advanced^l. Among these are said to be the following assertions^m; that human reason ought notⁿ to be preferred to the

Holy

C

^a Joannis Buddeni Vita Gulielmi Waynfleti Episcopi Winton. inter Vitas selectorum aliquot Virorum, p. 52. Edit. Lond. 1681. Godwin de Præsulibus Angliæ, p. 233. Edit. Cantab. 1743. & Wood, Histon. & Antiquit. Universit. Oxon. Lib. II. p. 187. ^b Budden, ubi supra, p. 55, 56. & Wood, ubi supra. ^c Budden, p. 57. ^d Wood, ubi supra. ^e Bud-

den, p. 57. & Godwin, ubi supra.

^f Id. ibid. ^g Id. ibid. p. 68.

^h Id. p. 70. ⁱ Id.

^j Id. p. 76. ^k Id. p. 78. ^l Godwin, p. 511.

^m Mr Collier, Ecclesiastical History, Vol. I. p. 276. is of opinion, that the word not in this passage of Godwin ought to be left out.

ⁿ Budden, p. 60, 61.

6 WILLIAM WAYNFLEET, Bishop of Winchester.

Holy Scriptures; that the Bishops, who purchased their preferments of the Pope, came unwarrantably into their fees; that no person is bound to be governed by the determinations of the Roman church; that it is not necessary to salvation to believe the natural presence of Christ in the Holy Eucharist; and, lastly, that the universal church may err in points of faith. His writings therefore were, by the unanimous consent of the Prelates, and among them of the Bishop of Winchester, though in other respects a man of great mildness of temper, ordered to be publickly burnt, and the author himself obliged to a solemn recantation, and confined to his own house^o.

ON the seventh of July, 1460, the Bishop of Winchester, who was then with the King at Northampton, a few days before the fatal battle near that town, wherein his Majesty was defeated, resigned the office of Lord Chancellor; though he had shewn himself, upon all occasions, firm to the interests of his Master: but having been accused of the contrary to Pope Pius the second, to vindicate him from that imputation, the King himself wrote a letter to the Pope, dated from London the eighth of November following, wherein he declares, that the Bishop had been greatly serviceable to him in the administration of the affairs of the kingdom, and had, in every point, acted in such a manner, as to preserve a character intirely free from all just censure^p. However, notwithstanding the Bishop's attachment to Henry VI, upon Edward IV's establishment on the throne, he was treated by that King with great lenity^q. Besides his other preferments, he is said likewise to have been Chancellor of the university of Oxford; but it is difficult to determine the time, when he executed that office, though the fact appears very probable from some letters of the university to him still extant^r. He held the see of Winchester eight and thirty years; and died on the 11th of August 1486, after he had had the satisfaction of seeing the Lancaster family restored to the throne in the person of King Henry VII. He was interred with great funeral pomp in his own cathedral^s.

He was eminent for his piety, his amiable and obliging temper, and his unbounded compassion to the poor^t. Nor was his love for learning, and his zeal for the promotion of it, less conspicuous; for which purpose he collected, at a vast expence, a very noble collection of books in the antient languages^u. But the greatest advantage to his memory is the founding of Magdalen College in Oxford; which for building and revenues can be paralleled by few colleges in Europe, the endowment taking in forty Fellows, thirty Demy's, four Chaplains, eight Clerks, and sixteen Choristers^w.

^o Budden, p. 78. ^p Id. p. 79, 80. ^q Id. p. 81, 82. ^r Budden, p. 86, 87, 88. ^s Id. p. 89. ^t Collier, Id. p. 84. ^u Id. p. 89. & Godwin, p. 233. ^w ubi supra, p. 691.





WILLIAM WARHAM
ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY and LORD CHANCELLOR of ENGLAND
to K. HEN. VIII.
From an excellent Original in the Arch-Bishop's Palace at Lambeth painted by HANS HOLBEN.

WILLIAM WARHAM, Archbishop of CANTERBURY.

WILLIAM WARHAM, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord High Chancellor of England, was descended of a good family in Hampshire^a, and born at Okely in that county^b. He was first educated in Winchester school, and afterwards removed to New College in Oxford; where he was admitted Fellow in 1475, and commenced Doctor of Laws. In 1488 he left the College, and about that time became an Advocate in the Court of Arches, and soon after Principal or chief Moderator of the Civil Law School, then situated in St Edward's parish in Oxford. In 1493 he was sent by King Henry VII, in conjunction with Sir Edward Poynings, on an embassy to Philip, Duke of Burgundy^c, to persuade him to deliver up Perkin Warbeck, who had assumed the Title of Richard Duke of York, second son of King Edward IV, representing, that he had escaped the cruelty of his uncle King Richard III, and was supported in this imposture by Margaret, Duchess Dowager of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV; as she had before given encouragement to Lambert Simnel, the pretended Earl of Warwick, out of the implacable hatred, which she had conceived against Henry VII. Upon this remonstrance the ambassadors were assured by the Duke's Council, (himself being then in his minority) that no manner of assistance should be given by that court to Warbeck; and in the management of this whole negotiation Dr Warham behaved so much to the King's satisfaction, that on the 2^d of November the same year he was collated to the Chantorship of the Cathedral of Wells, and the 13th of February following appointed Master of the Rolls^d. But this was only a step to greater honours; for on the 11th of August, 1502, he was made Keeper of the Great Seal of England; on the first of January following, Lord High Chancellor; in the beginning of the year 1503 advanced to the see of London; and in March 1503-4 translated to that of Canterbury, in which he was installed with great solemnity, Edward Duke of Buckingham officiating as his Steward on that occasion^e. He was likewise, on the 28th of May, 1506, unanimously elected Chancellor of the university of Oxford, to which he was always a firm friend^f.

DURING the reign of King Henry VII he was in the highest degree of favour with that Prince; but after the accession of Henry VIII to the crown, Cardinal Wolsey, who was then only Almoner to the King, and Dean of Lincoln, ingratiated himself in such a manner with his Majesty, that he absolutely supplanted the Archbishop^g; who at last, on the 23^d of December, 1515, resigned the Great Seal; which was then committed to Wolsey^h. The haughtiness of this new favourite, who was now advanced to the see of York, soon put our Prelate to the utmost difficulties of supporting the dignity of his own station; for as Wolsey seized all occasions of mortifying him, he refused an established mark of the homage due to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury from that of York, which was, that the cross of the latter should not be advanced in the same province, or in the same place, with the cross of Canterbury. Yet Wolsey, in defiance of this ancient custom, had ordered his cross to be advanced and carried before himself, not only within the precincts of the Archbishoprick of Canterbury, but even in his presence. Upon which that Primate expostulating with him concerning the indignity, which he apprehended done to himself, Wolsey projected how he might for the future have a right to do it, without incurring any imputation of acting contrary to rule. And though his being Cardinal did not exempt him from that submission, on which the Archbishoprick of Canterbury of right insisted; yet he was sensible, that if he could once be invested with the character of Legate à latere, it would put the matter out of dispute, and even render him that

Primate's

^a Godwin de Præfulibus Angliæ, p. 133. Edit. Cantab. 1743. ^b Wood Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 668. 2d Edit. Lond. 1721. ^c Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XII. p. 544 & seq. and Rapin's History of England, Tindal's Translation, Fol.

Vol. I. p. 674.

p. 134 & 190.

^d Wood, ubi supra, p. 135.

^e Wood, ubi supra, col. 669.

^f Wood, ubi supra, p. 135.

^g Fiddes's Life of Cardinal Wolsey, p. 98. 2d Edit.

^h Wood, ubi supra.

ⁱ Godwin, ubi supra, p. 135.

^j Fiddes's Life of Cardinal Wolsey, p. 98. 2d Edit.

8 WILLIAM WARHAM, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Primate's superior: which therefore he solicited, and shortly after obtained¹. Under this commission he set up a new court, called Curia Legatina; by means of which he drew all manner of jurisdiction throughout England into his own hands, and appointed Officials, Registers, &c. in every diocese, who took up all causes, and obliged the other officers, to whom the jurisdiction really belonged, to sit still without regard or profit^k. He had, in particular, erected a court at Whitehall for matters testamentary; which was thought a considerable infringement upon the rights of the Archbishop of Canterbury, in whose courts it had been the constant usage to prove wills and testaments. The Primate therefore finding his authority superseded in so enormous a degree, wrote two letters, by way of remonstrance, to the Cardinal, concerning the injuries done himself; in one of which he represents, that such a course of proceedings would in effect reduce him to the mere shadow of an Archbishop. But finding no redress by this, or any other method of complaint to the Cardinal, he at last thought himself obliged to lay the state of the case before the King; who directed him, in his name, to go to the Cardinal; and, if he had done any thing amiss, to admonish him of it. This admonition only tended to irritate the Cardinal against him; and had in other respects so little effect, that the King himself afterwards found it necessary to discourse with his chief minister upon the subject, after such a manner, as made a better and more lasting impression upon him^l.

THE Archbishop sat in the see of Canterbury eight and twenty years; and died at St Stephen's near that city, in the house of William Warham, his kinsman, and Archdeacon of Canterbury, on the 23^d of August, 1532^m. He was interred without any pomp in his cathedral, in a little chapel built by himself for the place of his burial, on the north side of the tomb of Thomas Becket, where a monument was erected for him, which was defaced in the civil warsⁿ. He laid out to the value of thirty thousand pounds in repairing and beautifying the houses belonging to his see^o. It appears from a letter of Erasmus to Sir Thomas Moore^p, that though he had passed through the highest posts in church and state, he so little regarded his own private advantage, that he left no more than was sufficient to pay his debts and funeral charges. And it is said, that when he was near his death, he called upon his steward, to know what money he had in his hands; who telling him, that he had but thirty pounds; he cheerfully answered, *Satis viatici ad cælum*; "That was enough to last him to heaven^q." He left his theological books to the library of All Souls College in Oxford, his civil and canon law books to New College, and all his books of church music to Winchester College^r.

ERASMUS, who was patronized by him, and with whom he held a correspondence by letters, gives him an excellent character in the fifth book of his "Ecclesiastes, five de ratione concionandi;" which being written after the Archbishop's death cannot fall under the suspicion of flattery. And indeed our Prelate was undoubtedly a great canonist, an able statesman, and a dextrous courtier. Nor was he so intirely devoted to the learning of the schools, as had been the general course of studies in that and the preceding ages, during which the barren subtilties of a false philosophy had excluded all true science; but set up and encouraged a more generous way of knowledge. Yet he was a severe persecutor of those, whom he thought heretics, and inclined to believe idle and fanatical people; as for a time he did Elizabeth Barton, the pretended holy Maid of Kent, a notorious impostor^s.

¹ Godwin, p. 135. ^k Fiddes, ubi supra, p. 402, 403. Life of Erasmus, p. 233, 234. ^l Wood, ubi supra, p. 669. ^m Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. I. p. 127. 2d Edit. Lond. 1681.
ⁿ Godwin, ubi supra, p. 136. ^o Wood, ubi supra, col. 669. ^p Erasmus, ubi supra, p. 136. ^q Dr Samuel Knight's Epistol. p. 1519. Edit. Lond.





Engraved by J. G. Colburn.

In the Collection of Mr. Richardson

Colburn pins.

J O H N F I S H E R,

Bishop of R O C H E S T E R.

JOHN FISHER, Bishop of Rochester, was son of Mr Robert Fisher, a merchant of good credit^a, and was born at Beverley in Yorkshire, in the year 1459, as Dr Baily informs us^b, or 1456, according to Dr Burnet^c. After he had been instructed in grammar learning under a priest of the collegiate church of Beverley, he was transplanted to Michael House in the university of Cambridge, where he applied himself with great vigour and success to his studies. In 1488 he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1491 that of Master; and being elected Fellow of his House, he was soon after chosen Proctor of the University, and entering into holy orders, in 1501 proceeded Doctor of Divinity^d. In the mean time, Dr William Melton, Master of Michael House, being promoted to the dignity of Chancellor of the Cathedral of York, by which means his Mastership became vacant, Dr Fisher was unanimously appointed to succeed him. In this office he behaved in so exemplary a manner, that he was soon after chosen Vice-Chancellor of the University; in which post he was continued a second year, till his great reputation making him known to the Lady Margaret, Countess of Richmond, mother to King Henry VII, he was appointed her Confessor^e; and it was by his persuasion, that she founded St John's and Christ's College in Cambridge, with a professorship of divinity in that university, and another in Oxford^f. In the month of October 1504, he was advanced to the Bishoprick of Rochester, merely out of regard to his merit, and so intirely without his solicitation, that he could scarce be prevailed upon by his friends to accept of that preferment^g; and adhered inviolably to the rule of the primitive church, in constantly refusing a translation to a wealthier see, declaring, that his church was his wife, and he would never part with her, because she was poor^h. He was likewise chosen Chancellor of the university of Cambridgeⁱ, and Master of Queen's College there^k. Upon the death of the Lady Margaret, in June 1509, he was left one of her executors, and preached her funeral sermon^l, which was afterwards published.

WHEN the Lutheran doctrines began to spread themselves in England, he used his utmost efforts to stop the progress of them^m. For which purpose he published his "Defence of the King of England's assertion of the Catholick faith, against Martin Luther's book of the captivity of Babylon;" his "Defence of the holy order of priesthood, against Luther;" and his answer to Oecolampadius, in justification of the doctrine of the real Presenceⁿ.

HE continued in great favour with King Henry VIII till the business of the divorce came to be discussed; and then he adhered so firmly to the Queen's cause and the Pope's supremacy, that he was carried by his zeal into great errors; as appears by his hearkening too much to the visions of Elizabeth Barton, the maid of Kent^o. Great pains were taken to satisfy him about renouncing the papal supremacy; to which end Archbishop Cranmer proposed to him in January 1533-4, that he and any five doctors, such as he should choose, and the Bishop of London, and five doctors with him, might confer about it, and examine the authorities on both sides of the question, that so they might be brought to an uniformity of opinion, and prevent the scandal, which might be taken at their disagreement. Bishop Fisher accepting this expedient, Stokesley Bishop of London wrote to him, that he was ready, and desired him to name the time and place; and in case they should not be successful enough to settle the matter, he proposed referring it to two learned men chosen by themselves. How far this offer went is not certain; it is possible Bishop Fisher's sickness hindered the progress of it^p. In 1534, he was included in the act for misprision of treason in the affair of the maid of Kent^q; and the same

D

year

^a Dr. Tho. Bailey's Life of John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, p. 5, 6. Edit. London. 1655. ^b Who says, p. 211. that he was 76 years of age at his death, in 1535. ^c Who affirms, History of the Reformation, Vol. I. p. 353, that he was in the 80th year of his age, when he died. ^d Baily, ubi supra, p. 7, 8.

^e Id. p. 9, 10.

^f Id. p. 11, 12.

^g Id. p. 14, 15.

^h Bur-

net, ubi supra.

ⁱ Baily, p. 16, 17.

^j Id. p. 26, 27.

^k Id. p. 28.

^l Id. p. 35, 36.

^m Id. p. 40, 41, 42.

ⁿ Bur-

net, ubi supra.

^o Id. p. 143.

^p Id. p. 154.

year refused to swear to the act of the succession, some particulars in that act not agreeing with his judgment; upon which he was committed to the Tower of London¹. He continued prisoner above a year, and was very severely used; for he remonstrates in a letter of his to Cromwell, that he had neither clothes, nor fire, nor proper diet allowed him². He likewise complained of the ill treatment of some persons sent by the King to discourse with him in prison. They had pressed him to give his reasons against the King's supremacy, with an assurance, that he should receive no damage by discovering his mind. Upon this confidence, he declared his opinion, with the grounds, upon which he founded it. But, it appears from the event, he trusted them too far; for these men, who were two clerks of the council, broke through the secrecy they had promised, and became evidence against him³. His sufferings being understood at Rome, Pope Clement, by an officious kindness for him, or rather out of resentment against the King, declared him a Cardinal, and sent him a red hat. When the King was informed of this, he ordered the Bishop to be examined about it; who protested, that he had used no endeavours to procure it, and valued it so little, that if the hat were lying at his feet, he would not take it up. But though it never came nearer him than Picardy, it precipitated his ruin. He was brought to his trial on the 17th of June 1535, for denying the King's supremacy. The Lord Chancellor, the Duke of Suffolk, and some other Lords, together with the Judges, sat upon him by a commission of Oyer and Terminer. He pleaded not guilty; but being convicted, judgment was passed on him to die as a traitor; and by a warrant from the King he was ordered to be beheaded⁴ upon the 22^d of June. The morning before his death, the Lieutenant of the Tower coming to his chamber, and acquainting him, that he was to suffer that forenoon, the Bishop told him, he had expected that message a long while, and was not at all surprized at it. He humbly thanked the King for putting an end to his fatigues, and giving him a passage into the other world. The Lieutenant told him, the King would have him short in his speech, not to break out into reflections, arraign his government, or give the people an ill impression. The Bishop replied, he hoped by God's assistance to be very inoffensive, and give neither the King nor any other person the least reason for complaint⁵. Upon his dressing himself with more care than usual, his servant taking notice of it, he told him, that he was to be that day a bridegroom⁶. Being very infirm, he was carried in a chair to the Tower-gate, where they stopped till the Sheriff received him. During this interval he opened the New Testament, and desired God, that some place proper to his circumstances might occur to him; and upon looking into the book, he found these words in St. John's gospel, "This is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on earth; I have finished the work, which thou gavest me to do." Upon this he shut the book, and said, "Here is learning enough for me to my life's end⁷." When he came to the scaffold, they offered to help him up; but he desired them to let him alone, and that they should see him shift well enough for himself. He mounted the stairs with unusual liveliness and strength; so that those, who knew his age, and the weakness of his constitution, were very much surprized. He observed the king's orders so far as to be very short in this speech. He told the people, he came to die for the faith of Christ's holy catholick church. He gave God thanks for supporting him with resolution for the occasion, and that the fear of death had hitherto made no impression upon him. He desired their prayers, that he might continue his adherence to every part of the catholick faith, and stand firm and unshaken to the last moment. And, lastly, prayed to Almighty God to preserve the King and kingdom, and bless his Majesty with a good council. These words he delivered with an air of cheerfulness and gravity, and died with the utmost serenity⁸, aged seventy six years and nine months⁹. His head was fixed upon a pole on London Bridge, and his body interred in the church of Allhallows Barkin¹⁰.

CARDINAL Pole, in his book intituled, "Pro Ecclesiasticæ Unitatis Defensione," gives him a most advantageous character, with regard to his learning, piety, and indefatigable discharge of all the functions of a Bishop. And Dr Burnet tells us^c, that he was a learned and devout man, but much addicted to the superstitions, in which he had been educated; and this led him to great severities against all, who opposed him.

¹ Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. I. p. 174, 175. p. 353. ⁷ Collier, p. 97. ⁸ Id. ibid. ⁹ Bailly, p. 211.
² Id. ibid. ³ Collier's Ecclesiast. History, Vol. II. p. 96. ⁴ Id. p. 211, 212. ⁵ P. 554.
⁶ Burnet, p. 353. ⁷ Collier, ubi supra. ⁸ Burnet,





In the Possession of M^r. Kingsly. — Impensis I. & P. Knapton Londini 1738. J. Neuberger sculp.

THOMAS WOLSEY, CARDINAL, and LORD CHANCELLOR.

THOMAS WOLSEY, afterwards Archbishop of York, Chancellor of England, Cardinal Priest of St. Cecily, and Legate à Latere, was born at Ipswich in Suffolk, in March 1471^a. He was descended, according to some of our best Historians^b, from poor but honest parents; and the common tradition is, that he was the son of a butcher; though it appears from his father's will, that he had an estate, which in the possession of a plebeian at that time was very considerable^c. He was sent so early to the university of Oxford, that he was Bachelor of Arts at fourteen years of age, and from thence was called the Boy Bachelor^d. Soon after, he was elected Fellow of Magdalen College; and when Master of Arts, had the care of the school adjoining to that college committed to him^e, where he was charged with the education of three sons of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, who presented him to the Rectory of Lymington in Somersetshire, into which he was instituted on the 10th of October 1500^f. He had not long resided on this benefice, before Sir Amias Pawlet, a Justice of the Peace, set him in the stocks for being drunk, as it is said, and making a disturbance at a fair in the neighbourhood^g. But the Knight had reason afterwards to repent of this affront; for Wolsey being made Lord Chancellor, sent for him, and, after a severe expostulation, confined him for five or six years in the Temple, before he would grant him a discharge^h. Upon the death of his patron the Marquis, he projected some new method of pushing his fortune; and accordingly procured himself to be admitted into the family of Henry Dean, Archbishop of Canterbury; but that Prelate dying in February 1502, he found means of applying himself to Sir John Nanfan, Treasurer of Calais, who being weakened by age and other infirmities, committed the direction of his post to Mr. Wolsey, who by his recommendation was made one of the King's Chaplainsⁱ; and in 1506, was instituted to the Rectory of Redgrave, in the diocese of Norwich^k.

WHILST he was King's Chaplain, he insinuated himself into the favour of Dr. Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, and of Sir Thomas Lovel, Chancellor of the Exchequer, who recommended him to the King as a fit person to be employed in negotiating the intended marriage between Henry VII and Margaret, Duchess Dowager of Savoy. He was accordingly dispatched to the Emperor Maximilian her father, in Flanders, and returned with such expedition, that the King seeing him, imagined, that he had not been gone; and having reported his embassy, he was rewarded with the Deanry of Lincoln, February 8, 1508, and on the 20th of the same month was made Prebendary of Walton Brinhold in that church^l. Upon the accession of Henry VIII to the Crown, he soon recommended himself to the favour of the young King, by adapting himself to his temper and inclinations; who, shortly after the attainder of Sir Richard Empson, conferred on him a grant of several lands and tenements in the parish of St. Bride's by Fleetstreet, which by that Knight's forfeiture devolved to the Crown. This grant is dated October 18, 1509, and Mr. Wolsey is mentioned in it as Counsellor and Almoner to his Majesty^m. November 28, 1510, he was presented by the King to the Rectory of Torrington in the diocese of Exeter, being then Bachelor of Divinity; and on the 17th of February following, was made Canon of Windsor, and about the same time Registrary of the Order of the Garterⁿ. In 1512 he was preferred by Archbishop Bambridge to the Prebend of Bugthorp, in the church of York, of which, in February following, he was made Dean^o. In 1513, he attended the King in his expedition to France, who committed to him the direction of the supplies and provisions to be made for the army^p; and upon the taking of Tournay, made him Bishop of that city^q, and not long after Bishop of Lincoln, to which see he was nominated March 11, 1514; and November the 6th following, upon the death of Cardinal Bambridge, was translated to the Archbishoprick of York^r. September 7, 1515, he was made Cardinal of St. Cecily^s by the interest of the two Kings of England and France; and, on the 22^d of December, Lord Chancellor of England^t.

H 8

^a Life of Cardinal Wolsey, by Richard Fiddes, D. D. p. 2. 2d Edit. London, 1726. ^b Cavendish in the Life of Cardinal Wolsey; Speed; and Godwin de Præsulibus Angliæ, p. 700. Edit. Cantab. 1743. ^c Fiddes, ubi supra, p. 3. ^d Id. p. 4. ^e Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. fol. 666. Edit. London, 1721. ^f Fiddes, p. 5. ^g Id. p. 7. ^h Id. p. 7, 8, and

Godwin, ubi supra.

ⁱ Godwin, ubi supra, and Fiddes, p. 8, 9. ^j Fiddes, p. 9. ^k Id. p. 11, 15. ^l Rymer's Fœ-dra, Tom. XIII. p. 267. ^m Wood, ubi supra, Fol. 667.ⁿ Lord Herbert's life and reign of King Henry VIII. p. 35.Edit. London 1649. ^o Id. ibid. p. 40. ^p Fiddes, p. 80.^q Lord Herbert, ubi supra, p. 56. ^r Fiddes, p. 96. ^s Id. p. 98.

HE wanted nothing now to complete his grandeur but a commission from the Pope to be Legate à Latere, which was expedited to him in the year 1516. Besides the profits of the posts abovementioned, the King likewise bestowed on him the rich Abby of St. Albans in commendam, and the Bishoprick of Durham, and afterwards that of Winchester; and with them he held in farm the Bishopricks of Bath, Worcester, and Hereford, enjoyed by foreign incumbents^u. From all these preferments, and the numerous presents and pensions, which he received from foreign Princes, his annual income exceeded the revenues of the Crown^x; and in this capacity he kept eight hundred servants, among whom were nine or ten Lords, fifteen Knights, and forty Squires^w. He had now absolutely ingrossed the King's favour to himself. All foreign treaties and places of trust at home were under his direction. He acted as he pleased, and his ascendant over the King was such, that there never appeared any party against him all the time of his favour. He used the most insinuating artifices to secure his master to himself, undertaking to ease him of the burden of government, and to give him all the satisfaction of it. He was the most earnest and readiest of all the council to advance the King's sole will and intention; and whereas others advised his Majesty to leave his pleasures, and attend his affairs, the Cardinal persuaded him to what was most agreeable to his appetite^x. Having gained this ascendant, he drew the King into such measures abroad, that the balance of Europe was destroyed, and his Majesty perpetually made the bubble of those, with whom, and for whom he negotiated; the Cardinal's avarice being fed, and his ambition flattered by the Emperor, the Court of France, and that of Rome, in their turns^{*}. With regard to the conduct of affairs at home, he affected to govern without Parliaments, there being from the seventh year of the King's reign, after which he got the Great Seal, but one Parliament in the fourteenth and fifteenth years, and no more till the twenty first; but he raised great sums by loans and benevolences. And if we consider him in the character of a Churchman, he was undoubtedly the disgrace of his profession, being lewd and vicious himself, and serving the King in all his secret pleasures, and most extravagantly proud and ostentatious, to support which, his ambition and covetousness were proportionable^y. He aspired to the Popedom upon the deaths of Leo X and Adrian VI, but without success^z.

AT last he fell under the King's displeasure. His too great obsequiousness to the see of Rome in the process relating to the King's divorce from Queen Catherine, and some inferior accidents concurred to destroy his interest with his Majesty. Upon this the Great Seal was demanded of him on the 18th of October, 1529^a; his goods all seized to the King's use; and himself impeached in Parliament by a charge of forty four articles, relating chiefly to the exercise of his legatine power contrary to law, and the scandalous irregularities of his life. This impeachment passed the House of Lords; but when it came to the House of Commons, it was so effectually defeated by the industry and address of Thomas Cromwell, who had been his servant, that no treason could be fixed upon him. He continued in his retirement at Ashurst in Surry till about Easter 1530, when he was commanded to repair to his diocese of York; where he performed many charitable and popular acts, till, in the beginning of November following, he was arrested for high treason by the Earl of Northumberland, and committed to the custody of the Lieutenant of the Tower, who had orders to bring him to London. This disgrace affected his mind to such a degree, that he fell sick at Sheffield in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, from whence by slow degrees he went as far as Leicester, where he is said to have taken poison, in order to put an end to his miserable life. In his last agony, he regretted, that he had not served God with the same fidelity he had always used towards his Royal Master; and died on the 29th of November, 1530, and was interred in the Abbey of Leicester^b.

HE was the greatest instance, many ages had produced, of the variety and inconstancy of human things, both in his rise and fall. By his temper in both it appears, that he was unworthy of his greatness, and deserved what he suffered^c. However a great writer declares^d, that few ever fell from so high a station with less crimes objected against them. And it must be acknowledged, that his schemes for the promotion of learning were noble and well laid; as appears from the seven lectures, which he founded at Oxford^e, by his college there, now Christ Church, and his school at Ipswich.

^u Wood ubi supra, Fol. 667, and Fiddes, p. 100. ^w Fiddes, p. 100. ^x Cavendish's life of Cardinal Wolsey, and Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. I. p. 7, 8. 2d Edit. London 1681. ^y Remarks on the History of England, p. 113.

^z Burnet, ubi supra, p. 8.

^a Lord Herbert, p. 262.

^b 313. and Fiddes, p. 456—502.

^c Lord Herbert, p. 315.

^d Wood, ubi supra, col. 667.

^e Id. p. 262—274, and

^f Burnet, ubi supra,

^g Fiddes, p. 197.





Holven pinxit.

In the Possession of S.^r Rowland Winn Bar.^t

Impensis I. & P. Kinapton Londini 1742

F. subrotundum sanctos. : Aust. 1790.

Sir THOMAS MORE,

Lord High Chancellor.

SIR THOMAS MORE, Lord High Chancellor of England in the reign of King Henry VIII, was the only son of Sir John More Knight, one of the Justices of the King's Bench^a; and was born at London in Milkstreet, in the year 1480^b. He was educated at the Free-School called St. Anthony's^c, where he made a great progress in Grammar-Learning very early, and was afterwards admitted into the family of Cardinal Morton, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord High Chancellor of England, who sent him to the University of Oxford; where having been instructed in Rhetoric, Logic, and Philosophy^d, he was removed to New Inn in London for the study of the law, and thence to Lincoln's Inn, where he continued that study, till he became an Utter Barrister^e. After this he read for some time a public lecture upon St. Augustin de Civitate Dei in St. Laurence's Church in the Old Jewry, to which resorted the most learned men of the city^f. He was then made reader of Furnival's Inn; which place he held for above three years, and afterwards gave himself up to devotion and prayer in the Charter-House of London, living there religiously, tho' without taking upon him the vow, about four years^g; at the end of which he went to the house of John Colt, Esq; of New-Hall in Essex, whose eldest daughter Jane he married; and settling his wife and family in Bucklersbury in London, prosecuted his study of the law in Lincoln's-Inn^h.

He was a Burgess in the Parliament of 1501, when King Henry VII demanded one subsidy and three fifteenths for the marriage of his eldest daughter Margaret with the King of Scotland; which demand Mr. More opposed with such strength of argument, that it was refused by the House of Commonsⁱ. This so highly exasperated the King, that Mr. More had once determined to go beyond sea, thinking it not safe for him to continue in England thus exposed to his Majesty's resentment; for which purpose he studied the French language at home, diverting himself sometimes with music, and perfecting himself in most of the liberal sciences and history^k. After this he was made one of the Under Sheriffs of London; by which office, and his own practice of the law, he gained at least four hundred pounds a year, being employed in almost all causes of importance^l. And now his reputation was so great, that before he was engaged in the service of King Henry VIII, he was, at the desire of the English merchants, twice appointed their agent in some considerable causes between them and the merchants of the Steel-yard^m. His dexterity in the management of these affairs being known to the King, his Majesty ordered Cardinal Wolsey, then Lord Chancellor, to engage him in his service, which Mr. More at first declined; but upon his pleading with great applause in favour of the Pope's right to a great ship seized at Southampton, the King would not any longer forbear his service, but made him a Master of the Requests, having no better place then vacant, and within a month after knighted him, and appointed him one of the Privy Council, admitting him into great familiarity with himselfⁿ. In 1520 he was made Treasurer of the Exchequer; and in 1523 chosen Speaker of the House of Commons^o; and in that Parliament frustrated a motion for a subsidy, though promoted by Cardinal Wolsey^p. In 1528 he was constituted Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster^q, and was advanced into the highest degree of favour with the King^r; who employed him twice as Ambassador, being once joined in commission with Cardinal Wolsey to the Emperor Charles V in Flanders, and the other time sent to the King of France^s.

E

O C T O -

^a Life of Sir Thomas More: by his great grandson Thomas More Esq; C. 1. p. 11. Edit. London 1726 in 8vo, and The History of the life and death of Sir Thomas More, collected by J. H. [Hodgeson] Gent. C. 1. p. 12. Edit. London 1662. ^b More, ubi supra, p. 6. ^c Life and death of Sir Thomas More. Written by William Roper Esq; published by Mr. John Lewis, p. 26. Edit. Lond. 1726. in 8vo. ^d More, p. 9. ^e Roper, p. 27.

^f Id. p. 27, 28. ^g Id. p. 28. ^h More, p. 29. ⁱ Roper, p. 29, 30. and Hodgeson, p. 9, 10. ^j More, p. 35, 36, 37. and Roper, p. 29, 30. ^k Roper, p. 30. More, p. 34. ^l Roper, p. 31. ^m Roper, p. 31-34. ⁿ Id. p. 34. ^o Id. p. 38, 39, 40. and Hodgeson, p. 23-27. ^p Roper, p. 41. ^q Id. ibid. ^r Id. p. 42, 43.

OCTOBER the 25th 1530, upon the disgrace of the Cardinal, he had the Great Seal of England delivered to him, and was declared Lord High Chancellor^a; in which office he acted with the greatest integrity and universal approbation^b. But on the 16th of May 1533, he obtained leave, which he had often solicited, to resign the Great Seal. He perceived now, how far the King's designs tended; and though he was for annulling the illegal jurisdiction, which the Popes exercised in England, and therefore cheerfully concurred with the suit of *Præmunire* against the Clergy; yet when he saw a total rupture with the See of Rome likely to ensue, he excused himself, and retired from business with a greatness of mind, equal to what the antient philosophers pretended in the same circumstances. He disliked also Anne Bolen and her father, who had endeavoured to fix some criminal imputations on him in the distribution of justice; but his conduct had been such, that nothing could be proved against him to blemish his reputation^c.

HOWEVER, the year following refusing the oath of succession in the terms, in which it was drawn up, he, with Fisher Bishop of Rochester, was committed to the Tower of London, and restrained from the use of books and paper^d. On the 1st of July 1535 he was brought to his trial, and being convicted of having denied the King's Supremacy, was judged guilty of high-treason. He received his sentence with that equal temper of mind, which he had shewn in both conditions of life, expressing great contempt of the world, and much weariness of living in it. His usual facetiousness remained with him to the last moment on the scaffold; and that way of raillery had been so habitual to him, that death did not discompose him, nor put him out of his ordinary humour^e. He was beheaded on Tower-Hill on the 6th of that month, in the fifty sixth year of his age. His head was set upon a pole on London Bridge; and his body was first interred in the Chapel of the Tower, and afterwards removed to Chelsea Church, and there deposited on the south-side of the Chancel, where a monument was erected to him, with an epitaph written by himself^f.

HE was, according to Dr. Burnet^g, a man of rare virtue and excellent parts, and in his youth had a remarkable freedom of sentiments, as appears by his *Utopia* and his letters to Erasmus; but afterwards became superstitiously devoted to the interests and passions of the Popish Clergy; and as he served them, when he was in authority, even to the assisting them in all their cruelties, so he employed his pen in the same cause. He was extremely defective in divinity; and it is evident to any person, who reads his writings, that he knew nothing of Christian antiquity beyond the quotations, which he found in the Canon Law, and in Peter Lombard, the Master of the Sentences, except some treatises of St. Augustin, which he had read; for upon all points of controversy he cites only what he found in these collections. Nor was he at all conversant in the critical learning upon the Scriptures; but his peculiar excellency in writing was, that he had a natural easy expression, and presented all the doctrines of popery with their fair side to the reader, disguising or concealing the deformity of them with great art; and was no less dextrous in displaying all the ill consequences, that could follow from the opinions of the reformers. But for justice, contempt of money, humility, and a true generosity of mind, he was an example to the age, in which he lived. Mr. Lewis observes^h, that as great and good a man as he was, it is certain he was not altogether without his foibles; the principal of which seems to have been too great an affectation of singularity, which appeared in the negligence of his dressⁱ. Archbishop Cranmer likewise thought, that he was a little too fond of applause; and therefore, when he had once so declared his mind, would not vary from it, that he might not lessen his reputation. He was of a middle stature, well proportioned; his complexion pale; his hair neither black nor yellow, but between both; his eyes grey; his countenance amiable and cheerful; his voice clear and distinct; and his body healthful, only towards the latter part of his life, by using much writing, he complained of a pain in his breast. Even in his youth he was extremely temperate; tasting wine only, when he pledged others^j. He wrote several works both Latin and English; the former being printed together at Basil in 1563, and the latter at London 1557.

^a Dugdale's Chronica Series.

Roper, p. 57—60.

Vol. I. p. 124. 2d Edit.

^b Id. p. 354, 355.

^c More, p. 163, 164.

^d Burnet's Hist. of the Reformat.

^e Id. p. 155, 156.

^f Wood, Athen. Oxon.

Vol. I. Col. 39. 2d Edit.

^g Preface to his Edition of Roper's Life of Sir Thomas

More, p. 7.

^h P. 54. Edit 1589 in 4to.

ⁱ P. 355.

^j Roger Ascham's Schoolmaster,





J. Houbraken sculp. Amst.

In the Possession of Edward Southwell Esq.

Holben fecit. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini. 1739

THOMAS CROMWELL,

Earl of E S S E X.

THOMAS CROMWELL, Earl of Essex, was son of a blacksmith at Putney in Surrey^a. But notwithstanding this disadvantage of his birth, his industry and force of genius made way for his advancement. For having found means to travel into divers countries, to learn their languages, and see their methods of war (being a foldier under the Duke of Bourbon at the sacking of Rome in 1527) upon his return to England he was admitted into the service of Cardinal Wolsey^b, as his Solicitor^c; to whom he so approved himself by his fidelity and diligence, and whom he defended with such address in the House of Commons against the Articles of Impeachment, that the King, after the fall of the Cardinal, esteeming him a proper agent for himself in more important affairs, voluntarily entertained him for his servant^d, and received such satisfaction from his management of the business committed to him, that in a short time he raised him to several eminent dignities. In 1531 he was made a Privy Counsellor, and Master of the Jewel House; and the year following Clerk of the Hanaper, and Chancellor of the Exchequer; and in 1534 principal Secretary of State, and Master of the Rolls.^e In 1535 he was the chief instrument in dissolving the abbies and other religious houses, and in depressing the Clergy, whom, in regard of their oath to the Pope, he usually termed the King's half subjects. And with respect to the expulsion of the Monks, he observed, that it was only reducing them to labour and a lay character, which was their original institution; and as to the strictness and austerities of life injoin'd them by the rules of their several orders, he alleged, they might practise all this discipline and self denial without the forms of a monastic confinement^f. The Papal power being now abolished, and the Supremacy declared to be in the King, his Majesty appointed Cromwell Vicar General over all the spiritualities under himself^g; in virtue of which commission he had the superintendency of all the Bishops, and secular as well as regular Clergy, in the kingdom^h. He was likewise, on the 2^d of July 1536, made Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal; and on the 9th of the same month advanced to the dignity of a Baron of England, with the title of Lord Cromwell Baron of Okeham in the county of Rutland; and the year following constituted Chief Justice Itinerant of all the forests beyond the Trentⁱ. August 26, 1537, he was created Knight of the Garter^k. In 1538 he was made Constable of Carisbroke Castle in the Isle of Wight, and about the same time obtained a grant of the Castle and Lordship of Okeham, which was followed by many other grants from the crown^l. April 17 1540, he was created Earl of Essex, and soon after made Lord High Chamberlain of England^m.

BUT these last honours were like lightning before a storm; for on the 10th of June following he was arrested at the Council table for high treason by the Duke of Norfolk, who had entertained a secret resentment against him, and was committed prisoner to the Towerⁿ. He had likewise many other enemies; for the meanness of his birth had given disgust to some of the principal Nobility, who thought it lessen'd their titles to see him advanced so highly above them. His aspiring to the Order of the Garter was thought inexcusable vanity; and his having so many places heaped on him, as Lord Privy Seal, Lord Chamberlain, and Lord Vicegerent, with the Mastership of the Rolls, which he had but lately resigned, drew much envy upon him. The Romish party had conceived an inveterate prejudice against his actions and his authority. They imputed the suppression of the Monasteries, the attainders, and all the other severe proceedings, to his counsels. It was believed likewise, that the misunderstandings between the King and the Emperor were kept up principally by his means. His Majesty, by the

^a Stow's Annals, ad ann. 1540. Godwin's Annals, ad. ann. 1536; and Lord Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII. p. 462.

^b Herbert, ubi supra.

^d Herbert, ubi supra. & p. 274.

of England, Vol. II. p. 370.

^c Stow, ubi supra.

^e Dugdale's Baronage

^f Herbert, ubi supra.

^g Godwin, ubi supra.

^h Collier's Ecclesiastical History, Vol. II. p. 104.

ⁱ Dugdale, p. 371.

^j Dugdale, p. 372.

^k Id. ibid.

^l Herbert, p. 462.

^m Id. p. 372.

16 THOMAS CROMWELL, Earl of Essex.

the intelligence he had received, was now sensible, that no accommodation was like to be made between the Emperor and the French King; and that he could not depend upon the friendship of the latter; whereas the Emperor would willingly make an alliance with him; the hopes of which made him less concerned for the favour of the Protestant Princes of Germany, which Cromwell had always inclined him to maintain. With these causes concurred a more near and secret reason: the King did not only hate his new Queen Anne of Cleves, but had now settled his affections upon Catherine Howard, niece to the Duke of Norfolk; which both raised the interest of that family, and depressed Cromwell, who had made the late match. The King finding his government grown uneasy, thought it no ill policy to cast all, that had been done amiss, upon a Minister, whose ascendant over him had been notorious; and by making him a sacrifice, he hoped to regain the affections of his People. Other particulars are said to have been charged on him, which lost him his Master's favour; and these probably related to the encouragement he was reported to have given to some of the Reformers, in the opposition they made to the Six Articles, upon the execution of which the King was now fully determined.

IN his fall he had the common fate of all disgraced Ministers, to be forsaken by his friends, and insulted by his enemies. Only Archbishop Cranmer retained still so much of his former simplicity, that he could never learn these court arts; and therefore the next day wrote earnestly to the King in his favour, declaring, that he always found he had the highest veneration for his Majesty, and served him with such fidelity and success, that he believed no Monarch of England had ever so valuable a servant. But the King was resolved upon Cromwell's ruin; and the unjust practice of attainting, without hearing the parties answer for themselves, which he had too much promoted, was now turned upon himself. He had such enemies in the House of Lords, that the bill of attainder was dispatched in two days, during the absence of Cranmer, when no one durst venture to plead for him. He met with more justice in the House of Commons, where it remained ten days; but in conclusion a new bill was drawn up against him, and sent up to the Lords, by whom it was passed, and soon after received the royal assent. It consisted of an accumulation and suggestion of several crimes and misdemeanors, and of several heretical principles and practices, and indeed of some great improbabilities; for all which he was attainted both of High Treason and Heresy. In this whole transaction he is thought to have met with great hardships, not only because he was not permitted to answer, but because the principal matters objected against him might easily have been cleared, since he could have produced the King's orders for most of them. He used all his efforts to procure mercy; and once wrote to the King in such pathetic terms, that his Majesty caused the letter to be thrice read, and seemed affected with it. But the charms of Catherine Howard, and the endeavours of the Duke of Norfolk and Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, at length prevailed; so that after he had been six weeks prisoner, a warrant was sent for his execution on the 28th of July 1540, on Tower Hill. Being brought to the scaffold, his affection for his son made him very cautious in what he said. He thanked God for bringing him to die in that manner for his offences against God and his Prince. He declared, that he doubted of no article of the Catholic faith, nor of any sacrament of the Church. He confessed, he had been seduced, but now died in the Catholic faith; and denied, that he had supported those, who delivered evil opinions. Then praying fervently for the King, and for the remission of his own sins, the executioner beheaded him with peculiar circumstances of barbarity.^p

THUS fell this great Minister, who had raised himself merely by the strength of his natural parts; for, as his extraction was mean, so his education was low; and his highest attainment in learning was getting the New Testament in Latin by heart. He carried his greatness with an admirable temper and moderation^q, and in his highest elevation was obliging and grateful to his old acquaintance^r. His charity was very extensive, above two hundred persons being plentifully relieved twice a day at his gates^s. And it is observed, that he preferred more men of abilities and integrity, both Ecclesiastics and Laymen, than any one of his predecessors in power had ever done^t.

^o Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, Vol. I. p. 276, 277, 278, 279. ^p Id. p. 284. ^q Id. *ibid*.
^r Herbert, p. 462.

^s Stowe's Survey of London, p. 187.
^t Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. I. p. 364.





In the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Bedford.

Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1739.

JOHN RUSSEL,

The first Earl of BEDFORD.

JOHNS RUSSEL, the first Earl of Bedford, was descended from a very ancient family in Dorsetshire^a, and born at Kingston-Russel in that county^b. His residence was at Berwick, about four miles from Bridport in the same county; and he was remarkable for his accomplishments, and skill in divers languages, by which he raised himself to great honours and employments. For in the year 1506, upon the landing of Philip Archduke of Austria, only son of the Emperor Maximilian, at Weymouth, whither he was driven by a storm in his passage from Flanders to Spain^c, Sir Thomas Trenchard, who lived near that port, endeavouring to give him the best entertainment he could, till he had sent to court to acquaint the King with his arrival, invited Mr. Russel, his neighbour and relation, then newly returned from his travels, to wait upon the Archduke at his house; who was so highly pleased with his conversation, that he desired his company to the court, then at Windsor, whither the King had invited that Prince to come. In which journey the Archduke being much affected by his learned discourse and generous deportment, recommended him to the King, as a gentleman thoroughly qualified to serve him in some considerable station^d; upon which he was taken by his Majesty into great favour, and made one of the Gentlemen of his Privy Chamber^e. In this post he was continued by King Henry VIII upon his accession to the throne, whom he attended in 1513 to Therouenne^f, where he distinguished himself by his conduct and bravery on several occasions, particularly in recovering a piece of ordnance from 10000 French, under the Count St. Paul, with only 250 reformadoes under himself as Captain; and with 1500 men intercepted the convoy carrying provisions into that city^g. He was likewise very active at the siege of Tournay, where he was one of the sixty, who went with the King to cut off the passage between that city and the French army; and one of the eleven, who accompanied his Majesty to entertain the ladies at Lisle^h.

IN 1518, upon the agreement made between his royal Master and the King of France, he received letters from the former for the restoring of Tournay to the Frenchⁱ; and in 1522 was knighted by the Earl of Surrey, Admiral of the English Fleet, for his service at the taking of Morlaix in Bretagne^k. The year following he was made Marshal of the Marshalsea of the King's house, now called Knight Marshal; and soon after sent to Rome, where he resided as Ambassador for some time^l; and in 1523 went in disguise into France, in order to foment the difference between the Duke of Bourbon, Constable of France, and the French King^m. This commission he executed with such address, that the Duke declared in favour of the Emperor and the King of England, to the great encouragement of the English, the satisfaction of his Majesty, and the success of his design upon Bray, and other places in France, where Sir John Russel shewed himself as vigorous in action, as he had been prudent in negotiationⁿ. In 1525 he was present at the famous battle of Pavia, where Francis I King of France was taken prisoner by the Duke of Bourbon; and in 1532 attended King Henry to his magnificent interview with the French King at Boulogne^o. In 1536, when the King, after the insurrection of the Commons in Lincolnshire, had done the work of mercy, which was most proper for himself, as being most popular, towards those rebels, he deputed Sir John Russel, together with the Duke of Suffolk and Sir Francis Brian, to perform that of justice, which is most distasteful; wherein, however, he behaved himself with such impartiality and exactness, as was equally satisfactory to the country, and to his Majesty^p. The year following, he was appointed Comptroller of the Household^q; which post he discharged with great prudence and admirable oeconomy^r.

F

ON

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 377. ^b Id. p. 485. ^c Dugdale, ubi supra. ^d Hollingshead, p. 874. ^e Dugdale, ubi supra. ^f Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII, p. 153. ^g Lloyd, ubi supra, p. 446. ^h Dugdale, ubi supra. ⁱ Lloyd, p. 447. ^j Dugdale, ubi supra. ^k Lloyd, p. 447. ^l Dugdale, ubi supra. ^m Lloyd, p. 447. ⁿ Dugdale, ubi supra. ^o Lloyd, p. 447. ^p Dugdale, ubi supra. ^q Lloyd, p. 447. ^r Dugdale, ubi supra.

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 377. ^b Collins's Perage of England, Vol. I. p. 97. Edit. 1741. ^c Hollingshead's Chron. p. 792. ^d Dugdale, ubi supra. ^e Collins, ubi supra. ^f Dugdale, ubi supra. ^g David Lloyd's State-Worthies, p. 444, 445, 2d Edit. London, 1670. ^h Id. p. 485. ⁱ Dugdale, ubi supra. ^j Hollingshead, p. 874. ^k Dugdale, ubi supra. ^l Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII, p. 153. ^m Lloyd, ubi supra, p. 446. ⁿ Dugdale, ubi supra. ^o Lloyd, p. 447. ^p Dugdale, ubi supra. ^q Lloyd, p. 447. ^r Dugdale, ubi supra.

ON the 8th of November the same year, he was made one of the Privy Council; and on the 29th of March, 1538, was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Russel, Baron Russel of Cheyneys, in the county of Buckingham; to support which honour, the King took the first opportunity to augment his fortune. For in 1540, upon the dissolution of the monasteries, he had several very large grants of lands in Devonshire, Somersetshire, and Buckinghamshire, conferred upon him; and about the same time was made Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Knight of the Garter^s. And the same year, upon the differences arising between his Majesty and Francis I, he was sent over to Picardy with the Earl of Southampton, to oppose Monsieur de Vandome, who was raising forces in that country^t. In 1542, he was appointed Lord Admiral of England and Ireland; and his Royal Master having established a Council for the better government of the western parts of England, he was made President of the counties of Devon, Cornwall, Dorset, and Somerset. On the 3^d of December, 1543, he was appointed Lord Privy Seal; and two years after, the King attacking Boulogne in person, the Lord Russel was Captain General of the van-guard of his army^u. In 1547 he was appointed by the King, at his death, one of the sixteen Counsellors to his son Prince Edward^w; at whose coronation he was constituted Lord High Steward of England for the day^x. Upon the insurrection in 1549, occasioned by the removal of the images in churches, he was the first in commission to put in force all such laws, as should be thought most necessary to be executed; and was dispatched against the Devonshire and Cornish men with a body of troops, with which he defeated those rebels at Fenniton Bridge, relieved Exeter, killed six hundred, and took four thousand prisoners^y. For these and other services, he was on the 19th of January, 1549-50, created Earl of Bedford; and in 1550 was sent, with the Lord Paget, Sir William Petre, and Sir John Mason, Embassadors to Guisnes in Flanders, to negotiate a peace with France; which they concluded^z. While he resided there, he discovered a plot, concerted by the Emperor, to transport the Lady Mary, half-sister to King Edward VI into his own dominions, and by that means oblige her brother to terms; upon which his Lordship was ordered to watch one of the ports with 200 men, while the Duke of Somerset and Mr. St. Leger guarded others, and the Lady herself was brought up to court by the Lord Chancellor^a.

HAVING survived the many difficulties and factions of Edward VI's reign, he, upon the accession of Queen Mary to the throne, obtained a new patent for the office of Lord Privy-Seal; and, though very much advanced in years, was in 1554 sent into Spain to attend King Philip, in order to his nuptials with that Queen. And this was the more remarkable, that as that King's grandfather, Philip, Archduke of Austria, had introduced him first to court, and was the occasion of his rise to the fortune and honours, which he enjoyed; so his Lordship's last public office was to bring over his grandson to receive the title of King of England^b. He died at his house in the Strand, London, on the 14th of March 1554, and was interred at Cheneys in the county of Bucks, an estate, which he had in right of his Lady, who was Anne, daughter and sole heir of Sir Guy Sapcott, Knight^c.

HIS person was of a middle stature, vigorous, and graceful, and accomplished with all the advantages suitable to a court; and his excellent natural abilities, improved by education and travelling, and perfected by the slow, but happy gradation of his preferments, to skill and experience, rendered him one of the most eminent men of his age^d.

^s Dugdale, ubi supra. ^t Herbert, p. 464. ^u Dugdale, p. 379. ^w Godwini Annales, ad ann. 1547. ^x John Hayward's Life of Edward VI. p. 55,—61. ^y Dugdale, p. 379. ^z Lloyd, p. 448. ^a Collin's p. 99. ^b Dugdale, p. 379. ^c Godwin, ad ann. 1549, and Sir ^d Dugdale, p. 279. ^e Lloyd, p. 442, 443.





J. Bourne pinx.

In the Collection of D^r Mead.

*J. Robinson sculp. & Engr. 1742.
Impressus I. & P. Knapton Londini 1742.*

GEORGE BUCHANAN.

GEORGE BUCHANAN, one of the greatest Latin poets in the XVIth century, was born in the parish of Kellern in the Shire of Lenox in Scotland, in the year 1506. His family, which had never been remarkable for its flourishing circumstances, was now reduced to great distress by the death of his father, and the bankruptcy of his grandfather. His mother was left a widow with eight children; but her brother, Mr. James Heriot, finding this boy of excellent parts, took care of his education, and sent him to Paris; where he spent two years, and then was obliged by the exigence of his affairs, upon the death of his uncle, and his own bad state of health, to return to Scotland^a. Upon his return in October 1523, he enlisted himself in the French troops, which had landed in his country; but relapsing soon after into his former indisposition, he quitted the army, and went to St. Andrews, where he studied logic under John Major. He followed that professor to Paris the same year; and having passed two years in that city in a continual struggle with his ill fortune, he was invited in 1526 to teach grammar in the college of St. Barbe; which he did for two years and a half. He was then taken into the family of the Earl of Cassilis, who about the year 1534 carried him back into Scotland. Upon the Earl's death, which happened two years after, Buchanan had a design to return to France; but James V, King of Scots, prevented him, by appointing him Preceptor to his natural son James, afterwards the famous Earl of Murray, Regent of Scotland. About this time he wrote a satirical poem against the Franciscan Friars, intitled "Somnium," which exasperated them to so great a degree, that they clamoured against him as an impious person and an heretic. But these outrages inclined him still more to Lutheranism than he had been before. And the King some time after having discovered a conspiracy against himself, in which he was persuaded that some of the Franciscans were concerned, commanded Buchanan to write a poem against that order. He obeyed without reluctance, but kept some measures in his performance, and made use of expressions, which might be interpreted in different senses. The King, not at all satisfied with these verses, ordered others more poignant to be written; and was served to his wish, for Buchanan presented to him his famous piece, intitled "Franciscanus." This raised him a great number of formidable enemies. The Monks revived the accusation of heresy against him; and their complaints being brought to the King by Cardinal Beaton, he was committed to prison in the beginning of the year 1539; from whence escaping in March following, he fled to England^b. But things being there in such an uncertain state, that on the same day the Lutherans were burnt on the one side, and Papists on the other, he went over again into France; and for fear of Cardinal Beaton, who was then Ambassador at Paris, passed privately through that city to Bourdeaux, whither Andrew Goveanus, a learned Portuguese, who was principal of the new college there, had invited him. He taught in that college three years, not without apprehensions from Cardinal Beaton, who wrote to the Archbishop of Bourdeaux to seize him; but some friends of Buchanan prevented the effect^c. In 1543 he left that city on account of the pestilence there, and was entertained for some time by Michael de Montagne, the celebrated author of the "Essays;" and the year following went to Paris, where he taught the second class in the college of Bourbon, as Turnebus did the first, and Muretus the third^d.

IN 1547 he followed Andrew Goveanus into Portugal, who had received orders from the King his master, to engage a certain number of men capable of teaching philosophy and polite literature in the University, which he had lately erected at Coimbra. Every thing went well during the life of Goveanus; but after his death, which happened the year following, all kinds of ill treatment were practised against the learned men, who had followed him, and particularly against Buchanan. He was reproached with his poem upon the Franciscans; he was accused of eating meat in Lent, and having said, that St. Augustin was more favourable to the Protestant doctrine of the Eucharist, than to that of the church of Rome. This was a sufficient pretence

to

^a Buchan. in Vita à seipso scripta, & poematibus præfixa; Teissier, Elog. des hommes savans; Bayle, Dictionnaire hist. & crit. & Nicéron, Mémoires pour servir à l'hist. de hommes illustres, Tom. VII. p. 212. & seqq. Edit. Paris 1729. &

Le Clerc, Biblioth. Choisie, Tom. VIII. p. 107, & seqq.

^b Biblioth. Choisie, p. 108—117. ^c Ibid. p. 117—120.

^d Nicéron, ubi supra, p. 218, 219.

to cast him into the inquisition, where he continued a year and an half, and was not released from thence, but upon his assurances of his readiness to be better instructed in the doctrine of the church. He was placed for this purpose in a monastery, where he undertook his paraphrase of the Psalms in Latin verse; and gaining his liberty in 1551, desired a passport of the King, in order to return to France; but his Majesty endeavoured to retain him in his service, and assigned him a pension, till he should procure him an employment. Such uncertain hopes could not detain him long in Portugal; and therefore he embarked soon after for England, where the factions and confusions during the minority of King Edward VI not allowing him the tranquillity, which he desired, he passed over to France in the beginning of the year 1552; and in July 1554 published his tragedy of Jephtha, which he dedicated to Charles de Cossé, Marshal of France. This dedication so highly pleased the Marshal, that the year following he sent for Buchanan into Piedmont, where he commanded, and made him Preceptor to Timoleon de Cossé his son. He spent five years in this station, and three years after in the study of the scriptures, and of those religious controversies, which then divided the Christian world.

BUT these employments did not prevent him from applying himself at proper intervals to poetry, and undertaking his great poem upon the Sphere in five books^f. He returned to Scotland in 1563, after four and twenty years absence, and declared himself publicly of the Reformed Church. In the beginning of 1565 he made another voyage to France, the occasion of which is not known; and continued there the remainder of that year, and part of the next; being then recalled by Mary Queen of Scots, who had fixed upon him for Preceptor to her son, when that Prince should be old enough to be put under his care; and in the mean time made him Principal of the college of St. Leonard in the University of St. Andrew's, where he resided four years. But upon the misfortunes of that Queen, he went over to the party of the Earl of Murray, whom he attended to the conference at York in 1568, and by whose order he wrote his "Detectio," severely reflecting on the character and conduct of her Majesty. He was likewise appointed by the council and assembly of the states of the kingdom Preceptor to young King James VI. The last twelve or thirteen years of his life were spent in writing the history of his country, in which he has united the brevity and force of Sallust with the elegance and perspicuity of Livy. The infirmities of old age having obliged him to leave the court in 1581, he retired to Edinburgh, where he died on the 28th of September, 1582, aged seventy six years^g.

SOME of the Roman Catholic writers have represented him as a most abandoned man in his principles and practice; reproaches most probably to be imputed to their prejudices against him, on account of his writings against Mary Queen of Scots. But it may be proper to hear his character from Sir James Melvil, who was of the opposite party to him, and for that reason not disposed to flatter him. He tells us^h, that Buchanan "was a Stoic philosopher, who looked not far before him; a man of notable endowments for his learning and knowledge in Latin poesy, much honoured in other countries, pleasant in conversation, rehearsing at all occasions moralities short and instructive, whereof he had abundance, inventing where he wanted. He was also religious, but was easily abused, and so facile, that he was led by every company, that he haunted, which made him factious in his old days; for he spoke and wrote as those, who were about him, informed him; for he was become careless, following in many things the vulgar opinion, for he was naturally popular, and extremely revengeful against any man, who had offended him; which was his greatest fault." To this we may add what Dr. Burnet says of himⁱ; that though he had been obliged to teach school in exile for almost twenty years, yet the greatness of his mind was not oppressed with that mean employment. In his writings there appear, not only all the beauty and graces of the Latin tongue, but a vigour of mind and quickness of thought, far beyond Bembo, or the other Italians, who at that time affected to revive the purity of the Roman style. It was but a feeble imitation of Tully in them; but his style is so natural and nervous, and his reflections on things are so solid, (besides his immortal poems, in which he shews how well he could imitate all the Roman poets in their several ways of writing, that he, who compares them, will be often tempted to prefer the copy to the original) that he is justly reckoned the greatest and best of our modern writers.

^f Biblioth. Choise, p. 120—126.

^g Ibid. p. 126.

^h Niceron, p. 223, 224, 225.

ⁱ Memoirs, p. 125.

^j History of the Reformation, Vol. I. p. 311. 2d Edit.





J. Houbraken sculp. - In the Collection of the Late Earl of Bradford. Impensis J. & P. Knappem Londoni. 1738. - Holben pins.

Queen A N N E B O L E N.

ANNE BOLEN, second wife of King Henry VIII, was born in the year 1507^a. She was daughter of Sir Thomas Bolen, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire and Ormonde, by Elizabeth, Daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. When she was but seven years of age, she was carried over to France with the King's sister Mary, who was married to Lewis XII. And though, upon the French King's death, the Queen Dowager returned to England, yet Anne Bolen was so highly esteemed at the Court of France, that Claude, the wife of Francis I, retained her in her service for some years; and after her death in 1524, the Duchess of Alençon, the King's sister, kept her in her Court during her stay in that kingdom^b. It is probable, that she returned from thence with her father, from his embassy in the year 1527^c; and was soon preferred to the place of Maid of Honour to the Queen^d. She continued without the least imputation upon her character, till her unfortunate fall gave occasion to some malicious writers to defame her in all the parts of it. Upon her coming to the English Court, the Lord Percy, eldest son of the Earl of Northumberland, being then a domestic of Cardinal Wolsey, made his addresses to her, and proceeded so far, as to engage himself to marry her; and her consent shews, that she had then no aspirings to the Crown. But the Cardinal, upon some private reasons, using threats and other methods, with great difficulty put an end to that Nobleman's design^e. It was probably about the year 1528, that the King began to shew some favour to her, which caused many to believe, that the whole process with regard to his divorce from Queen Catharine was moved by the unseen springs of that secret passion. But it is not reasonable to imagine, that the engagement of the King's affection to any other person gave the rise to that affair; for so sagacious a courtier as Wolsey would have infallibly discovered it, and not have projected a marriage with the French King's sister, as he did not long before, if he had seen his master prepossessed. The supposition is much more reasonable, that his Majesty, conceiving himself in a manner discharged of his former marriage, gave a full liberty to his affections, which began to settle upon Mrs. Bolen; who, in September 1532, was created Marchioness of Pembroke, in order that she might be raised by degrees to the height, for which she was designed^f; and on the 25th of January following was married to the King, the office being performed by Rowland Lee, afterwards Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield, with great privacy, though in the presence of her uncle the Duke of Norfolk, her father, mother, and brother^g. On the first of June, 1533, she was crowned Queen of England with such pomp and solemnity, as was answerable to the magnificence of his Majesty's temper; and every one admired her conduct, who had so long managed the spirit of a King so violent, as neither to surfeit him with too many favours, nor to provoke with too much reserve. Her being so soon with child gave hopes of a numerous issue; and those, who loved the Reformation, entertained the greatest hopes from her protection, as they knew she favoured them^h. On the 13th or 14th of September followingⁱ, she brought forth a daughter, christened Elizabeth, afterwards the renowned Queen of England, Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury being her god-father^k.

BUT the year 1536 proved fatal to her Majesty; and her ruin was in all probability occasioned by those, who began to be distinguished by the name of the Romish party. For the King now proceeding both at home and abroad in the point of Reformation, they found, that the interest, which the Queen had in him, was the grand support of that cause. She had risen, not only in his esteem, but likewise in that of the nation in general; for in the last nine months of her life, she gave above fourteen thousand pounds to the poor, and was engaged in several noble and publick designs. But these virtues could not secure her against the artifices of a bigotted party, which received an additional force from several other circumstances, that contributed to her destruction. Soon after Queen Catharine's death in January 1535-6, she was brought to bed of a dead son, which was believed to have made some ill impression on the King's mind; and as he had concluded from the death of his sons by his former Queen, that the marriage was displeasing to God, so he might upon this misfortune begin to make the like judgment of his marriage with Queen Anne. It was also considered by some courtiers, that now Queen Catharine was dead, his Majesty might marry another wife, and be fully reconciled with the Pope and the Emperor, and the issue by any other marriage would never be questioned; whereas, while

G

Queen

^a Camden in Apparatu ad Annales Elizabethæ Reginae, p. 2. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1625. ^b Id. ibid. and Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, Vol. I. p. 44. 2d. Edit. ^c Burnet, ubi supra.

^d Camden, ubi supra.

^e Cavendish's Life of Cardinal Wolsey.

^f Burnet, Vol. I. p. 124. ^g Id. Vol. III. p. 70. ^h Id. Vol. I. p. 131, 132. ⁱ Id. Vol. III. p. 70. ^k Id. Vol. I. p. 134.

Queen Anne lived, the ground of the controversy still remained, and her marriage being accounted null from the beginning, would never be allowed by the court of Rome, or any of that party. With these reasons of state the King's own passions too much concurred; for he now entertained a secret love for the Lady Jane Seymour, who had all the charms of youth and beauty, and an humour tempered between the gravity of Queen Catharine, and the gaiety of Queen Anne. Her Majesty therefore perceiving the alienation of the King's heart, used all possible arts to recover that affection, the decay of which she was sadly sensible of; but the success was quite contrary to what she designed. For he saw her no more with those eyes, which she had formerly captivated; but gave way to jealousy, and ascribed her caresses to some other criminal passion, of which he began to suspect her. Her chearful temper indeed was not always limited within the bounds of exact decency and discretion; and her brother the Lord Rochford's wife, a woman of no virtue, being jealous of her husband and her, possessed the King with her own apprehensions. Henry Norris, Groom of the Stole, William Brereton, and Sir Francis Weston, who were of the King's privy chamber, and Mark Smeton, a musician, were by the Queen's enemies thought too officious about her; and something was pretended to have been sworn by the Lady Wingfield at her death, which determined the King: but the particulars are not known. It is reported likewise, that when the King held a Tournament at Greenwich on the first of May, 1536, he was displeased at the Queen for letting her handkerchief fall to one, who was supposed a favourite, and who wiped his face with it. Whatever the case was, the King returned suddenly from Greenwich to Whitehall, and immediately ordered her to be confined to her chamber, and her brother, with the four persons abovementioned, to be committed to the Tower, and herself to be sent after them the day following. On the River some Privy Counsellors came to examine her, but she made deep protestations of her innocence; and as she landed at the Tower, she fell down on her knees, and prayed Heaven "so to assist her, as she "was free from the crimes laid to her charge." The confusion she was in soon raised a storm of vapours within her; sometimes she laughed, and at other times wept excessively. She was also devout and light by turns; one while she stood upon her vindication, and at other times confessed some indiscretions, which upon recollection she denied. All about her took advantage from any word, that fell from her, and sent it immediately to Court. The Duke of Norfolk and others, who came to examine her, the better to make discoveries, told her, that Norris and Smeton had accused her; which, though false, had this effect on her, that it induced her to own some slight acts of indiscretion, which, though no ways essential, totally alienated the King from her. Yet whether even these small acknowledgments were real truths, or the effects of imagination and hysterical emotions, is very uncertain¹. On the 12th of May, Norris, Brereton, Weston, and Smeton, were tried in Westminster Hall. Smeton is said by Dr. Burnet^m to have confessed the fact; but the Lord Herbert's silence in this matter imports him to have been of a different opinion; to which may be added, that Cromwell's letter to the King takes notice, that only some circumstances were confessed by Smetonⁿ. However, they were all four found guilty, and executed on the 17th of May. On the 15th of which month, the Queen, and her brother the Lord Rochford, were tried by their Peers in the Tower, and condemned to die. Yet all this did not satisfy the enraged King, who resolved likewise to illegitimate his daughter Elizabeth, and, in order to that, to annul his marriage with the Queen, upon pretence of a pre-contract between her and the Lord Percy, now Earl of Northumberland, who solemnly denied it; though the Queen was prevailed upon to acknowledge, that there were some just and lawful impediments against her marriage with the King; and upon this a sentence of divorce was pronounced by the Archbishop, and afterwards confirmed in the Convocation and Parliament^o. On the 19th of May, she was brought to a scaffold within the Tower, where she was prevailed upon, out of regard to her daughter, to make no reflections on the hardships she had sustained, nor to say any thing touching the grounds, on which sentence passed against her; only she desired, that "all would judge the best." Her head being severed from her body, they were both put into an ordinary chest, and buried in the Chapel in the Tower^p.

HER death was much lamented by many, as she had been an eminent patroness of men of learning and genius, and in all other respects of a most generous and charitable disposition^q; and it is highly probable, that, if she had lived, the vast sums of money, which were raised by the suppression of religious houses, would have been employed in the promotion of the most public and valuable purposes^r.

¹ Id. Vol. I. p. 196, 197, 198, 199. and Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII, p. 381, 382. ^m Vol. I. p. 202. ⁿ Heylin's Hist. of the Reformat. p. 92. ^o Collier's Ecclesiastical History, Vol. II. p. 117. ^p Burnet, Vol. I. p. 205. ^q Herbert, p. 385, 386. ^r Burnet, Vol. I. p. 196.





Holben pinxit.

In the Collection of Thomas Barret Esq.

Impressis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1740.

J. Knevelen Sculp. Amst. 1739.

Queen A N N E of C L E V E S.

ANNE of Cleves, fourth wife of King Henry VIII, was daughter of John Duke of Cleves in Germany. The Lord Cromwell projected this match for the King. He observed, that his royal Master was much swayed by his Queens, as long as his passion for them continued. He thought therefore the most effectual expedient for himself and his friends, was to negotiate an alliance with some of the Princes of Germany. The Emperor had proposed Christiana, Duchess of Milan, to his Majesty; and the King of France had offered him the choice of any French Lady. But both these overtures failing, he determined upon the Lady Anne of Cleves. The treaty of marriage had been begun with her father; but some difficulties intervening broke it off. Upon his death, it was revived with Duke William her brother. The Lady's picture drawn by Hans Holbein was sent over to England. But this famous painter had bestowed the common compliment of his art somewhat too liberally on a Lady, who was in a way to be a Queen^a. The Duke of Saxony indeed, who had married her elder sister, discouraged the match, because the King was making backward steps in the matter of the Reformation; but the Lord Cromwell pursued it with a fatal assiduity^b. It was said by those, who had seen the Lady, that she had considerable charms in her person; but she could speak no language except Dutch, which the King understood not; nor was she bred to music, which he admired; and was extremely defective in those graces of behaviour and conversation, which were most adapted to engage his inclination.

HOWEVER the match was at length concluded, and, in the end of December 1539, she was brought over to England^c, William Fitz-Williams, Earl of Southampton, being sent with a fleet of fifty sail to attend her^d. The King, impatient to see her, went incognito to Rochester; but the sight of her damped all his ardour. There appeared such an unpoliteness in her person and manner, that he swore, "They had brought over a Flanders Mare to him;" and immediately conceived an incurable aversion to her. He resolved to break off the match, if possible; but his affairs then requiring the friendship of the German Princes, he did not think it advisable to put any affront upon the Dukes of Cleves and Saxony. The Emperor had at this time made an easy journey through France; and Francis I, and he, had a magnificent interview, where, as the King was informed, by the Pope's instigation a project was forming against him. Francis was also contriving, how to take Calais from him; and as it was easy for him to have engaged the King of Scotland against him, and the people in the north were thought to retain their former disposition to rebel; so a war made on the King in such circumstances would probably find him at a great disadvantage. This caused him to be more tender of offending the Germans; but hearing, that there had been a contract between Francis, son of the Duke of Lorraine, and his intended bride, he resolved to try, if that would furnish him with a fair excuse to break off the match. The clearing of this business was committed to Lord Cromwell; who told the King, that an instrument for releasing the covenants of marriage between the Lady Anne and the Duke of Lorraine's son was brought over. But whether Cromwell was guilty of an omission, or deceived by the Duke of Cleves's agent, is uncertain; for the German Ambassador could produce no such instrument. However, to give the King what satisfaction was in their power, Olesleger, one of them, offered to remain a prisoner, till a revocation of the contract should be sent over. This failure in what was expected made the King complain of ill usage; but the matter was referred to the council-table, where Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Tonstall, Bishop of Durham, delivered their opinion, that if nothing but a contract had passed, the renunciation abovementioned would vacate the articles, and restore the parties to their former liberty, the contract being only an agreement between the fathers, when their children were under age. As to the manner of this revocation, each of the parties were to declare their release before persons of quality and public notaries; and their protesting the articles void in this solemn manner would be a sufficient discharge in law. The Duke of Cleves's

^a Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII. p. 452, 453. Edit. p. 270, 271. 2d. Edit. ^b Burnet, ubi supra. ^c Id. ibid. London, 1649, and Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, Vol. I. ^d Hall's Chronicle, p. 258.

Cleves's commissioners engaged, that a form of this kind in writing, procured from their Master and the Duke of Lorrain's son, should be put into the King's hand; and the same declaration was made by the Lady at his Majesty's instance.

THE affair being thus far advanced, the King told Cromwell, there was now no remedy nor evasion; therefore he must of necessity put his neck in the yoke. Accordingly on the 6th of January, 1539-40, he married the Lady with the usual solemnity at Greenwich; but expressed his dislike of her so manifestly, that all about him took notice of it. The next day he told Cromwell, that he had not consummated the marriage, and believed he never should. He suspected she was no virgin, and intimated, that she had such ungrateful smells about her, as increased his aversion to an insuperable degree. This was a shocking stroke to Cromwell, who well knew, how delicate the King was in these matters; and that so great a misfortune must fall heavy upon himself, who was the chief promoter of it. He knew his enemies would draw great advantages from this; and understood the King's temper too well, to think his power would last long, if he could not induce him to like the Queen better. But this was not to be done; for though the King lived five months with her in that state, and very often lay in the same bed with her, yet his aversion rather increased than abated. She seemed not much concerned at it; and as their conversation was not very great, so she was of an heavy composition, and not much displeased to be delivered from a marriage, in which she had so little satisfaction. Yet one circumstance shews, that she did not want capacity; for she learned the English language very soon, and before her marriage was annulled, spoke it very readily. At last the King was resolved to part with her; for which purpose, when the instrument was brought over, to shew, that the contract between her and the Prince of Lorrain was made void, his Majesty's council took some advantage, because it was not declared, whether the contract was in the words of the present or the future tense, and determined to make use of this defect upon a proper occasion^c. On the 24th of June, 1540, the King sent the Queen to Richmond, pretending, that the country air would agree better with her; and on the 6th of July, the House of Lords resolved upon an address to him, that he would suffer his marriage to be tried. Upon which the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, and others, were sent down to desire the concurrence of the Commons, who ordered twenty of their number to go along with the Peers in one body to the King. The matter being concerted before, he granted their request, and they appointed a committee for examination of witnesses. The substance of the whole evidence amounted to these particulars; that the matter of the pre-contract between the Queen and the Prince of Lorrain was not fully cleared; that the King had married her against his will, without any inward consent; and that he never had consummated the marriage, so that they saw he could have no issue by the Queen. Upon these grounds the whole Convocation with one consent annulled the marriage, and declared both parties free; which was the grossest compliance, that the King had from his Clergy in his whole reign. For as they knew, that there was nothing material in the pre-contract; so by vacating the marriage, because the consent was not internal and free, they made a most pernicious precedent for breaking all public treaties. But in reality the King was determined to be freed from the Queen, and the Clergy resolved not to incur his displeasure; and they rather sought out reasons to give colour to their sentence, than passed it on the force of these reasons. The judgment of the Convocation, with the grounds of it, being reported to the Parliament on the 10th of July, both houses rested satisfied. The day following, some Lords were sent to the Queen at Richmond, to inform her, that the King would, by letters patent, declare her his "adopted sister," and settle three thousand pounds a year upon her, if she would consent to it; which she cheerfully embraced. And it being left to her choice, either to live in England, or return to her brother, she preferred the former; and was likewise prevailed upon to write to him, that all this was done with her free will; that his Majesty had used her like a father; and that he and the other allies in Germany should not take the matter amiss, or lessen their friendship to the King^f. She continued in England till her death, which happened July the 16th, 1557, at her house at Chelsea^g, and was interred on the 3^d of August with great solemnity on the south side of the choir in Westminster Abbey^h.

^c Herbert, p. 453,—458. and Burnet, p. 272, 273, 274.

^f Herbert, p. 458, 459. and Burnet, p. 280, 281, 282.

^g Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. III. p. 379, 380.

Godwin's Annals of King Henry VIII. ad ann. 1540, says she died on the 15th of July.

^h Godwin, ubi supra.





James Watson sculp. & del.

in the Collection of Mr. Richardson —

Holten & Puse.

Queen CATHARINE HOWARD.

CATHARINE HOWARD, fifth wife of King Henry VIII, was daughter of the Lord Edmund Howard, (third son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and grandson of John first Duke of Norfolk) by Joyce, daughter of Sir Richard Culpepper, of Holingbourne in Kent, Knight^a. Her mother dying while she was young, she was educated under the care of her grandmother, the Duchess Dowager of Norfolk; and when she grew up, the charms of her person soon captivated the affections of the King, who, upon his divorce from Anne of Cleves, married this lady; and, on the 8th of August, 1540, shewed her publicly as Queen^b. But this marriage proved of the utmost prejudice to the cause of the Reformation, which had before begun to spread itself in the kingdom. For the Queen being absolutely guided by the counsels of the Duke of Norfolk, her uncle, and Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, used all the power she had over the King to support the credit of the enemies of the Protestant party^c. In the summer of the year 1541, she attended his Majesty to York, to meet his nephew the King of Scotland, who had promised to give him an interview in that city, but was diverted by his clergy, and a message from the court of France, from that resolution^d; and during that progress she gained so intire an ascendant over the King's heart, that at his return to London, on All-Saints Day, when he received the sacrament, he gave public thanks to God for the happiness, which he enjoyed by her means; and desired his Confessor, the Bishop of Lincoln, to join with him in the like thanksgiving.

BUT this proved a very short-lived satisfaction; for the next day Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, came to him with a melancholy representation of the Queen's leud life, as it had been brought to him by one John Lassels, who, while the King was in his progress, had told him from his sister, an old servant belonging to the Duchess Dowager of Norfolk, and concerned in the Queen's education, that the Queen had often been criminal with Francis Dierham and Mannock, two of that Duchess's domestics. By the advice of the Lord Chancellor and other Privy Counsellors, the Archbishop set down the particulars in a paper, which he delivered to the King, as not well knowing how to open a matter of so delicate a nature in discourse. When the King read it, he was much confounded; but he loved the Queen so tenderly, that he at first looked upon it as a mere forgery; so that if full evidence had been wanting, it had certainly turned to the Archbishop's ruin. However his Majesty imparted the matter to some other Counsellors, and with the utmost secrecy sent to examine Lassels and his sister; who confirming the account, he ordered Dierham and Mannock to be arrested upon some other pretences. They being examined, not only confessed what was laid to their charge, but revealed some other circumstances, that shewed the Queen had laid aside all sense of modesty, as well as fear of a discovery, three several women having been witnesses to her vicious practices. The report of this struck the King into a most profound pensiveness, and caused him to lament his misfortune with a flood of tears. The Archbishop and some other Counsellors were sent to examine the Queen, who at first denied every thing; but finding the affair was already known, she confessed all, and set her hand to it. It appeared likewise, that she had intended to continue in that scandalous course of life; for as she had brought Dierham into her service, so she had retained one of the women, who had formerly been privy to their familiarities, to attend upon her in her bed-chamber; and, while the King was at Lincoln, by the Lady Rochford's means, one Culpepper was brought to her at eleven at night, and stayed with her till four the next morning; and at his departure, received from her a gold chain. Culpepper being examined confessed the crime; for which he, with Dierham, suffered death on the 10th of December.

THIS unfortunate affair occasioned a new Parliament to be summoned on the 16th of January 1541-2, in which the Archbishop, the Duke of Suffolk, the Earl of Southampton, and

H

the

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 272. ^b History of England, Vol. I. p. 828.
^c Lord Herbert's Life of Henry VIII. p. 463. ^d Rapin's History of the Reformation, Vol. I. p. 304.

^e Burnet's

the Bishop of Winchester were appointed to examine the Queen; which they did on the 28th of that month. Their report is recorded only in general, that she confessed; but no particulars are mentioned. Upon this the Parliament passed an act in the form of a petition, in which, after desiring the King not to be grieved at this misfortune, they requested, that the Queen and her accomplices, with her procurefs the Lady Rochford, might be attainted of high treason; and that all those, who knew of the Queen's vicious course before her marriage, and had concealed it, as the Duchess Dowager of Norfolk her grandmother, the Countess of Bridgwater, the Lord William Howard her uncle, and his Lady, with the four other men and five women, who were already attainted by the course of common law, (except the Duchess of Norfolk and the Countess of Bridgwater,) might be attainted of misprision of treason. It was enacted also, that whoever knew any thing of the incontinence of the Queen for the time being, should reveal it with all possible speed, under the pains of treason: and that if the King, or his successors, should incline to marry any woman, whom they took to be a virgin; if she, not being so, did not declare the same to the King, it should be high treason; and all, who knew it, and did not reveal it, were guilty of misprision of Treason: and if the Queen, or the Prince's wife, should procure any person, by messages or words, to have criminal conversation with her; or any other, by messages or words, should solicit them; they, their counsellors, and abettors, were to be adjudged guilty of high treason.

THIS remarkable act being passed, the Queen and the Lady Rochford were beheaded on Tower-hill on the 12th of February, about seventeen months after she had been married to the King. The Queen confessed the miscarriages of her former life before marriage, which had brought her to this fatal end; but protested to Dr. White, afterwards Bishop of Winchester, that she took God and his Angels to be her witnesses, upon the salvation of her soul, that she was guiltless of the charge of defiling her Sovereign's bed. Yet the unbounded looseness of her former course of living inclined the world to believe the most scandalous things, that could be reported. But all observed the judgment of Heaven upon the Lady Rochford, who had been the principal instrument in the death of Queen Anne Bolen, her sister in law, and that of her own Husband; and her appearing now so enormously profligate tended much to raise their reputations again, in whose fall her malice and artifices had so great a share. It was thought however extremely cruel to shew such extraordinary severity against the Queen's kindred for not discovering her former ill life, since the making such a discovery would have been a very hard instance of duty. The Duchess Dowager of Norfolk being her grandmother, had educated her from a child; and it was said, that for her to have acquainted the King with her granddaughter's leud behaviour, when he intended to marry her, as it was an unheard-of thing, so the not doing it could not have drawn so high a punishment from any but a Prince of the King's temper. However he pardoned her, and most of the rest, though some continued in prison after others were discharged. That other proviso, which obliged a young Lady to discover her own frailties, if his Majesty should please to make love to her, seemed likewise a grievous piece of tyranny; since if a King, especially one of so imperious a disposition as Henry VIII, should design such an honour to any of his subjects, who had failed in their former life, they must either disgrace themselves by publishing so odious a secret, or run the hazard of being afterwards attainted of high treason. Upon this, some persons, who were inclined to railly the sex, took occasion to say, "that after such a regulation, no one, reputed a virgin, could be induced to marry the King;" and therefore it was not so much choice as necessity, that caused him to marry a widow two years after. But this part of the act was afterwards repealed in the first parliament of King Edward VI.

^c Id. p. 311, 312, 313, 314. and Herbert, ubi supra, p. 470, 471, 472, 473.





W. Kneller sculp. a. Lond.

In the Collection of the R.^d Hon.^{ble} the Earl of Hertford.

Holbein pinx.
Impressis J. & P. Knappan Londini 1738.

EDWARD SEYMOUR, Duke of SOMERSET.

EDWARD SEYMOUR, Duke of Somerset, and uncle to King Edward VI, was eldest son of Sir John Seymour of Wolf-Hall in the county of Wilts, Knight ^a, by Elizabeth ^b, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth ^c of Nettlested in Suffolk. He was educated in the university of Oxford ^d; whence returning to his father at Court, when martial achievements were encouraged by King Henry VIII, he applied himself early to the profession of arms, and spent his youth in the wars; and accompanying the Duke of Suffolk in his expedition to France in 1533, was knighted by him on the first of November that year ^e. Upon his sister's marriage with the King in 1536, he had the title of Viscount Beauchamp bestowed upon him, by reason of his descent from an heir female of that House; and on the 11th of October the year following was created Earl of Hertford. In 1540, he was sent over to France to dispute the limits of the English borders ^f, and on his return was elected Knight of the Garter ^g. In 1542 he attended the Duke of Norfolk in his expedition into Scotland ^h; and the same year was made Lord Great Chamberlain of England for Life ⁱ. In 1544, being made Lieutenant General of the North, he embarked for Scotland with two hundred sail of ships, on account of the Scots refusing to marry their young Queen to Prince Edward; and landing in the Frith, took Leith and Edinburgh, and after plundering and burning them, marched by land into England ^k. In August the same year, he went to the assistance of the King at the siege of Boulogne, with several troops of Almaines and Flemings ^l; and after the taking of it, defeated an army of 14000 French, who lay encamped near it ^m. By the will of King Henry VIII, he was appointed one of the sixteen persons, who were to be his Majesty's executors, and governors of his son, till he should be eighteen years of age; upon whose accession to the Crown, it was proposed in council, that one of the sixteen should be chosen, to whom the Embassadors should address themselves, and who should have the chief direction of affairs, though restrained from acting without the consent of the major part of the rest. The Lord Chancellor Wriothesly, who thought the precedence in secular affairs belonged to him by his office, opposed this strongly, and urged, that it was changing the King's will, who had made them equal in power and dignity; and if any were raised above the rest in title, it would be impossible to keep him within just bounds, since greater titles made way for exorbitant power. But the Earl of Hertford had so prepared his friends, that it was voted, that he should be declared the governor of the King's person, and the protector of the kingdom, with this restriction, that he should not act without the advice and consent of the rest. Upon this advancement, and the opposition made against it, two distinct parties were formed; the one headed by the new Protector, and the other by the Chancellor; the favourers of the Reformation declaring for the former, and the enemies of it for the latter ⁿ. On the 10th of February, 1547-8, the Protector was appointed Lord Treasurer, and the next day created Duke of Somerset, and on the 17th of that month, had a grant of the office of Earl Marshal of England for life ^o. On the 12th of March following he had a patent for the office of Protector and Governor of the King and his realms ^p. By this patent he had a negative in the council, but they had none on him; and he could either bring his own creatures into it, or select a cabinet-council out of it at pleasure; while the other executors, having thus delivered up their authority to him, were only Privy-Counsellors like the rest, without retaining any authority peculiar to themselves, as was particularly provided by King Henry VIII's will ^q. In August 1548 the Protector took a commission to be General, and to make war in Scotland; and accordingly entered that kingdom, and, on the 10th of September, gained a complete victory at Musselburgh, and on the 29th of that month returned to England full of honour, having, with the loss of but sixty men in the whole expedition, taken eighty pieces

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 361. ^b Id. ibid. Mr. Collins in his Peerage of England, Vol. I. p. 28. calls her Margaret. ^c Dugdale, ubi supra. Mr. Collins, ubi supra, calls him John. ^d Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 87. 2d Edit. ^e Collins, ubi supra, p. 29. ^f Dugdale, ubi supra. ^g Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 265.

^h Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII, p. 483.

ⁱ Dugdale, ubi supra. ^k Herbert, ubi supra, p. 507, 508.

^l Id. p. 514. ^m Stowe's Annals, ad ann. 1544. ⁿ Burnet's

History of the Reformation, Vol. II. p. 4, 5. 2d Edit.

^o Dugdale, p. 361, 362. ^p Burnet, ubi supra, p. 17, and Collection of Records, N^o 6. p. 98. ^q Id. p. 18.

pieces of cannon, bridled the two chief rivers of the Kingdom by garrisons, and gained several strong places.

It may easily be imagined, how much these successes raised his reputation in England, especially when it was remembered, what great services he had done formerly against France; so that the nation in general had vast expectations from his government; and if the breach between him and his brother, the Lord High Admiral of England, had not lost him the present advantages, his conduct in Scotland had laid a foundation of prodigious fortunes to him¹. The death of the Admiral in March 1548 drew great censures on the Protector; though others, who knew the whole series of the affair, saw it was scarce possible for him to do more for the gaining his brother, than he had done². But in September 1549 there broke out a strong faction against him, under the influence and direction of Wriothesly Earl of Southampton, who hated him on account of losing the office of Lord Chancellor, and Dudley Earl of Warwick, who expected to have the principal administration of affairs upon his removal. Besides which, other things concurred to raise him enemies. His partiality to the Commons provoked the Gentry; his consenting to the execution of his brother, and his palace in the Strand, erected on the ruins of several churches and other religious buildings, in a time both of war and pestilence, disgusted the people. The Clergy hated him, not only for promoting the changes in religion, but likewise for his enjoying so many of the best manors of the Bishops. His entertaining foreign troops, both Germans and Italians, though done by the consent of the Council, yet gave a general distaste. The elevation of his rank was attended with ill effects upon himself, by inspiring him with too high an opinion of his own merit, and at the same time exposing him to the envy of others. The Privy Counsellors complained of his being arbitrary in his proceedings, and of many other particulars, which exasperated the whole body of them against him, except Archbishop Cranmer, Sir William Paget, and Sir Thomas Smith, Secretary of State. The first discovery of their designs induced him to remove the King to Hampton-Court, and then to Windsor; but finding the party against him too formidable to oppose, he submitted to the Council, and on the 14th of October was committed to the Tower, and in January following was fined in the sum of two thousand pounds a year, with the loss of all his offices and goods. However on the 16th of February, 1549-50, he obtained a full pardon, and so managed his interest with the King, that he was brought both to the Court and Council in April following³: and to confirm the reconciliation between him and the Earl of Warwick, the Duke's daughter was married, on the 3^d of June 1550, to the Lord Viscount Lisle, the Earl's son⁴. But this friendship did not continue long; for in October 1551, the Earl, now created Duke of Northumberland, caused the Duke of Somerset to be sent to the Tower, alledging, that the latter had formed a design of raising the people; and that when himself, and the Marquis of Northampton, and the Earl of Pembroke, had been invited to dine at the Lord Paget's, Somerset determined to have set upon them by the way, or to have killed them at dinner; with other particulars of that kind, which were related to the King in so aggravated a manner, that he was intirely alienated from his uncle. On the first of December the Duke was brought to his trial, and though acquitted of Treason, was found guilty of felony in intending to imprison the Duke of Northumberland. He was beheaded on Tower-hill on the 22^d of January, 1551-2, and died with great serenity⁵. It was generally believed, that the conspiracy, for which he suffered, was a mere forgery; and indeed the not bringing the witnesses into the court, but only the depositions, and the parties themselves sitting as judges, gave great occasion to condemn the proceedings against him. Besides, his four friends, who were executed for the same cause, ended their lives with the most solemn protestations of their innocence⁶.

He was a person of great virtues; eminent for his piety; courteous, and affable in his greatness; sincere and candid in all his transactions; a patron of the poor and oppressed; but a better General than a Counsellor⁷. And though he was not without his faults, yet they were only such, as human infirmity exposes most men to, when they are advanced to an high condition. He had indeed a tincture of vanity, and a fondness for his own notions; and being a man of no extraordinary parts, was too much at the disposal of those, who by flatteries and submissions insinuated themselves into his esteem and confidence. He made likewise too great haste to raise a vast estate to be altogether innocent. But to balance these defects, he was never charged with personal disorders, nor guilty of falsehood, of perverting justice, of cruelty, or oppression⁸.

¹ Id. p. 31-35. ² Id. p. 100. ³ Id. p. 130-142. ⁴ Id. p. 185. ⁵ Id. Preface to the Second Volume of his History of the Reformation.
⁶ Id. p. 160. ⁷ Id. 178-185. ⁸ Id. p. 185, 186.





J. Neuberger sculp. - Amst. 1735.

In the collection of M. Richardson.

Bolton pin.

THOMAS HOWARD,

Duke of NORFOLK.

THOMAS HOWARD, the third Duke of Norfolk, was grandson of Thomas, the second Duke of Norfolk, Lord High Treasurer in the reign of King Henry VIII, and son of Henry Earl of Surrey, a nobleman eminent for his genius and learning, and an excellent poet, but who fell a sacrifice to the jealousy of that monarch in January 1546-47. Thomas, his son, was born about the year 1536, and at the death of his grandfather, in 1554, succeeded to his title as Duke of Norfolk^a; and the same year, upon the insurrection of the Kentishmen under Sir Thomas Wyatt, in order to oppose Queen Mary's marriage with King Philip of Spain, he was sent with a small body of her Majesty's guards, and about five hundred Londoners, to suppress them^b. Soon after Queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne he was made Knight of the Garter^c, and Lieutenant-General of the Northern parts of the Kingdom^d; and on the 27th of February, 1559-60, concluded the treaty of Berwick between her Majesty and the confederate Scots^e, to whose assistance in May following he marched with a considerable reinforcement for carrying on the siege of Leith, which was soon after surrendered to him by the treaty of Edinburgh^f. In the beginning of the year 1566, Charles IX, King of France, having sent over Monsi. Rambouillet with the Order of St. Michael, to be conferred on two English Noblemen, as should seem most agreeable to her Majesty, the Queen made choice of the Duke of Norfolk and Dudley Earl of Leicester^g; who were accordingly invested with it on the 24th of January, in the Royal Chapel at Whitehall, with great solemnity^h.

IN 1568, the Duke was appointed one of the Commissioners at York, for hearing the cause of Mary Queen of Scots; but having encouraged the propositions made to him by the Bishop of Ross, the Earl of Murray, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, and the Earl of Leicester, for marrying her, he fell under the displeasure of Queen Elizabethⁱ, who, upon his return from the conference at York, expostulated with him in very severe terms for attempting such a marriage without her knowledge, and commanded him upon his allegiance to desist. The Duke made her Majesty a solemn promise of obedience; and added by way of flight to the Queen of Scots, that his revenues in England were not much less than her's in Scotland; and that when he was at the Tennis-court in Norwich, he thought himself not inferior to some Kings. However, finding the Queen's resentment not yet appeased, the Earl of Leicester in a manner alienated from him, and the greatest part of the nobility cold and regardless of his person, he became extremely dejected, and immediately left the Court without leave, designing to reside at Norwich, till by the intercession of his friends, and his own submissive letters, her Majesty's indignation might be removed. But returning soon after to London, he was again examined concerning the marriage, and confessing most of the articles objected to him, was committed to the Tower^k. The year following he was released from that imprisonment, and suffered to retire to his own house, the Charter-house, in the custody of Sir Henry Neville, upon his confession of having acted imprudently, and an engagement under his hand not to concern himself further in the marriage, without the Queen's approbation. Secretary Cecil, being his friend, earnestly pressed him to marry some other person as soon as possible, and by that means to remove all future suspicion. Some, however, thought, that this enlargement of the Duke was with a view of involving him in new and greater dangers, his confidants being corrupted to betray all his secrets^l. For, in 1571, he was detected of having again engaged in the design of marrying the Queen of Scots, by a packet of letters sent from Ridolfo, agent of

that

^a Dugdale, Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 275, 276.
^b Godwin's Annals of Queen Mary, ad ann. 1554.
^c Dugdale, p. 276.
^d Camdeni Annales Elizabeth. Reginae, p. 35. Edit. Lugduni Batavor. 1625.
^e Id. ibid. and Rymer's Foedera, Vol. XV. p. 569.
^f Rapin's History of England, Vol. II. p. 61. Tindal's transl.
^g Camden, p. 96.
^h An-

stis's Register of the Garter, p. 89. and Ashmole's Institution of the Order of the Garter, p. 396.
ⁱ Sir James Melvil's Memoirs, p. 98, 99. Camden, p. 157. and Rapin, Vol. II. p. 85, 86, 87.
^j Id. p. 186, 187.
^k Camden, p. 162-165.

30 THOMAS HOWARD, Duke of Norfolk.

that Queen and of the Pope, to the Bishop of Ross, and by the confessions of Bailiff a Fleming, who brought those letters, and of Higford, the Duke's gentleman. Upon his examination before the Council, not knowing what his own servants had confessed, he denied every particular. However, on the 7th of September, he was committed to the Tower; and soon after Banister, his lawyer, the Earls of Arundel and Southampton, the Lords Lumley and Cobham, Henry Percy, Lowther, Powel, Goodere, and others were imprisoned; who, upon hopes of pardon, discovered all they knew concerning the affair. When the Duke found this, and was shewn the paper sent him from the Queen of Scots, which he imagined had been burnt by Higford, he fell into extreme confusion, exclaiming, that he had been betrayed by his confidants, from a want of a proper degree of distrust, which is the very essence of wisdom; and then with the utmost humility intreated the Lords to intercede for him with her Majesty; to whom, he protested, he never had the least thought of doing any prejudice^m.

ON the 16th of January, 1571-72, he was brought to his trial in Westminster hall, before George Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord High Steward on the occasion, and twenty five other Lords. The substance of his indictment was, that he had traitorously consulted to depose the Queen, and to bring in foreign forces to invade the kingdom: that he had treated with the Queen of Scots concerning marriage, in direct breach of his promise, and to the hazard of the realm: that he had sent money to the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, who had raised a rebellion against her Majesty: that he had implored aids from the Pope, the King of Spain, and the Duke of Alva, for the freeing of the Queen of Scots, and restoring the Popish religion: and lastly, that he had sent supplies to the Lord Heris, and others of the Queen's enemies in Scotland. He was found guilty of this charge; but the sentence was not executed till the 2^d of June, when he was beheaded on Tower-hill. He acknowledged at his death, that he had been justly condemned by his Peers; that he had treated with the Queen of Scots in matters of great consequence, without his Sovereign's knowledge; and, after pardon obtained, and promises given, had repeated the same crime, for which he was an humble penitent. He cleared himself of some imputations cast upon him, and declared, that he had not been addicted to popery since his first notions of religion, though he had some of that profession among his servants and familiars; and that if he had offended God, the Church, or the Protestants, he intreated their forgiveness. Then devoutly falling on his knees, and fixing his mind upon heaven, he laid his head upon the block, which at one stroke was severed from his body, and by the executioner shewn as a melancholly sight to the weeping spectators; whose regret was increased by the consideration of his noble presence and greatness, his affability and munificence; and by the remembrance, that his father at the same place had met with the same fate five and twenty years beforeⁿ.

HE was thrice married, first to Mary, daughter and one of the heirs of Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, by whom he had one son, Philip; secondly, to Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Lord Audley, by whom he had two sons and two daughters; and lastly to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Leburne, Knight, by whom he had no issue^o.

^m Id. p. 168—207.

ⁿ Id. p. 215—226

^o Dugdale, p. 276.





J. Kneller sculp. Amst.

In the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Bedford

Imprimis J. & P. Knapp London 1738.

Sir NICHOLAS BACON,

Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

SIR NICHOLAS BACON, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was descended from an ancient family in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk^a, and was son of Mr. Robert Bacon by Isabella daughter of Mr. John Caye of Pakenham in the county of Suffolk^b. He was born at Chislehurst in Kent about the year 1509^c; and educated at Corpus Christi college in Cambridge. He afterwards travelled into France, residing some time at Paris^d; and upon his return settled at Grey's Inn for the study of the law, in the practice of which he soon became very eminent. About the year 1539, upon the dissolution of the Monasteries, among other schemes given in to the King for useful establishments to be erected out of the revenues of religious houses, Mr. Bacon drew up one, which shewed the greatness of his mind. It was to found an house for the study of the civil law, and the purity of the Latin and French tongues. The design was, that there should be frequently pleadings, and other exercises, in those languages; and that when the students had made some considerable advances in these accomplishments, they should be sent with the King's Ministers into foreign parts, and trained up in the knowledge of affairs there; by which means the house would become a nursery of Embassadors. Some were also to be appointed to write the history of all embassies, treaties, and other foreign transactions, as also of all arraignments and public trials at home. But before any of them might enter upon these subjects, the Lord Chancellor was to give them an oath, that they should do it truly, without respect of persons, or any other corrupt affection. However, this great design miscarried, the King having very probably, before he was aware of it, so exhausted himself by his bounty, that it was not possible for him to bring this and several other excellent projects to any effect^e.

MR. BACON'S merit at last recommended him to the notice of King Henry VIII, by whom, in 1546, he was appointed Attorney-General of the Court of Wards^f; which office he likewise held under King Edward VI, and Queen Mary^g. Upon the accession of Queen Elizabeth to the throne, he received the honour of Knighthood^h, and was created by patent Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England. The ancient custom had been, that those, who bore that title, had no dignity nor authority annexed to their office; they did not hear causes, nor preside in the House of Lords, but were only to put the Seal to such writs or patents as went in course; and so it was only committed to the hands of a Keeper for some short interval. Sir Nicholas Bacon was the first Lord Keeper, who had all the dignity of a Lord Chancellor conferred on him; and his not being raised to that high title perhaps flowed from that modesty, which he retained amidst all his greatness, equal to what the ancient Greeks and Romans had carried with them to their highest advancementⁱ. On the 25th of January, 1558-59, he opened the parliament with a long speech, in which he laid before them the distracted state of the nation both in matters of religion, and the other miseries, that the war and late calamities had brought upon them; all which he recommended to their care^k. In March following he presided at the disputation held at Westminster between the Protestant and Popish divines^l. But in 1564, being upon ill terms with Dudley Earl of Leicester, he was accused by that Earl of having intermeddled in the affair of the succession to the Crown, and having assisted in the publication of a book, written against the title of the Queen of Scots, and in favour of the House of Suffolk. Queen Elizabeth therefore, highly offended at this tract, ordered Hales, the author, to be committed to prison; and the Lord Keeper would infallibly have lost his office, if the Earl of Leicester could have persuaded Sir Anthony Brown, who had been Lord Chief Justice of

^a Hug. *Hollandi Heroologia Anglica*, p. 61. Edit. 1620.
^b *English Baronetage*, Vol. I. p. 2. Edit. London 1741.
^c Holland, *ubi supra*, p. 62. says, that he was sixty nine years old at his death in 1578.
^d Lloyd's *State Worthies*, p. 471. 2d Edit.

^e Burnet's *History of the Reforma-*

tion, Vol. I. p. 269. 2d Edit.

ubi supra.

^f H. Holland, *ubi supra*.

^g *English Baronetage*, *ubi supra*.

^h Burnet's *History of the*

Reformation, Vol. II. p. 380.

ⁱ Id. p. 381.

^k Cam-

deni Annal. Elizabeth. Regin. p. 13. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1625.

^l *English Baronetage*,

ubi supra.

^m Eng-

lish Baronetage, *ubi supra*.

ⁿ Burnet's *History of the*

Reformation, Vol. II. p. 380.

^o Id. p. 381.

^p Cam-

deni Annal. Elizabeth. Regin. p. 13. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1625.

of the Common Pleas in the reign of Queen Mary, to have accepted it, which he refused on account of religion, being a zealous Roman Catholick^m. In 1573 the Lord Keeper, together with the Lord Treasurer Burghley, was attacked, as guilty of treason to his country, in a libel published by the popish rebels and fugitives in foreign parts. But the Queen was so far from regarding those calumnies, that she ordered the book to be suppressed under the severest penaltiesⁿ. In November 1577 he wrote a long letter to the Queen upon the situation of affairs at that time; wherein he observed, that her Majesty's great enemies were France, Spain, and Rome; and that as these enemies had three easy methods to disturb her, so she had three ready ways to obviate their designs. That the means, which France had, was by Scotland; Spain by the Low Countries; and Rome by its partizans in England. But that the proper manner opposing them was; to withstand France, which had its way by Scotland, by assuring Scotland to England; with respect to Spain, to concert with the Prince of Orange the most effectual scheme for supporting the Low Countries; and with regard to Rome, to shew all proper regard for those of her subjects, who were enemies to the usurped authority of that See, and to use a just severity against such, as were of a contrary party, and were now grown formidable by their numbers^o.

HE died at his house near Charing-cross February 20th, 1578-79, and was interred on the South-side of the Choir of St. Paul's cathedral London, where a noble monument was erected to his memory. His first wife was Jane, daughter of William Fernley, Esq; his second was Anne, one of the learned daughters of Sir Anthony Cook, and sister of the Lord Treasurer Burghley's Lady; and by both these wives he had issue.

HE was a man of very penetrating genius, singular prudence, admirable eloquence, a tenacious memory, and one of the ablest members of the Privy Council^p. He was exemplary in the duties of religion both in public and private^q. The excellence of his parts was set off with the dignity of his person; and the Queen used to say, "My Lord Keeper's soul lodgeth well^r." He was never ambitious of greatness, according to his motto, *mediocria firma*; nor was he so solicitous for a large as a well-gotten estate. When Queen Elizabeth asked him, as she called at his house at Redgrave in Suffolke in her progress, "why his house was so little?" he answered, "Madam, my house is not too little for me; but you have made me too big for my house^s." Mr. Lloyd sums up his character to this purpose^t. He understood his Mistress well, and the times better. He could raise factions to serve the one, and allay them to suit the other. He had the deepest reach into affairs of any man at the council-table; the acutest head to penetrate into difficulties; the most comprehensive judgment to discern the merits of a cause; the strongest memory to recollect all circumstances of a business at one view; the greatest patience to debate and consider; and the clearest reason to urge any thing, that came in his way, in council or chancery. His favour was eminent with his Mistress, and his alliance strong with her statesmen. His dexterity and dispatch advanced him to the Court of Wards; his deep experience made him Lord Keeper. He was the exactest man to draw up regulations in council, and the most discreet to execute them in court. When others urged the repeal of that act, whereby Queen Elizabeth was declared illegitimate, he was for waving that design, thinking the closure of a festered wound more prudent than the opening of it; and judging it higher wisdom to satisfy the world with the old law, that "the Crown takes away all defects," than to perplex it with new disputes. His account of England and all its affairs was punctual; his use of learned artists was continual; his correspondence with his fellow-statesmen exact; his apprehension of our laws and government clear; his model of both methodical; his faithfulness to the Church eminent; and his industrious invention for the state indefatigable. He was, in a word, a father of his country, and of Sir Francis Bacon.

^m Id. ibid. p. 84. and Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 177, 2d Edit. ⁿ Camden, p. 243. ^o Strype's Annals of the Reformation, Vol. II. p. 475. 476, and Appendix, p. 109, N° VII.

^p Camden, p. 302.

^q H. Holland, ubi supra.

^r Lloyd, ubi supra, p. 472.

^s Id. ibid.

^t Ibid. p. 470-473.





J. Houdouin del.

In the collection of D^r. Mead.

Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1736.

J. Oliver pinxit.

MARY, Queen of SCOTS.

MARY, Queen of Scots, and Dowager of France, was the daughter and heir of James V, King of Scots, by Mary of Lorraine, his second Queen, and Dowager of the Duke of Longueville. She was born on the 8th of December 1542, and was not eight days old, when her father died^a; upon whose death the Earl of Arran was appointed Governor of the Kingdom, and Guardian of the Queen, during her minority^b. In the mean time, Henry VIII, King of England, imagining this to be a favourable conjuncture for the coalition of the two kingdoms, formed a project of marrying her to the Prince of Wales, then about five years of age; which was accordingly agreed to by the Parliament of Scotland in 1543. But all the Clergy, headed by Cardinal Beaton, together with the Queen-mother, violently opposed this design, and induced the people in general to prefer a match with France, as more advantageous to the nation. Upon the accession of King Edward VI to the crown, the Duke of Somerset, Protector of England, entered Scotland with an army, to oblige them to execute the former contract of marriage between the King and her Majesty; whose army being absolutely defeated at the battle of Muffelburgh, she, in September 1547, was conveyed by her mother to the isle of Inchmahom^c. Here she laid the foundation of her knowledge in the Latin and Italian tongues, in which she afterwards arrived at so great perfection, that few were found to equal her in either of them, and none superior to her in them both^d. The year following the alliance between Scotland and France being renewed, it was resolved, that her Majesty should be transported to France, and married to the Dauphin, which was accordingly done in the latter end of April 1558^e; and the same year, upon the death of Mary, Queen of England, the King of France sent a private embassy to Rome, to persuade the Pope, to declare his daughter in law the sole lawful Queen of England, and to pronounce Queen Elizabeth an heretic and illegitimate. But this design proved abortive by the interposition of the Emperor and the King of Spain. However, by the instigation of the brothers of Guise, he openly laid claim to the crown of England. His successor Francis II made likewise the same pretensions in right of his Queen; but at last, by means of Montmorency, an enemy to the house of Guise, he was prevailed upon to drop both the arms and title. This provocation however gave rise to that jealousy and hatred, which Queen Elizabeth bore ever after to the Queen of Scots^f. Upon the death of Francis II her husband, in December 1560, her Majesty was solicited by Queen Elizabeth to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh made in the month of June preceding; but declining to give a positive answer to this demand, Queen Elizabeth refused to grant her a safe conduct to her own country^g. However she arrived there in August 1561, where she shewed a particular regard for her natural brother, the Lord James Stuart, whom she created Earl of Murray^h. The year following she desired an interview with Queen Elizabeth at York, and promised to abandon her uncles the Guises, and devote herself intirely to the interest of that Queen, if she would either adopt her for her daughter, or cause her to be declared heir apparent to the Crown of England by authority of Parliamentⁱ. About this time a marriage being proposed by the Cardinal of Lorraine between her Majesty and the Archduke Charles, son of the Emperor Ferdinand, Queen Elizabeth sent her word, that if in this point she was guided by the Cardinal, the alliance with England might chance to be dissolved, and her hopes of succession cut off; and advised her to take an husband from England, since by this means a peace might be established between the two kingdoms, and her right of succession secured^k. In 1563 the Cardinal of Lorraine renewing his former proposal to her Majesty of a marriage with the Archduke of Austria, she gave notice of it to Queen Elizabeth; who returned her the same advice as before, and recommended to her affections the Lord Robert Dudley, afterwards Earl of Leicester, promising, upon the condition of marrying him, that she should be declared her sister, or daughter, and heir of England, by authority of Parliament. But the Queen of Scots was dissuaded from accepting this proposal by her uncles of Guise^l; and on the 28th of July 1565 married the

K

Lord

^a De rebus gestis Scotorum, authore Jo. Leslæo Episc. Rosl. L. X. p. 463. ^b Life of Mary, Queen of Scots, p. 2, 3. Edit. London 1725. ^c Ibid. p. 3—18. and Rapin, Hist. of England, Vol. I. p. 834. and Vol. II. p. 8, 12. Tindal's Translat. ^d Vita Mariæ Scotorum Reginae, authore J. Conæo, p. 17. ^e Life of Mary, Queen

of Scots, p. 44. ^f Ibid. p. 11, 12, 13. ^g Ibid. p. 71—78. ^h Ibid. p. 81. ⁱ Camdeni annales Elizabethæ reginæ p. 67. Edit. Lugduni Batavor. 1625. ^j Id. ibid. and Melvil's Memoirs, p. 32, and 40. Edit. London 1683. ^k Camden, p. 76, 77.

Lord Darnley, son of Matthew Stuart Earl of Lenox, a youth of a most graceful person and behaviour, descended from the royal blood of England, and, next to herself, heir apparent of the Crown, who upon his marriage was proclaimed King^m. But her Majesty soon falling into a dislike of and contempt towards him, he assisted at the death of the David Rizzio, a Piedmontois, who from her Majesty's musician had been raised to be her Secretary and favourite, and was at supper at the same table with the Queen then big with child, when he was dragged out of her presence into an outer apartment, and killed there. On the 19th of June, 1566, her Majesty was brought to bed of a son, afterwards King James I of England. But the King still continuing on ill terms with her Majesty, was seized with a dangerous distemper, which was imagined to be the effect of poison, though the strength of his constitution surmounted it. However in February 1566-7, he was murdered by means of the Earl of Bothwell, a new favourite of the Queen, who was likewise accused herself of being privy to the fact; though on the other hand, Camden, and almost all the Roman Catholic writers, who mention it, make it their business to justify her, and cast the imputation on the Earl of Murray. Bothwell, though incontestably guilty, put himself upon his trial in April following, and was acquitted; and intercepting the Queen, as she was returning from Stirling, conveyed her to the castle of Dunbar, and having obtained a divorce from the Lady Jane Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Huntley, prevailed upon her Majesty to consent to a marriage with him, which was solemnized on the 15th of May, 1567ⁿ. Upon this several of the Nobility took up arms, and obliged the Queen to submit to them, who was committed prisoner to the castle of Lochleven, where she agreed to a resignation of the Crown to her son, and to appoint the Earl of Murray regent during his minority^o.

HOWEVER, in the beginning of May 1568, she escaped from her confinement, and collected a body of forces; but being defeated, fled to England, upon large promises of assistance and favour from Queen Elizabeth. But upon her arrival there, she was detained as a prisoner of war, till she should answer for the death of the Lord Darnley her husband, who was a native of England. Commissioners were appointed to take cognizance of her cause, deputies sent from Scotland to accuse her, and York was named for the place of conference. This commission was soon recalled, and the matter brought to a rehearing at Westminster, though without effect^p. Her confinement, which was a strict one, occasioned repeated attempts both at home and abroad to deliver her, and even some plots against the life of Queen Elizabeth; which at last occasioned, in 1584, an association to be entered into by the subjects of that Queen in her defence. The Queen of Scots perceiving this to be formed for her destruction, offered, among other things, to renounce all claim to the Crown of England during Queen Elizabeth's life. But this was rejected, upon suggestion, that there was no hope of the safety of the latter, if the former should enjoy her freedom. In consequence of this the Queen of Scots being charged, in 1586, even by her own Secretaries, with having a share in Babington's plot, it was determined by the English ministers to bring her to trial; which was accordingly done in October that year; and on the 25th of the same month sentence was pronounced against her, which was confirmed a few days after by the unanimous consent of both Houses of Parliament, who petitioned Queen Elizabeth, that it might be put in execution. On the first of February, 1586-7, the warrant was signed for her death; but that Queen being desirous to have the blame of the action, as much as possible, removed from herself, gave orders to her Secretaries Walsingham and Davison, to write to Sir Amias Pawlet and Sir Drue Drury, the Queen of Scots Keepers, to make her secretly away; but they declining the office, her Majesty next day commanded Davison, that a letter should be sent to Pawlet for the speedy execution of the warrant. The Queen of Scots was accordingly beheaded on the 8th of February in the hall of Fotheringhay castle, and died with great resolution, and an inviolable attachment to the Romish religion. Her body was at first interred in the cathedral of Peterborough, and about twenty years after removed to Westminster-Abby by order of her son King James I.

CAMDEN represents her^p as a Lady sincere and constant in her religion, of singular piety towards God, invincible magnanimity, wisdom above her sex, and admirable beauty. But though the eminent accomplishments of her person and mind will be universally acknowledged; her moral character must be determined according to the credit, which shall be given, to some very odious imputations fixed upon her memory.

^m Life of Mary, Queen of Scots, p. 90-93.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 108-115.

^o Ibid. p. 115-126.

^p Ibid. p. 147-188.





J. H. Sturtgen sculp. a. 1738

In the Collection of the Right Hon. the Earl of Burlington. Impensis J. A. P. Knapton Londini 1738

WILLIAM CECIL,

Lord BURGHEY.

WILLIAM CECIL, Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was descended from an ancient and good family, and was son of Robert Cecil Esq; Groom of the Robes to King Henry VIII^a, by Jane daughter and heiress of William Heckinton of Bourn in Lincolnshire Esq; ^b. He was born at Bourn September the 13th 1521^c, and educated in grammar-learning in the schools of Grantham and Stamford. At the age of fourteen, in May 1535, he was sent to St. John's college in the university of Cambridge, where he prosecuted his studies with so much vigour, that he hired the bell-ringer to call him up every morning at four of the clock. He was reader of the sophistry-lecture, when he was but sixteen years old; and before he was nineteen, read the Greek lecture there, without any salary ^d. When he had proceeded Master of Arts, and continued at university about six years, he removed, May 6 1541, to Gray's-Inn, where he made a considerable progress in the common law, and was highly esteemed in that society for his agreeable and facetious conversation. About the latter end of King Henry VIII's reign, paying a visit to his father at court, he met in the Presence-chamber two Priests, Chaplains to O Neile; and discoursing with them in Latin, fell into a dispute with them, in which he shewed so much learning and wit, that the Priests were entirely foiled, and went away in great indignation. The King being informed of this, sent for him; and after a long conversation with him, being greatly pleased with his answers, directed his father to find out a proper place for him; upon which he solicited for the reversion of the office of Custos Brevium in the Common Pleas, which the King readily granted ^e. In the first year of the reign of Edward VI he was appointed Master of the Requests by the Duke of Somerset, then Lord Protector; and the same year attended that Duke to Musselburgh field against the Scots, where he narrowly escaped being killed, being saved by a person, who putting out his arm to thrust Mr. Cecil out of the level of the cannon, had it struck off. In 1549 he was committed to the Tower, upon the Duke's being first called in question; but after a quarter of a year's confinement was set at liberty, and by his Grace's means was made Secretary of State and Privy Counsellor ^f; and on the 11th of October 1551 received the honour of Knighthood ^g. His abilities were now so conspicuous, that the Dukes of Somerset and Northumberland mutually endeavoured to engage him in their particular interests and party. But he refused their offers, without rendering himself obnoxious to either of those great men, except at the death of the King, when he was severely threatened by Northumberland for opposing the conveyance of the crown from the Ladies Mary and Elizabeth to the Lady Jane Grey, though he signed with the rest, merely as a witness, as he afterwards pleaded, and not as an abettor or counsellor ^h.

WHEN Queen Mary ascended the throne, she granted him a general pardon, and offered to continue him the post of Secretary of State and Privy Counsellor, if he would change his religion. But he rejected terms so contrary to his conscience and honour ⁱ; which added to his zealous attachment to the Lady Elizabeth, who made use of him in the management of her private affairs ^k, greatly exposed him to the malice of his enemies, though he defeated it by his prudence and dexterity; and even maintained so much interest with her Majesty, that she sent him, in the second year of her reign, to Brussels with the Lord Paget, to bring over Cardinal Pole ^l.

UPON Queen Elizabeth's accession to the crown, he was again advanced to the post of Secretary of State, and was the first person sworn of her Privy Council at Hatfield ^m. He had the principal hand in the settlement of the Protestant religion, and the alteration of the coin; and in 1560 was sent Ambassador into Scotland to treat of peace, which by his management was concluded ⁿ. January 10th the year following he was appointed Master of the Court of Wards ^o; which office he discharged to the best advantage of her Majesty and the

Wards

^a Camdeni Annales Eliz. reign. p. 716. Edit. Lugd. Batav. Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 405. and Lloyd's State-worthies, p. 473. 2d Edit. London 1670. ^b Dugdale, ubi supra. ^c Life of William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, published from the original manuscript, written soon after his Lordship's death, p. 3. Edit. London 1732 in 8vo. ^d Ibid p. 6. ^e Ibid. p. 8, 9. ^f Id. p. 10. ^g Strype's note (g)

on Sir John Heyward's History of the life and reign of King Edward VI. in the second Volume of the Complete History of England, p. 320. ^h Id. ibid. p. 325. ad ann. 1553.

ⁱ Life of Cecil, p. 11, 12. ^k Camden, p. 720. ^l Life of Cecil, p. 12. ^m Ibid. p. 13. ⁿ Ibid. p. 14. ^o Ibid. p. 15, 16. ^p Ibid. p. 17.

Wards, very modestly in respect to his own private interest, and not unprofitably for his followers and dependents, though without the least blemish upon his integrity; for which reason the Queen had so firm an assurance of his conduct, that she laid in a manner the whole weight of the government upon him ^p. This high degree of favour indeed drew on him the envy of several of the Nobility, who in 1569 formed a design to ruin him; but it was effectually defeated by the Queen's interposition ^q. The same year, by his prudence and care, he suppressed the rebellion in the North, without any battle, bloodshed, or danger to the honour or safety of the realm ^r. In 1570 he was sent, with Walter Mildmay, to treat with the Queen of Scots at Chatfworth in Derbyshire ^s; and on February the 25th 1570-1 was created Lord Burghley ^t. In 1572 he was invited with the Earl of Leicester to Paris on the marriage of the King of Navarre with Margaret sister to the King of France, in order that those two Noblemen might be cut off in the massacre on St. Bartholomew's day ^u. In June the same year he was made Knight of the Garter ^w; and July 15 following Lord High Treasurer of England ^x. This post he discharged with great fidelity and applause; and considerably augmented the public revenue and his own private fortune, though he abhorred the base and corrupt methods of amassing riches; for he seldom or never suffered any thing to be expended but for the Queen's honour, the security of the nation, or the support of its allies ^y. He had a strict eye upon the farmers of the customs, but without unreasonable severity. He used to say, that he never cared to see the Treasury swell like a disordered spleen, while the other parts of the Commonwealth were in a consumption. And he employed all possible means, and with good success, to enrich the Queen and the kingdom by his administration; it being a common expression with him, that nothing could be for the advantage of a Prince, which in any measure lessens his reputation. For which reason he never suffered the rents of lands to be raised, nor the old tenants to be ejected ^z. He lived in a very hospitable and magnificent manner ^a; and constantly bestowed in alms five hundred pounds a year ^b. He entertained the Queen at his house twelve several times, each of which cost him two or three thousand pounds ^c. He was highly respected by the Nobility ^d, and endeavoured always to advance men of merit ^e. He was mild in his answers to persons of all ranks ^f; and took particular care to prefer valuable men in the church and in the posts of law ^g. He was strict in his devotion, kind to his friends, gentle to his enemies, averse to pomp, temperate in diet, and impenetrably secret ^h. His chief diversion was in reading or conversing with his friends ⁱ. Not long before his death, he was desirous of leaving his Queen and country in perfect peace and tranquillity; to which end he endeavoured to affect an accommodation with the King of Spain; but in this point was opposed with great vehemence by the Earl of Essex ^k. Whilst he lay sick, by his prudent conduct a treaty was set on foot with the States of Holland, by which the Queen was released from a yearly expence of an hundred and twenty thousand pounds ^l. He died at his house in the Strand August 4 1598 ^m, with strong sentiments of piety and resignation ⁿ; and was interred at Stamford in Lincolnshire, where a monument was erected to him ^o.

He was a man of extraordinary worth and abilities, who, not to mention his venerable presence and aspect, which had a commanding sweetness in them, was so formed by nature, and so polished by education, that for all the qualities of a Statesman, adorned with all the virtues of a private man and a Christian, he had no superior; and was one of those few, who both lived and died with glory. By his first wife, Mary, sister of Sir John Cheke, a Gentleman of distinguished learning, he had Thomas, afterwards Earl of Exeter; and by his second wife, Mildred, one of the daughters of Sir Anthony Cooke, a Lady excellently skilled in the Latin and Greek tongues, he had Robert, afterwards Earl of Salisbury, and Lord High Treasurer of England in the reign of King James I, and two daughters, Anne married to Edward Earl of Oxford, and Elizabeth married to William heir to the Lord Wentworth, and three other children, who all died young ^p.

^p Camden, p. 720.

p. 18, 19.

p. 188.

den, p. 237.

p. 21. and Camden, 239.

ibid.

^q Id. p. 152, and Life of Cecil,

^r Life of Cecil, p. 17.

^s Id. p. 194. and Dugdale, 406.

^t Life of Cecil, p. 20.

^u Camden, p. 721.

^v Life of Cecil, p. 37. and seq.

p. 38.

p. 46.

p. 56-64.

^w Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid. p. 40.

^a Ibid. p. 48.

^b Ibid. p. 63.

^c Id. p. 721, 722.

^d Life of Cecil, p. 68 and seq.

^e Life of Cecil, p. 5, 9, and 10.

^f Ibid. p. 45.

^g Ibid. p. 55, 56.

^h Camden, p. 716,

ⁱ Id. p. 721, 722.

^j Stowe's Annals, ad ann.

^k Stowe,





In the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Bedford Impensis I. & P. Knappton Londini 1740.

FRANCIS RUSSELL,

Second Earl of BEDFORD.

FRANCIS RUSSEL, the second Earl of Bedford, was son of John the first Earl of Bedford, by Anne, daughter and sole heir of Sir Guy Sapcot Knight ^a. He was born in the year 1528 ^b. At the coronation of Edward VI, he was made Knight of the Bath; and upon that King's decease, he, together with Sir Maurice Berkley, Sir William Fitz-Williams, and Sir Henry Nevill Knights, proclaimed the Lady Mary Queen of England, and put themselves in arms on her behalf against the Lady Jane Grey, who was her competitor for the Crown; as appears by letters from the Lords of the Council, then at London, who promised to join with them, if opposition should be made, Queen Mary being then at Framingham in Suffolk. In March 1554-5, upon the death of his father, he succeeded to his estate and title; and in 1557, the Queen being obliged to engage in her husband King Philip's quarrel with France, her forces were very instrumental, first in gaining the battle of St. Quintin, and then in taking the town, where the Earl of Bedford was present, and shared both in the glory and danger ^c; and the same year he received letters from the Council for the arraying of a body of soldiers in the counties of Buckingham and Bedford, for the succour of Calais and other places in France ^d.

UPON the accession of Queen Elizabeth to the Crown, he was appointed one of her Privy Council ^e; and was the only person, except the Marquis of Northampton, and Sir William Cecil, to whom she communicated her first design of reformation, and correcting King Edward VI's liturgy ^f. The year following he was sent Ambassador to France ^g; and having discharged that trust to her Majesty's satisfaction, he was sent a second time, in the beginning of the year 1561, into that kingdom, in order to condole the death of Francis II, and congratulate his brother Charles IX upon his accession to the throne; and at the same time, in conjunction with Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, her Majesty's agent, to press Queen Mary of Scots, the widow of Francis II, to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh ^h. In 1563 he was made Governor of the town and castle of Berwick upon Tweed ⁱ; and on the 14th of May the same year installed one of the Knights of the order of the Garter ^k. In 1564 he was appointed, with Mr. Randolph, to treat with the Earl of Murray and Secretary Liddington, who were commissioners from the Queen of Scots, for a marriage between her and Dudley Earl of Leicestershire ^l. In 1566, the Queen being requested to be godmother to James, then Prince of Scotland, afterwards King of England, the Earl of Bedford was sent Ambassador to Scotland upon that occasion ^m, whither he went attended by Mr. Cary, eldest son to the Lord Hunsdon, Christopher Hatton Esq; afterwards Lord Chancellor of England, with a great number of Knights and Gentlemen of Yorkshire, and most part of the Captains of Berwick. The Queen of Scots, upon his arrival at that town, sent Sir James Melvil to meet him, and inform him of the truth of all her proceedings, and "to overthrow, says "Sir James", all evil bruits invented by the malice of her adversaries. For it was a very perverse time; and the more that the number of her friends increased in England, the more practices her enemies made, and the more lies were invented against her. But the good Earl "gave me more credit, than he did to any wrong report, that was made; for he was at this "time become one of the surest and most affectionate friends she had in England." After the ceremony of the baptism was over, the Earl, pursuant to his mistress's orders, again urged the Queen of Scots to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh; to which she answered, that there was an article in it expressed in ambiguous terms, which she could not consent to without great prejudice to herself, and her heirs, with relation to her rights to the crown of England. But she offered to send commissioners to the borders, to agree with those of Queen Elizabeth, upon a new

L

treaty,

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. I. p. 379. ^b His epitaph in the church at Cheyneys in Bucks informs us, that he was in the 58th year at his death in July 1585. ^c Holingshed's chronicle p. 113. b. n. 30. ^d Dugdale, ubi supra. ^e Camdeni Annales Elizabeth. regin. p. 3. Edit. Lugd. Batav.

1625. ^f Camden, p. 52. ^g mole's order of the Garter, p. 302, 324, 325, 328. ^h Camden, p. 87. ⁱ Id. p. 76.

^j Id. p. 8.

^k Dugdale, ubi supra.

^l Dugdale, ubi supra.

^m Id. p. 104.

38 FRANCIS RUSSEL second Earl of Bedford.

treaty, wherein she would promise to assume neither the title nor arms of England, so long as that Queen and her heirs should live ^o. The Earl, upon his departure, was rewarded with a rich chain of diamonds worth two thousand crowns, and every one of his retinue had a valuable present; and they all left Scotland highly satisfied with the Queen, but concerned to see the King treated with such remarkable neglect; and the Earl in particular desired Sir James Melvil "to request her Majesty, to entertain the King as she had done at the beginning, for her own honour, and the advancement of her affairs ^p.

IN 1572, the Earl of Bedford was named among the Peers for the trial of that great but unhappy Nobleman, Thomas Duke of Norfolk ^q; and in 1581 was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with the Embassadors from France, concerning a marriage between the Queen of England and the Duke of Anjou ^r.

HE died July 28 1585, in the fifty eighth year of his age, and was interred in the Church at Cheney's in Buckinghamshire, where a noble monument is erected to his memory. He was twice married; first to Margaret, daughter of Sir John St. John, and sister of Oliver Lord St. John of Bletso in Bedfordshire, by whom he had four sons and three daughters; and secondly to Bridget, daughter to John Lord Huse, and widow both of Sir Richard Morison Knight and of Henry Earl of Rutland, but had no issue by her ^s.

BESIDES the posts abovementioned, which he enjoyed, he was Wardor of the East marches towards Scotland during the troubles in that kingdom; Warden of the Stanneries in Devon and Cornwall; Chief Justice and Justice in Eyre of all the Queen's forests on the south of Trent; and Lieutenant of the counties of Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall.

HE founded a school at Woburn in Bedfordshire ^t, and by his will gave twenty pounds a year for the maintenance of two poor students of divinity in University College in Oxford, called "the Earl of Bedford's scholars", to be nominated by his heirs for ever ^u. He was a person of such unbounded hospitality, that Queen Elizabeth used to say of him, that he made all the beggars ^w; and was equally eminent for all the other virtues and graces, that form a compleat character ^x.

^o Camden, p. 104.

^q Camden, p. 215.
p. 379, 380.

^r Melvil's Memoirs, p. 77.

^s Id. p. 339.

^t Dugdale,

^u Collin's Peerage of England, Vol. I. p. 101. 2d Edit.

^w Dugdale, p. 379.

^x Collins, ubi supra.

^y Camden, p. 417.





In the Possession of the Rig^t Hon: the Earl of Morton. Impensis I. & P. A'napton Londini. 1792.

JAMES DOUGLAS,

Earl of MORTON.

JAMES DOUGLAS, Earl of Morton, and Regent of Scotland, was second son of Sir George Douglas of Pinky, brother to Archibald Earl of Angus, by Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of David Douglas of Pittendrich. He was at first educated in a manner suitable to his rank; but upon his father's being obliged to retire into England, his education was wholly neglected; for King James V had so great an animosity against the Earl of Angus, Sir George Douglas, and all their friends, that Mr. Douglas, Sir George's son, was forced to live privately with a friend in the north of Scotland^a; and, in order to conceal himself the more effectually, assumed the name of Innes, and served a gentleman there in the quality of a Steward or Chamberlain for many years^b. But his father and other relations being restored after the death of King James V, Mr. Douglas appeared under his proper character, and soon after married the Lady Mary Douglas, second daughter of James Earl of Morton, and had the honour, as well as estate, of the family settled on him and his heirs by that Earl; and upon this marriage immediately became Master of Morton. In 1544, he held out the castle of Dalkeith, till after the battle of Pinky, when he was obliged to surrender it, and was carried prisoner to England; and upon his return home, continued in a retired course of life, till the year 1553, when, upon the death of his father in law, he came to the title and full possession of the Earldom of Morton, and was one of the first Peers, who exerted themselves in supporting the reformation of religion, and preserving the liberties of the kingdom, during the regency of the Queen-mother. And as soon as the French were expelled the country by the assistance of the English, he was, together with the Earl of Glencairn, sent by the Parliament Ambassador to England, to return thanks to Queen Elizabeth for her seasonable supplies, and to establish a firm peace between the two kingdoms. During this Embassy, the Earl fixed himself so highly in the favour of that Princess, that her friendship towards him continued to the last; though it is not improbable, that her zeal for him might contribute to his ruin.

IN 1561, upon Queen Mary's return from France, he was appointed one of the Privy Council, and on the 7th of January 1563 Lord High Chancellor; which post he held for two years, when he was forced to fly into England, on account of the part, which he had in the death of David Rizzio, her Majesty's French Secretary, on the 8th of March 1566. But he soon procured his pardon by means of the Earl Bothwell, though he was never admitted again to any degree of favour with the Queen. However he had so great a share in the confidence of Bothwell, that the latter opened to him his design of murdering the King, and requested his assistance in it, which he represented as an act, that would prove highly acceptable to the Queen as well as to himself. But the Earl of Morton detesting the motion, refused to engage in the affair, unless he had an order under her Majesty's own hand for his security; and was actually at the distance of twenty miles from the place, where that shocking tragedy was acted. He employed likewise his utmost efforts to bring Bothwell to punishment; upon whose marriage with the Queen, he entered into an association with others of the nobility for the preservation of the young Prince^c, and upon her Majesty's resignation of the government, was restored to his post of Lord High Chancellor November the 11th, 1567, and the year following appointed one of the Commissioners for the King of Scots, to treat with Queen Elizabeth's deputies concerning the reasons of the deposing Queen Mary. After this the Earl had the principal management of all affairs in Scotland; and, upon the death of the Earl of Mar, was, on the 27th of November, 1572, elected Regent of the kingdom; and having defeated all his enemies, settled a profound peace at home, contracted a strict alliance with England, took care to recover and manage to the best advantage the revenue of the Crown^d, and by his conduct in general

^a Lives and Characters of the Officers of the Crown and State in Scotland, by George Crawford, Esq; p. 94. Edit. London 1736. ^b M. David Hume's History of the House

of Douglas, apud Crawford, ubi supra. p. 94—97. ^c Id. p. 97—100.

^d Crawford,

general gained both love and reverence to himself, with the reputation of a very wise prudent Governor ^c.

BUT it was not long before he came to lose much of the good opinion, that had been conceived of him, by the methods, which he took to enrich himself. He began with the church; the Clergy, who had reposed a confidence in him, having been induced to resign to him the thirds of their livings. To gain this point, he had engaged, that they should have their stipends paid with less trouble than before; and that if, after all, they should happen to dislike the new method of payment, he would restore them to their former condition. The thirds being put into his hands, he resolved to make his own advantage of it. For this purpose he assigned three or four churches to one Minister, without increasing his stipend; and as for the readers, their allowance was mean to a degree of scandal ^f. But this was only a small part of his scheme for amassing wealth; since he left no means unattempted for that end, which drew upon him the general hatred and envy ^g; so that growing at last very uneasy in his government, he thought proper to resign the Regency in March 1578 ^h. This step of his was certainly a very imprudent one; for being thus divested of power, he soon found himself exposed to all the designs of his enemies, who pursued his destruction with unrelenting rigour ⁱ; charging him, among other things, with a secret correspondence with Queen Elizabeth ^k. At last, in December 1580, he was committed to prison, upon an accusation of having been an accessory in the murder of the King's father; and though the Queen of England interposed on his behalf by her Ambassador Sir Thomas Randalph, yet he was brought to his trial on the first of June 1581, and condemned to die. He confessed the next day to the ministers, who were sent to him from the King, that upon his return from England, whither he had fled after David Rizzio's assassination, the Earl of Bothwell had proposed to him the murder of his Majesty's father, urging, that the Queen was determined upon it, from the resentment she had conceived against him, for Rizzio's death, above all the rest of the actors in it. That his answer was, that being newly relieved from one great trouble, he would not willingly involve himself in another, nor have any share in the present business. That upon Bothwell's insisting, that the Queen would have it done, he required to see her Majesty's hand-writing for that purpose; which was never produced; and, if it had, he was resolved to have abandoned Scotland till better times. That he knew indeed of his cousin Archibald Douglas's being engaged in the murder, before it was committed, as well as after; and therefore could not deny, that he had foreknown and concealed the same. But to whom should he have revealed it? since the King, though he had been advertised of the danger, would never have believed it. Upon this confession, his sentence was changed from hanging to beheading; which was executed the same day, and his head fixed upon the most eminent part of the Tolbooth ^l, his body lying for several hours covered only with an old blue cloak, not one person appearing upon the place, to shew his gratitude for any past favour, or to express the least sign of regret for his misfortune. Never was there seen a more remarkable instance of the mutability of fortune. He, who a few years before had been revered of all men, and feared as a King, abounding in wealth, honour, and number of friends, was now at his death forsaken by all ^m. He was of a graceful person and countenance, though of a low stature, and of singular courage, of which he gave many proofs during the civil troubles; wise and able for government; a lover of justice, order, and policy; but inclined to covetousness, which is supposed to have arisen from the necessities, that he struggled with in his younger years; and too much addicted to sensual pleasures, which he acknowledged at his death with great remorse ⁿ.

^c Spotswood, Hist. of the church of Scotland, Lib. V. p. 272. ^h Id. p. 279, 280. ⁱ Id. p. 282. ^k Id. p. 309. ^l Id. Edit. London 1655. ^f Id. p. 272, 273. ^g Id. p. 273. ^m p. 310—314. ⁿ Id. p. 314. ^o p. 314, 315.





J. Houdouin sculp. Amst.

In the Collection of the Right Honourable S.^r Robert Walpole. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londine 1727

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, Secretary of State.

SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, Secretary of State in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was descended of an ancient and good family^a, and educated in the University of Cambridge; whence he travelled into foreign countries^b; whither he retired likewise during the reign of Queen Mary, on account of religion^c. In the year 1570, he was sent Embassador to France^d; where he served Queen Elizabeth with great fidelity and address; but by his vast expences in procuring intelligence in that critical period, involved himself so deeply in debt, that he was obliged to solicit for leave to return home; which he at last obtained in April 1572^e. His eminent abilities raised him to the post of Secretary of State in January following. In 1581 he was again sent Embassador into France^f; and in 1583 into Scotland, in order to advise King James VI, not to suffer himself to be misled by evil counsellors, to the prejudice of both kingdoms; and was received by that King with great respect, though esteemed by his Majesty no real friend either to himself, or his mother Mary Queen of Scots^g. In 1586 he founded a divinity-lecture in the university of Oxford; the reader of which was to discourse on the fundamentals of religion and the holy scriptures, by way of common place, that the controversies arising thence might be more particularly discussed^h. The same year, by his peculiar sagacity and management he unravelled the whole plot of Babington, and others, against the life of the Queenⁱ. Soon after this he was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of the Queen of Scots, having before opposed the advice of the Earl of Leicester, who was inclined to dispatch her by poison, and had privately sent a Court-Divine to Secretary Walsingham, to persuade him to consent: but the latter persisted in his opinion, that such a method of proceeding was not only unjust, but likewise dangerous and dishonourable to their royal Mistress^k. However, after the Queen of Scots was condemned, and the warrant signed, on the first of February 1586-7 for her execution, he, with Davison, the other Secretary of State, was ordered by Queen Elizabeth, to write to Sir Amias Powlet and Sir Drue Drury, in whose custody Queen Mary was, to make her secretly away; but these two Gentlemen thought proper to decline so odious an office^l.

IN 1587, the King of Spain having made vast preparations, which surprized and kept all Europe in suspense, not knowing on what nation the storm would break, Walsingham employed his utmost endeavours for the discovery of this important secret; and accordingly procured intelligence from Madrid, that the King had informed his Council, of his having dispatched an express to Rome, with a letter written with his own hand to the Pope, acquainting him with the true design of his preparations, and begging his blessing upon it; which for some reasons he could not disclose to them till the return of the courier. The secret being thus lodged with the Pope, Walsingham, by the means of a Venetian Priest, retained at Rome as a spy, got a copy of the original letter, which was stolen out of the Pope's cabinet by a Gentleman of the bed-chamber, who took the key out of the Pope's pocket, while he slept^m. After this, by his dextrous management, he caused the Spaniards bills to be protested at Genoa, which should have supplied them with money for their extraordinary preparations; and by this means he happily retarded this formidable invasion for a whole yearⁿ.

However, after all his eminent services to his country, this great man gave a remarkable proof at his death, which happened April the 6th 1590, how far he preferred the public to his own interest; for tho', besides his post of Secretary of State, he was Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and of the Garter, yet he died so poor, that his friends were obliged to bury him by night in St. Paul's church, lest his body should be arrested for debt^o. He left only one daughter, famous for having three husbands of the greatest distinction; first, Sir Philip Sidney; secondly, Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex; and lastly, Richard Bourk, Earl of Clanrickard,

M

and

^a Hugonis Hollandi Heroologia Anglica, p. 83. and Lloyd's State-Worthies, p. 513, 2d Edit. ^b Holland, ubi supra, and Lloyd, p. 513.

^c Rapin's History of England, Vol. II. p. 97. Tindal's translation. ^d Strype's Annals of the Reformation, Vol. II. p. 25, and 228, 229. ^e Camdeni annales Elizabethæ reginæ, p. 341. Ed. Lugd. Batav. 1625. ^f Id. p. 362. ^g Wood, Hist.

& Antiq. Univ. Oxon. Lib. I. p. 301.

^h p. 437 and seq. ⁱ Id. p. 444 & seqq.

^j Life of Mary Queen of Scots, p. 337. Edit. London 1725. ^k Welwood's Memoirs, p. 8, 9. Bishop Burnet, Hist. of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 312, 313, tells this story with some variation in the circumstances. ^l Welwood, p. 9. ^m Camden, p. 570.

42 Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, Secretary of State.

and afterwards Earl of St. Albans. He was at first a favourer of the Puritan party, to whom he offered, in 1583, in the Queen's name, that provided they would conform in other points, the three ceremonies of kneeling at the communion, wearing the surplice, and the cross in baptism, should be expunged out of the Common-prayer. But they replying to these concessions in the language of Moses, that "they would not leave so much as a hoof behind," meaning, that they would have the church-liturgy wholly laid aside, and not be obliged to the performance of any office in it; so unexpected an answer lost them in a great measure Walsingham's affection ^p.

He was undoubtedly one of the most refined politicians and most penetrating statesmen, that ever any age produced. He had an admirable talent both in discovering and managing the secret recesses of human nature: he had his spies in most courts of Christendom, and allowed them a liberal maintenance; for his grand maxim was, that "knowledge is never too dear." He spent his whole time and faculties in the service of the Queen and her kingdoms; on which account her Majesty was heard to say, that "in diligence and sagacity he exceeded her expectation ^q." He is thought to have had a principal hand in laying the foundation of the wars in France and Flanders; and is said, upon his return from his embassy in France, when the Queen expressed her apprehension of the Spanish designs against that kingdom, to have answered, "Madam, be content, and fear not. The Spaniard hath a great appetite, and an excellent digestion. But I have fitted him with a bone for these twenty years, that your Majesty shall have no cause to dread him, provided, that if the fire chance to slack, which I have kindled, you will be ruled by me, and cast in some of your fuel, which will revive the flame ^r." He would cherish a plot some years together, admitting the conspirators to his own, and even the Queen's presence, very familiarly; but took care to have them carefully watched. His spies constantly attended on particular men for three years together; and lest they should not keep the secret, he dispatched them into foreign parts, taking in new ones in their room. His training of Parry, who designed the murder of the Queen; the admitting of him, under the pretence of discovering the plot, to her Majesty's presence; and then letting him go where he would, only on the security of a centinel set over him; was an instance of reach and hazard beyond common apprehension ^s. The Queen of Scots letters were all carried to him by her own servant, whom she trusted, and were decyphered for him by one Philips, and sealed up again by one Gregory; so that neither that Queen, nor any of her correspondents ever perceived, either the seals defaced, or letters delayed. *Video & taceo*, was his saying, before it was his Mistress's motto ^t. He could as well fit the humour of King James of Scotland with passages out of Xenophon, Thucydides, Plutarch, or Tacitus, as he could that of Henry King of France with Rabelais's conceits, or the Hollander with mechanic discourses ^u. He served himself of the court factions as the Queen did, neither advancing the one, nor depressing the other. He was familiar with Cecil, allied to Leicester, and an oracle to Radcliffe Earl of Sussex ^v. His conversation was insinuating and yet reserved. He saw every man, and none saw him. "His spirit, says Mr. Lloyd ^x, was as publick as his parts; yet as debonnaire as he was prudent, and as obliging to the softer but predominant parts of the world, as he was serviceable to the more severe; and no less dextrous to work on humours, than to convince reason. He would say, he must observe the joints and flexures of affairs; and so could do more with a story, than others could with an harangue. He always surprized business, and preferred motions in the heat of other diversions; and if he must debate it, he would hear all, and with the advantage of foregoing speeches, that either cautioned or confirmed his resolutions, he carried all before him in conclusion, without reply. To him men's faces spake as much as their tongues, and their countenances were indexes of their hearts. He would so beset men with questions, and draw them on, that they discovered themselves, whether they answered or were silent. He maintained fifty three Agents and eighteen Spies in foreign courts; and for two pistoles an order had all the private papers in Europe. Few letters escaped his hands; and he could read their contents, without touching the seals. Religion was the interest of his country, in his judgment, and of his soul; therefore he maintained it as sincerely as he lived it. It had his head, his purse, and his heart. He laid the great foundation of the Protestant constitution as to its policy, and the main plot against the Popish as to its ruin."

^p Heylin's History of the Presbyterians, Lib. VII. and Collier's Ecclesiast. Hist. Vol. II. p. 586. See likewise a letter of Walsingham to Monf. Critoy, in the Cabala, p. 372. 3d Edit. ^q Camden, p. 570. and Lloyd, ubi supra, p. 514. ^r Sir Robert

Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, p. 23. Edit. 1641. ^s Naunton, ubi supra, p. 22, 23; and Lloyd, p. 516. ^t Lloyd, p. 517. ^u Id. ibid. ^v Id. p. 515. ^x P. 514, 515, 516.





J. Audley sculp. & del.

In the Collection of J. Robert Worsley Bart. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1738.

ROBERT DUDLEY, Earl of LEICESTER.

ROBERT DUDLEY, Earl of Leicester, was fifth ^a son of John Duke of Northumberland, by Jane daughter and sole heir of Sir Edward Guilford, Knt. and grandson of Sir Edmund Dudley, Privy-Counsellor to King Henry VII, who with Sir Richard Empson was publicly executed in the second year of Henry VIII, for injustice and extortion under his predecessor^b. In the reign of Edward VI, the Lord Robert Dudley was introduced to the Court, and in 1552 made Gentleman of his Majesty's Privy-chamber^c. Upon that King's death, he engaged with his father in defence of the Lady Jane Grey, and attended upon him in his expedition into Norfolk; but upon his arrest at Cambridge fled to Queen Mary's camp, whence he was carried prisoner to London, confined in the Tower on the 26th of July 1553, and on the 15th of January following, being arraigned of high treason at Guild-hall in London, confessed the indictment, and was adjudged by the Earl of Suffex to be hanged, drawn, and quartered^d. But the Lords interceding for him, the Queen restored him in blood, as likewise all his brothers and sisters, except the Lord Guilford; and afterwards received him into favour, and made him master of the English ordnance at the siege of St. Quintin^e.

WHEN Queen Elizabeth ascended the throne, she gave him the earliest marks of her esteem; and in the first year of her reign made him Master of the Horse, and Knight of the Garter. Encouraged by these signal distinctions he flattered himself with the most presuming hopes, and imagined, that if his Lady were dead, he need not despair of soon rendering himself agreeable to her Majesty. With this view he sent her into the country to the house of one of his dependents at Comnore near Abington, where it is said he first attempted to have her taken off by poison; but failing in this design, caused her to be thrown down from the top of a staircase, and murdered by the fall^f. In the mean time he met with a more favourable reception than ever from the Queen. The management of all affairs was principally intrusted to him; and tho' her Majesty did not openly countenance his pretensions, yet she seems not to have been at all displeased with the overture. She frankly declared to Sir James Melvill^g, the Scots Ambassador, that she looked upon him as her brother and her best friend; and that, had she ever designed to have married, her inclination would have lead her to make choice of him for her husband. And some time after, when Monsieur de Castelnau^h, the Ambassador of France, was pressing this match by order from the French court, she told him, that if this Noblemen had been descended of a royal family, she would have readily consented to the motion he made in his master's name; but she could never resolve to marry a subject of her own, or raise a dependent into a companion. Inferiority of birth appears indeed to have been the great objection on her Majesty's side. For she had been heard to say, What judgment could foreign powers, and the King of Spain in particular, pass upon her actions, if she should prefer a private subject to the first Princes of Europe, who had sought her in marriageⁱ? Strada^k likewise reports from the original letters of the King of Spain and his ministers, that Lord Robert being sensible of the difficulties he laboured under upon this account, had secretly practised with the Spanish Ambassador, to engage that King in his interest, and promised the restoration of the Romish religion in England, if by his mediation the affair should be brought to a conclusion. In 1563, the Queen recommended him for an husband to Mary Queen of Scots, promising, that, upon her consent, she would by authority of Parliament declare her to be her sister or daughter, and heir to the crown of England, in case herself should die without issue^l. On the 26th of September 1564, Lord Robert

was

^a See his epitaph in the church of Warwick. ^b Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 217, 218, 221. ^c Id. p. 221. ^d Life of the Earl of Leicester, p. 3. Edit. Lond. 1727 in 8vo. ^e Ibid. p. 3, 4. ^f Secret Memoirs of Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester, p. 30, 45, 46. See likewise Osborne's Hist. Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, § 19. and

Lord Burghley's State-papers, p. 326. and 444. his Memoirs, p. 47.

^g See his Memoirs, p. 47. ^h Memoires de Monf. de Castelnau, Lib. V. cap. 13. p. 186.

ⁱ Strada de Bello Belgico, Decad. II. Lib. VII. p. 474.

^k Ibid. ^l Camdeni annales Elizabethæ regin. p. 77. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1625.

was created Baron of Denbigh, and the day following Earl of Leicester^m; her Majesty advancing him to these honours, to qualify him the better for the marriage with the Queen of Scotsⁿ; though others suspected, that she intended, if that Queen had been gained into a consent, to have married him herself with the greater credit^o. On the 30th of December the same year he was made Chancellor of the university of Oxford^p; in which office he did great service to that body, by reforming abuses, and promoting all kinds of literature^q. In the beginning of the year 1566, he had the dignity of the Knight of the order of St. Michael conferred upon him by Charles IX, King of France^r. In November following he ventured to declare publicly, that the Queen ought to be obliged to marry, or a successor appointed by the Parliament even against her inclination; in which he was openly joined by the Earl of Pembroke, and more privately by the Duke of Norfolk. This so highly exasperated her Majesty, that they were banished her presence; but, upon their submission, obtained their pardon^s. However, during this, disgrace the Earl of Leicester is thought to have entered into a traitorous correspondence with the Irish, who had just before broke out into an open rebellion; and his letters are said to have been found upon a person of distinction, who was killed in battle; but before the discovery could be made, he was reconciled to the Queen, and placed above the reach of any private accusation^t. In 1576 he fell under the suspicion of having poisoned Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex; which was confirmed by his putting away his own wife, though he had a son by her, and marrying the widow of that Earl, for whom he had entertained a violent passion^u; and that affair was in, 1579, represented in such a light to the Queen by Monsieur Simier, the Duke of Anjou's agent, who was exasperated by the Earl's opposing the match between her Majesty and his Master, that the Queen confined his Lordship to the castle of Greenwich, with a resolution to have sent him to the Tower; in revenge for which the Earl suborned one Teuder to murder Monsieur Simier^v. In 1585 he was appointed Lord Lieutenant General of the army designed for the assistance of the United Provinces against the Spaniard; and on the 6th of February following was invested by the States General with the chief government and absolute authority over those provinces^x. But his conduct afterwards giving them great dissatisfaction, he returned to England in December 1586^y. However, the majority of the people in the Netherlands being still in his interest^z, he returned thither in June following; and the misunderstandings between him and the States reviving, he entered into several indirect practices to regain his authority, forming designs against Amsterdam, Enkhuisen, and Leyden, but without success; upon which he came back to England, though he continued, even in his absence, to foment divisions in the Netherlands^b. In 1588, upon the apprehension of the Spanish invasion, he was appointed General of the army incamped at Tilbury^c. This was the last employment, in which he was engaged; for retiring soon after to his castle at Kenilworth in Warwickshire, upon his journey he was taken ill of a fever at Cornbury park in Oxfordshire, where he died on the 4th of September the same year^d; and was interred in the collegiate church at Warwick^e.

He was a most accomplished Courtier; generous towards soldiers and men of learning; affable and obliging in conversation; devoted to his own interest; a subtle and dangerous enemy; extremely addicted to women in the former part of his life, and afterwards prodigiously uxorious. But whilst he preferred an invidious power and greatness to solid virtue, he afforded ample matter for the libels published against him in his life-time, and the odium fixed upon his memory^f. He was the grand patron of the Puritan party^g; and his letters were remarkably full of strains of devotion^h.

^m Dugdale, ubi supra, p. 221. supra, p. 84.

^o Id. p. 88.

ⁿ Camden, ubi

^p Wood,

Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. col. 92.

^q Life of the Earl of

Leicester, p. 28—36.

^r Camden, p. 96.

^s Id.

p. 98, 99.

^t Secret Memoirs of Robert Earl of Leicester, p. 59.

^u Camden, p. 277. Secret Memoirs of

Robert Earl of Leicester, p. 33. and Dugdale's Baronage, p. 221, and History and Antiquities of Warwickshire, p. 166.

^v Camden, p. 297, 298.

^x Camden, p. 297, 298.

^y Camden, p. 424.

^z Life of Robert Earl of Leicester, p. 158. & seqq.

^a Life of Robert Earl of Leicester, p. 222.

^b Camden, p. 251.

^c Ibid. p. 257—272.

^d Camden, p. 517.

^e Dugdale, p. 222, and Camden, p. 535.

^f Dugdale, p. 222.

^g Camden, p. 536.

^h Life of Robert Earl of Leicester, p. 22, 24, 39, 87.

ⁱ Sir Robert Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, p. 16. Edit. 1641.





J. Houbraken sculp. Amst.

In the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Kent.

Frederico Zuccheri pinx. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1739.

CHARLES HOWARD,

Earl of NOTTINGHAM.

CHARLES HOWARD, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, was son of William Lord Howard of Effingham, and grandson of Thomas, the second Duke of Norfolk ^a. He was born in 1536 ^b, and initiated early into the affairs of the State, being sent in 1559, on the death of Henry II King of France, with a compliment of condolence to his successor Francis II, and to congratulate him on his accession to the throne; as also to desire, that the friendship so lately commenced between the two crowns might be continued ^c. Returning from this embassy, he was elected one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Surrey in 1562 ^d; and in 1569 was General of the horse under the Earl of Warwick, in the army sent against the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland then in rebellion ^e. The year following he went with a fleet of men of war to convoy the Princess Anne of Austria, daughter of the Emperor of Maximilian, going into Spain, over the British seas ^f; and in 1573, upon the death of his father, succeeded him in his honour and estate ^g. The same year he was installed Knight of the Garter ^h, and likewise made Lord Chamberlain of the Household ⁱ; and in 1585 constituted Lord High Admiral of England ^k.

IN 1588, the memorable year of the Spanish invasion, the Queen knowing his great abilities in naval affairs, and the esteem, which the seamen universally had for him, gave him the command of her whole fleet; with which he intirely dispersed and destroyed the Spanish Armada ^l; a service, for which the Queen not only rewarded him with a pension, but ever after considered him as the preserver of his country. For which reason, when, in 1596, another invasion was expected from the Spaniards, and a fleet of one hundred and fifty ships was equipped with a proper number of land-forces, he was appointed commander in chief at sea, as the Earl of Essex was at land. In this expedition Cadiz was taken, and the Spanish fleet there burnt ^m; and the Lord High Admiral had so great a share in this success, that on the 22^d of October the same year he was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Nottingham, as descended from the family of Mowbray, some of whom had born that title ⁿ; and appointed Justice Itinerant for life of all the forests south of Trent. In 1599, upon an apprehension of the Spaniards again designing the invasion of England, and on private intelligence, that the Earl of Essex, then Lord Deputy of Ireland, discontented at the power of his adversaries, was meditating to return into England with a select party of men, the Queen having raised six thousand foot soldiers to be ready on any emergency, reposed so intire a confidence in the Earl of Nottingham, that she committed to him the chief command ^o. But these forces being again disbanded a few days after, his Lordship had no opportunity to exercise his courage or conduct, till the year 1601, when, upon Essex's insurrection, he was sent to suppress it, which he did ^p. The same year he was appointed one of the commissioners for exercising the office of Earl Marshal of England ^q; and in the beginning of the year 1602-3, the Queen being sensible of the approach of death, observed to his Lordship, that as her throne had been held by Princes in the way of succession, it ought not to be filled by any but her next and immediate heir; which the Earl acquainting the Council with, he was deputed, with the Lord Keeper Egerton, and the Secretary Cecil, to know her Majesty's pleasure in reference to the succession; which she declared in favour of the King of Scots ^r.

N

UPON

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 278, 279.

^b Dugdale, p. 279, says, that he was eighty eight years of age at his death in 1624.

^c Camdeni annales Elizabethæ regin. p. 30. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1625.

^d Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. III. p. 254. 2d Edit.

^e Hollinghed's Chron. p. 1212.

^f Camden, p. 191.

^g Id. p. 254.

^h Id. p. 254.

ⁱ & seqq.

^j p. 279.

^k 789.

^l p. 852, 854.

^m Dugdale, p. 278.

ⁿ Id. p. 417.

^o Id. p. 667 & seqq.

^p Camden, p. 740.

^q Dugdale, p. 279.

^r Cam-

^s Id. p. 517

^t Dugdale,

^u Id. p. 788,

^v Camden,

UPON the accession of that King to the throne of England, the Earl was continued in his post of Lord Admiral, and at the coronation was made Lord High Steward of England for that occasion; and the year following, upon the renewing the commission unto seven Lords for exercising the office of Earl Marshal, he was appointed one of that number^f. In 1604 he was one of the commissioners to treat of an union between England and Scotland^g; and in 1605 sent Embassador to the court of Spain, attended with a splendid retinue, who being "persons of quality, accoutred with all ornaments suitable, were the more admired by the Spaniards for beauty and excellency, by how much the Jesuits had made impressions in the vulgar opinion, that since the English left the Roman religion, they were transformed into strange horrid shapes, with heads and tails like beasts and monsters^h". His employment there was to take the oath of the King of Spain to the treaty of peace lately made with him; and he had a particular instruction, that in performing that ceremony, which was most likely to be in the royal chapel, he should have especial care, that it might be done, not in the forenoon in the time of mass, but rather in the afternoon, at which time the Romish service is most free from superstitionⁱ. During this embassy, the King of Spain did more honour to the Earl than ever he had done to any person in his employment in that kingdom^j; and the people in general shewed all possible regard for him^k, as his Lordship's behaviour there justly deserved^l; and at his departure from thence in June the same year, he had presents made him by that King in plate, jewels, and horses, to the value of 20000*l.* besides the gold chains and jewels given to his attendants^m. Upon the marriage of the Lady Elizabeth to the Elector Palatine, February 14th 1612-13ⁿ, the Earl of Nottingham with the Duke of Lenox conducted her Highness from the chapel^o; and had the honour of convoying her with a royal navy to Flushing^p. He continued Lord High Admiral of England till February 6th 1618-19, when finding himself unable any longer to perform the necessary duties of that great employment, which he had enjoyed about thirty three years with the highest applause, he voluntarily resigned it to his Majesty; who being sensible of the important services, which he had done the nation, remitted him a debt owing to the crown of 18000*l.*^q, settled upon him a pension of 1000*l.* a year for life^r, and granted him the place and precedence of John Mowbray, who had been created Earl of Nottingham by King Richard II at the time of his coronation^s.

HE died at the age of eighty eight, leaving rather an everlasting memorial of his extraordinary worth, than any great estate to his family; although he had enjoyed so long the profitable post of Lord Admiral. He lived in a most splendid and magnificent manner, keeping seven standing houses at the same time^t; and was always forward to promote any design serviceable to his country. He expended in several expeditions great sums out of his private fortune; and in the critical year 1588, when, on a surmise, that the Spaniards were unable to set sail that year, secretary Walsingham, by order of the Queen, wrote to him to send back four of his largest ships, he desired, that nothing might be rashly credited in so weighty a matter, and that he might keep those ships with him, though it were at his own cost^u; and in the expedition to Cadiz, he, and the Earl of Essex, the two commanders, contributed very largely out of their own estates^v.

SIR Robert Naunton styles him¹ "a good, honest, and brave man; and as for his person, as goodly a gentleman as any of that age:" and Mr. Osborne tells us^m, that his "fidelity was impregnable in relation to corruption." By his first wife, Catharine, daughter to Henry Cary Lord Hunsdon, he had two sons and three daughters; and by his second, Margaret, daughter to James Stuart Earl of Murray in Scotland, two sonsⁿ.

^f Dugdale, p. 279.

James I, p. 27. Edit. London 1653, in fol.

ibid. p. 26.

^g See his instructions, in Win-

wood's Memorials, Vol. II. p. 53.

^h Id. p. 72.

ⁱ Id. p. 89.

^j Id. p. 9.

^k Wilson, p. 64.

^l Wilson's Life of King

^m Id.

ⁿ See his instructions, in Win-

^o Id. p. 53.

^p Id. p. 72.

^q Id. p. 72.

^r Id. p. 65.

^s Cam-

den. apparat. p. 41.

^t Camden. apparat. ubi supra.

^u Surrey, p. 84.

^v Id. p. 524.

¹ Id. p. 667.

^m Regalia, p. 31. Edit. London. 1641.

ⁿ Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, p. 17.

^o Dug-

^p Collins, ubi supra, p. 256.

^q Fuller's Worthies, in

^r Camdeni annales Elizabeth. regin.

^s Fragmenta

^t Historical

^u Dug-





Sir FRANCIS DRAKE.

SIR FRANCIS DRAKE, a famous English Admiral in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was born in or near Tavistock in the county of Devon^a, and had his Christian name given him by his godfather, Sir Francis Ruffel, afterwards Earl of Bedford. His father having in his youth embraced the Protestant religion, fled into Kent in the reign of King Henry VIII, on account of the six articles, which still maintained the spirit of Popery in England, though the authority of the See of Rome was abolished; but after that King's death he became Vicar of Upnor in that county^b. His circumstances being very strait, he was obliged to bind his son Francis apprentice to the master of a little bark, which traded into France and Zealand; who dying unmarried, in reward of his servant's industry, bequeathed his vessel to him as a legacy^c. For some time he continued his master's profession; but the narrow seas being too great a confinement for his genius, he sold his bark, and in 1567 unfortunately ventured most of his fortune with captain John Hawkins into the West Indies, whose goods were taken by the Spaniards at St. John de Ulva, Mr. Drake hardly escaping with his life. To procure himself satisfaction, he was persuaded by the chaplain of the ship, that he might lawfully recover the value of his losses from the King of Spain, by reprisals in any other part of the world^d. Upon this principle therefore, after two or three voyages to gain intelligence in the West Indies, and some prizes taken, having obtained a commission, he set sail from Plymouth, first with two ships, the Dragon and the Swan, in 1570, and the next year with the Swan alone. By this means having obtained a thorough knowledge of the coasts there, on the 24th of May, 1572, he left Plymouth in the *Pascha* of seventy tons, with his brother John Drake in the Swan of twenty five guns, having in both seventy three men and boys, all volunteers, well provided with victuals for a year, and all necessary ammunition; and sailed with the utmost secrecy to *Nombre de Dios*, which he took; but being dangerously wounded, was obliged to abandon it. He then proceeded to *Venta Cruz*, which he plundered, and seized a great quantity of gold, loaded upon mules, between *Rio Francisco* and *Nombre de Dios*. He returned to England in August 1573. Having in this last voyage had a view of the South-sea from an hill near *Venta Cruz*, he was inspired with a prodigious desire to sail with an English ship thither; for which purpose having obtained a commission from the Queen, he fitted out five ships, manned with 164 men, from Plymouth, on the 15th of November 1577; and in April following fell in with the coast of *Brazil*, and passing through the Straits of *Magellan*, entered the South-sea, discovered *New Albion*, and returned to England by the Cape of Good Hope in November 1580, with vast quantities of Gold and Silver taken from the Spaniards in several parts of America, being the first person, who encompassed the globe^e. The Queen received him very graciously, but secured the treasure, which he had brought, by way of sequestration, that it might be ready, if the Spaniard should demand it. His ship was drawn up in a little creek near Deptford upon the river Thames, as a monument of his fortunate sailing round the world; where with great ceremony he entertained her Majesty, who conferred upon him the honour of Knighthood. But *Mendoza*, the King of Spain's Ambassador in England, soon shewed his resentment, and importunately demanded restitution of the goods taken; complaining likewise of the English having presumed to sail into the Indian ocean. He was answered, that the goods were already sequestered, notwithstanding the Queen had expended more money against the rebels encouraged by his Master in England and Ireland, than what Captain Drake had brought home. And as for his sailing on the Indian ocean, that was as lawful for the Queen's subjects as for the Spaniards, since the sea and air were common to all men. However, a great sum of money was repaid to *Pedro Sebura*, the King of Spain's agent in this business, though it was not restored to the legal owners, but employed against her Majesty's interest in the Netherland wars, as was discovered afterwards, when it was too late to remedy the mischief^f. In 1585 Sir Francis Drake was sent by the Queen to the West Indies, in conjunction with Christopher Carlisle, and with a fleet of twenty one sail, in which were two thousand volunteers and mariners. They first surprized the town of *St. Jago*, and afterwards *St. Domingo*, where twenty thousand crowns were given them to spare the town from burning; and then took *Carthagen*, which they held seven weeks, till the Spaniards redeemed it for an hundred and ten thousand crowns. But the calature growing hot, and diminishing their forces, they returned towards England, passing by *Virginia*, a colony, which Sir Walter Raleigh had there

^a Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 239, Edit. Exeter 1701 in fol. ^b Camdeni annales Elizabethæ reginæ p. 319. Ed. Lugd. Batav. 1625. ^c Id. p. 319, 320. ^d Id. ibid. ^e Id. p. 322-326. and Prince, ubi supra, p. 230-240. ^f Camden, p. 317, 328.

there planted; from whence Sir Francis Drake brought home with him Ralph Lane, the first person, who introduced Tobacco into England. In this expedition were lost about seven hundred men, who chiefly died of calentures, but their booty amounted to threescore thousand pounds sterling, besides two hundred and forty great brass and iron pieces of canon^g.

IN 1587, the Queen knowing of the King of Spain's preparations for invading England, to divert and molest him, sent out Drake with four of her royal ships and some others, to the coast of Spain, to surprise and destroy that King's ships in his ports, and intercept his provisions. Drake faithfully performed his office; and entering the harbour of Cadiz, sunk, took, and fired about an hundred sail of ships, in which were great quantities of ammunition and provisions. Then returning to Cape St. Vincent, he attacked three forts, and compelled them to surrender. Afterwards setting sail to the western islands, called the Azores, he met with a vast and rich carrack, called St. Philip, returning from the East Indies, and easily took it; the seamen on both sides, from the name of Philip, judged this an omen portentous to the King of Spain. From this short expedition very important advantages arose to England; for by destroying the Spanish ammunition and provisions, their designed invasion was retarded till the next year; and the English learned to condemn the vast Spanish ships, which had the formidable appearance of castles; and by seizing the East India carrack, so great a knowledge was gained of the value and methods of trade of that part of the world, as was the occasion of founding the East India company^h. The year following, upon the approach of the Spanish armada, the command of the English fleet being given to the Admiral Lord Charles Howard of Effingham, Sir Francis Drake was appointed Vice-Admiral; and they after several days battle so effectually destroyed and dispersed the armada, that of an hundred and thirty ships, which set out from Spain, fifty three only returned; and about one half of the men were lost; and there was not a family of note in Spain, but suffered in this expedition, having lost a son, or a brother, or some near kinsmanⁱ. In 1589, the Queen gave leave to Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake to undertake an expedition into Spain at their own private charges; who being allowed some ships of war, they took along with them Antonio the bastard, who laid claim to the kingdom of Portugal, with eleven thousand soldiers, and fourteen hundred seamen. The foot companies commanded by Norris landed at Lisbon; but not being seconded by any revolt of the Portuguese, as Antonio had promised, they left that city, and went to Cascais, a little town in the mouth of the river Tago, which had been in the mean time taken by Drake; and near that place found sixty vessels belonging to the Hans Towns of Germany, loaded with corn and all manner of ammunition, which they took as a lawful prize, in regard the Queen had forbidden those towns to carry provisions or ammunition to the Spaniards. From hence they set sail to Vigo, which they fired; and having wasted all the country, returned to England with an hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, and a very rich booty. This private expedition proved a great mortification to the Spaniards, and raised the reputation of the English valour^k. In 1595, the Queen being informed, that great quantities of the treasure for the King of Spain's use were conveyed to Porto Rico in St. John's Island, sent out Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins with land forces, and six ships out of her own navy, and twenty other men of war. These set sail from Plymouth the last of August, and twenty seven days after arrived at Grand Canary, which being strongly fortified, they did not think proper to attack. A month after they arrived at the isle of St. Domingo; where five Spanish ships being sent out to watch the English, fell in with one of the small English ships strayed from the company, and putting the master and seamen to the torture, understood by them, that the English fleet was bound for Porto Rico. Whereupon they used all possible expedition to give notice to the place, that they might put themselves in a posture of defence. In consequence of which, as soon as the English had cast anchor in the road of Porto Rico, the Spaniards thundered upon them from the shore with unexpected success; Sir Nicholas Clifford and Brute Brown dying of the wounds, which they had received by a cannon shot on board the Admiral's ship. At the end of eight months the fleet returned home, after they had burnt some few towns, and particularly Nombre de Dios, and several ships; but Drake from grief falling into a violent flux died near Porto Bello on the 28th of January 1595-6, as Hawkins did some time before^l.

He was low of stature, but of great vigour and strength of body. He was a man of remarkable piety, generally sparing the churches, wherever he came; eminent for his chastity, integrity, and virtue in all parts of life^m; and his conduct and bravery in his profession shew him to have been one of the greatest sea-captains of his age.

^g Id. p. 413—416.

^h Id. p. 505, 506.

ⁱ Id. p. 517, and 525 & seqq.

^k Id. p. 550—554.

^l Id. p. 646, 647,

648.

^m Fuller's Holy State, p. 131.





THOMAS SACKVILLE EARL of DORSET, BARON of BUCKHURST, LORD HIGH TREASURER of ENGLAND; Chancellor of the University of OXFORD & Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.
 From an Original at Knowles in the possession of his Grace LIONEL Duke of Dorset.

THOMAS SACKVILLE,

Earl of D O R S E T.

THOMAS SACKVILLE, Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer of England, was descended of an ancient family, and son of Richard Sackville, Esq.;^a Privy Counsellor to King Edward VI, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, by Winifrede, daughter of Sir John Bruges, Lord Mayor of London^b. He was born at Buckhurst in the parish of Withiam in Suffex^c, in the year 1536^d; and educated in the University of Oxford^e in Hart-hall; whence he removed to Cambridge, and had the degree of Master of Arts conferred upon him^f. He soon distinguished himself as an excellent Poet, and wrote several pieces both in Latin and English, which were greatly admired^g, though probably most of them are now lost. However there are still extant his "Induction to the Mirror of Magistrates," and the story of the unfortunate Duke of Buckingham in the reign of Richard II, in that work, which consists of examples from the English history of eminent bad men, who had come to miserable ends, and was first printed in the year 1559, and reprinted several times afterwards. The "Induction" is written very much in Spencer's manner. It abounds in the same sort of descriptions of shadowy beings, and the style is extremely like; so that Mr. Sackville is evidently the original of that great poet. He shewed likewise his skill in dramatic poetry by the two last acts, which he wrote, of the tragedy of Gorboduc, the three first acts being composed by Mr. Thomas Norton. This tragedy is in blank verse; and Mr. Pope is of opinion^h, that the writers of the succeeding age might have improved much by copying from it a propriety in the sentiments, a dignity in the sentences, an unaffected perspicuity of style, and an easy flow in the numbers; in short, that chastity, correctness, and gravity of diction, which are so essential to tragedy, and which all the tragic poets, who followed, not excepting Shakespear himself, either little understood, or perpetually neglected.

Mr. Sackville, upon leaving the University, entered himself in the Temple, where he became a Barrister, and gave tokens of such pregnancy, such studiousness, and judgment, that he was esteemed no way inferior to any of his time or stationⁱ. He was elected one of the Knights for the county of Westmorland to the Parliament held in the 4th and 5th years of the reign of Queen Mary; and in the first year of Queen Elizabeth was chosen for the county of Suffex, at the same time that his father was elected for Kent; and in the 5th year of that Queen, was returned one of the Knights for Buckinghamshire^k. He afterwards travelled into France and Italy; and being imprisoned at Rome for fourteen days, through the instigation of some, who hated him for his firmness to the Protestant religion, and his loyalty to his sovereign, behaved himself so prudently, that he was set at liberty^l. Upon his return to England, he took possession of the vast estate left him by his father at his death in 1566; the greatest part of which he spent in a short time by his magnificent manner of living^m; which he was at last induced to retrench by a remarkable incident; that coming one day to an Alderman of London, who had made prodigious advantages by his purchases of him, he was obliged now, in the decline of his fortune, to wait so long to see the Alderman, that "his generous humour being sensible of the incivility of such attendance, resolved to be no more beholden to wealthy pride, and presently turned a thrifty improver of the remainder of his estateⁿ." June the 8th, 1567, he was created Baron of Buckhurst in Suffex^o; and in 1571

O

was

^a Dugdale, Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 399, 400.
^b Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. I. p. 515—518. 2d Edit.
^c Fuller's Worthies in Suffex, p. 105.
^d Dr. George Abbot, in his sermon preached at Westminster May 26 1608 at the funeral solemnities of the Rt. Honourable Thomas Earl of Dorset, &c. p. 16. Edit. London 1608 in 4to, says, that he was supposed to be seventy two years old, when he died April 19th 1608.
^e Ibid. p. 13.
^f Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 347. 2d Edit. London 1721.

^g Lloyd's State-Worthies p. 677. 2d Edit.
^h Mr Joseph Spence's account of Lord Buckhurst and his writings, prefixed to his edition of Gorboduc, p. 8, 9. Ed. 1736.
ⁱ Abbot, ubi supra, p. 13.
^j Collins, ubi supra, p. 519.
^k Abbot, ubi supra, p. 13, 14.
^l Sir Robert Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, p. 34, 35. Edit. 1641.
^m Fuller's Worthies, p. 105. and Lloyd, ubi supra, p. 678.
ⁿ Stowe's Chronicle, fol. 661. Edit. London 1631.

was sent Embassador to Charles IX, King of France, partly to congratulate his marriage with the daughter of Maximilian the Emperor, and partly about the weighty affairs relating to both kingdoms^p. The year following he was one of the Peers, who sat upon the trial of the Duke of Norfolk^q. In 1587 he was sent Embassador to the States of the United Provinces, upon their complaints of the Earl of Leicester's proceedings, in order to examine that affair, and compose the difference; and though he managed his trust faithfully, yet Leicester's interest with the Queen prevailed so far, that upon his return he was confined to his house for above nine months^r. But upon the death of that Earl in 1588, he was restored to her Majesty's favour; and on the 24th of April following was made one of the Knights of the Garter^s; and December 17th, 1591, was elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford^t. May 15th, 1598, he was constituted Lord High Treasurer of England^u; in which post he was highly esteemed by her Majesty "for the continual and excessive pains and care, which he took in her business, his fidelity in his advices, and his dexterity in advancing her profit^v."

UPON the accession of King James I to the throne of England, he was continued in the office of Lord Treasurer, and on the 13th of March 1603-4 advanced to the dignity of Earl of Dorset^x. He died suddenly at the Council-table at Whitehall on the 19th of April 1608^y, and was interred with great solemnity in Westminster-Abbey.

SIR Robert Naunton tells us^z, that he was much admired for his elocution, but more for the excellency of his pen; for he was a scholar, and a person of great dispatch. And Dr. George Abbot, who was his chaplain, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, represents his character at large, and informs us^a, that he was an indulgent husband, a kind father, a firm friend, a generous enemy, true to his word, and of strict justice. He bought no land, but he commonly paid more for it than it was worth, giving this reason for it, that it would the better prosper, and continue in his name and posterity. In his will he was careful, that all his debts should be paid. He was very kind to his tenants, of whom he commonly took less fines by a third part, than was usual among other Noblemen. He lived in a very hospitable manner. During the fifty three years, in which he was married to the same Lady, for thirty of them, his family consisted of little less, in one place or another, than two hundred persons; and for more than twenty years, besides workmen and others hired, the number was at least two hundred and twenty daily. His charity was very extensive. With regard to his religion, it was agreeable unto the word of God, and according to the profession of the church of England. In the university of Oxford, where he was Chancellor, it was his special care to substitute such under him, as were most sound in religion; and as he discouraged, on the one hand, all novelties and humours in opinion, which laboured to disturb the Church and State; so, on the other, he suppressed to the utmost of his power the Priests and Jesuits, who endeavoured to spread their superstition; zealously promoting every design for the service of true piety, and being himself very exemplary in all the offices of devotion^b. Sir Richard Baker observes likewise^c, that he had heard many persons, who were conversant in the business of the Exchequer, declare, that there never was a better Treasurer, both for the King's profit, and the good of the subject. And Sir Henry Wotton, in his Parallel between Devereux Earl of Essex and Villiers Duke of Buckingham^d, styles him a wise man and a strict computist.

HE married Cicely, the daughter of Sir John Baker Knt. by whom he had four sons and three daughters.

^p Abbot, p. 14. and Hollinshed, p. 1224, 1225. ^q Camdeni annales Elizabethæ reginæ, p. 216. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1625. ^r Id p. 508. and Cabala, p. 14. & seqq. 3d Edit. ^s Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 301. ^t Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. col. 141. ^u Collins, p. 523. ^v Ab-

bot, p. 15.

^x Dugdale, p. 400.

^y Id. ibid.

^z Fragmenta Regalia, p. 31.

^a Ubi supra, p. 16, 17.

^b Ibid. p. 18.

^c Chronicle p. 569.

^d Wotton's Remains, p. 175. 3d Edit.





J. Oliver pinx.

In the Collection of J^r Robert Worley Bar^t

Impressis L. & P. Knappem Londini 1778

J. Blombraken Sculp

ROBERT DEVEREUX,

Earl of E s s e x.

ROBERT DEVEREUX, Earl of Essex, was son of Walter Earl of Essex, and Earl Marshal of Ireland, by Lettice, daughter of Sir Francis Knowles, Knight of the Garter^a. He was born about the year 1566^b, and at twelve years of age sent to Trinity College in Cambridge by the Lord Burghley, his guardian, where he was educated under the care of Dr. John Whitgift, then master of that college, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury; and at about sixteen years of age took the degree of Master of Arts, and kept his public acts^c. After he left the University, he retired to his house at Lampfie in South Wales, contracting a fondness for a private life, till he was prevailed upon to abandon it by the Earl of Leicester, who had married his mother, and introduced him to court, where he soon grew into the highest degree of favour with the Queen^d. In 1585 he attended that Earl into the Netherlands; and in 1587 was made Master of the Horse to her Majesty^e; who the year following appointed him Commander of the Cavalry in the army encamped at Tilbury, and shewed the highest marks of esteem for him in the view of all the soldiers and people^f; and before he had compleated his twenty third year, made him one of her Privy-Council, and Knight of the Garter^g. In 1589 he attended Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake in the expedition against Spain, from an impatient thirst of glory, though without her Majesty's knowledge^h; and in 1591 went into Normandy with a body of English troops to the assistance of Henry IV King of Franceⁱ. In 1596 he embarked upon an expedition against Spain, in conjunction with the Lord Charles Howard, Lord Admiral of England, with a fleet of an hundred and sixteen sail; his Lordship and Lord Howard being Commanders in chief with equal authority, under the title of Generals; yet so, that the Admiral should be superior at sea, and Essex at land. They attacked Cadiz, which surrendered upon condition, that the citizens should depart in safety with their wearing garments; that the rest should go to the soldiers for plunder; and that four thousand ducats should be paid for their ransom. They likewise burnt the Spanish fleet of Merchant-ships lying at Port-Real, valued at twelve millions of ducats; and having laid the city of Cadiz in ashes, except the churches, after some little cruifings on the coasts of Spain, they returned to England, though contrary to the inclinations of the Earl of Essex, who would not only have kept Cadiz, but also undertaken that year some new expedition^k. The year following her Majesty being informed, that the King of Spain was fitting out a new fleet against Ireland, she prepared likewise a navy of one hundred and twenty sail, which was divided into three squadrons; the first commanded by the Earl of Essex, the second by the Lord Thomas Howard, and the third by Sir Walter Raleigh; between whom and Essex there arose a dispute, which, though adjusted for the present, occasioned such an unhappy contest and emulation between those two great men, as could never be thoroughly extinguished but by death itself; and the expedition itself ended without any success^l. Essex at his return found some promotions made, which infinitely disgusted him; Sir Robert Cecil was appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; and, what more sensibly affected him, the Lord Charles Howard, the Admiral, was created Earl of Nottingham, with a relation in his patent of his victory against the Spanish armada, and his great services at sea. This glory Essex envied him; and besides was much disoblighd by the loss of precedence; to satisfy him in which point the Queen made him Earl Marshal of England^m, and soon after Master of the Ordnanceⁿ.

IN 1598 there being a consultation held about a peace with Spain, the Earl opposed it with great vehemence; and upon another question concerning a fit person to manage the affairs in Ireland, which were now in great disorder, there arose a warm contest between the Queen and him,

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 178. ^b Dugdale, p. 181, says, that he was thirty four years old at his death in February 1600-1. ^c Sir Henry Wotton's Remains. p. 172, 173, 3d Edit. London 1672. ^d Ibid. p. 162. ^e Dugdale, ubi supra.

^f Wotton, p. 178. ^g Ibid. p. 179. ^h Ibid. p. 577, 578, 579, and 596. ⁱ Ibid. p. 684-691. ^j Ibid. p. 179.

^k Camdeni annales Elizabethæ reginæ, p. 805. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1625. ^l Camden, p. 502. ^m Id. p. 667-674. ⁿ Id. p. 692.

him, in the presence only of the Lord Admiral, Sir Robert Cecil, and Windebank Clerk of the Signet. The Queen thought Sir William Knowles, uncle to Essex, to be the fittest person to be sent into that kingdom; and Essex obstinately asserted, that Sir George Carew was fitter than he; and since he could not persuade her Majesty to be of his opinion, quite forgetting himself and his duty, uncivilly and in contempt turned his back upon her, and gave her a scornful look. This so highly provoked her Majesty, that she gave him a blow on the ear, and bid him be gone with a vengeance. He immediately in a rage laid his hand on his sword, and swore, that "he neither could nor would put up so great an indignity; nor would he have taken it from her great father Harry;" and in a violent fury withdrew himself from the court. However, not long after, he submitted, and obtained his pardon; the Queen being of such an excellent disposition, that she always thought it less misbecoming her to exasperate a man, than to hate him. Yet from this circumstance his friends began to date his fall, who had observed, that fortune seldom caresses her slighted favourites, and Princes more rarely the persons they had offended. The year following, upon Tyrone's rebellion in Ireland, the Earl was appointed Lord Deputy of that kingdom, and General of the army, which was greater than had ever appeared there before, being twenty thousand foot, and thirteen hundred horse. But notwithstanding this extraordinary force, he proved unsuccessful, having, contrary to his instructions, marched into Munster against the inferior rebels, while he neglected Tyrone, the most considerable enemy in the kingdom, against whom he was particularly sent over; so that the English being twice defeated, he, in violation of his express orders, treated secretly with Tyrone, and concluded a peace with him. The Queen was extremely incensed at this conduct of his, declaring, that he had evidently something else in his thoughts, besides doing his Prince and country service in Ireland. Nor were these suspicions ill-grounded; for he had projected a design of returning into England with a party of select men, to reduce his adversaries under his power; and had certainly attempted it, if the Earl of Southampton and Sir Christopher Blount had not deterred him from it. He came back, however, without her Majesty's leave, and was committed to the custody of the Lord Keeper, in which having continued six months, and shewn great marks of repentance, his cause was ordered by the Queen to be heard, not in the Star-chamber, lest he should be severely fined, but in the Lord Keeper's house, before her Majesty's council, four Earls, two Barons, and two Judges, by whom he was sentenced to be removed from the place of Privy Counsellor, suspended from his offices of Earl Marshal and Master of the Ordnance, and detained in custody during the Queen's pleasure. After this he made a shew of extraordinary humility; which induced her Majesty to set him at liberty, and permit him to retire into the country. But the Queen soon after refusing him the grant of the farm of sweet wines, in order to try his temper, he abandoned himself to all the impetuosity of it, and to the pernicious suggestions of his followers. He raised soldiers, and entertained about three hundred Gentlemen of good quality at his house in London, imprisoning the Privy Counsellors, who came to know the cause of that unusual assembly, and exciting the citizens to rebellion, though in vain. At last he was obliged to surrender, and on the 19th of February, 1600-1, was condemned for high treason, together with the Earl of Southampton, and on the 25th of that month beheaded in the Tower, being then about thirty four years of age. He died with remarkable penitence, devotion, and tranquillity.

He was endowed with all the accomplishments of body and mind proper for a nobleman and a warrior. His nature was brave and ambitious, and his conversation extremely obliging and affable. He was likewise a generous patron to learned men. But he was not born to be a Courtier; for he could neither flatter nor dissemble, always carrying his love and hatred in his countenance. His great thirst after popularity, and his continual engrossing of fame, raised him many enemies, and threw him into indecent passions, more advantageous to their designs than his own. His obligations to the Queen had been very extraordinary; for what he received from her Majesty, besides the fees of his offices, and the disposition of great sums of money in her armies, was valued at three hundred thousand pounds.

^a Camden, p. 717, 718, 719.

^b Id. p. 736-742, 744, 745, 746, and 771-805.

^c Id. p. 733, 734.

^d Id. p. 181.

^e Dugdale, p. 805, 806.

^f Camden, p. 804.

^g Id.

^h Wotton, ubi supra, p. 275.





In the Possession of Peter Burrell Esq^r

Impressus J. & P. Knapton Londini 1739.

J. Knapton sculpsit. Amst.

Sir WALTER RALEGH.

SIR WALTER RALEGH was descended of an ancient family in the county of Devon^a, and son of Walter Raleigh, Esq; of Fardel in the parish of Cornwood near Plymouth^b. He was born in 1552, at a farm-house called Hayes in the parish of Budley, in that part of Devonshire bordering Eastward upon the sea, near where the river Ottery discharges itself into the British channel^c. He was educated in the University of Oxford, and afterwards went to the wars in France about the year 1569; and, upon his return thence, is said to have resided some time in the Middle Temple. His next employment was in the war in the Netherlands; and soon after he attended Sir Humphrey Gilbert, his brother by the mother's side, in an expedition to the northern parts of America; and upon his return served as a Captain in the wars in Ireland^d. In 1581 he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the government of Munster in that kingdom, in the absence of the Earl of Ormond, and was afterwards Governor of Cork^e. After he came back to England, he was introduced at Court; and in June 1583 set out with Sir Humphrey Gilbert in his expedition to Newfoundland; but within a few days was obliged to return to Plymouth, by reason that his whole ship's company was infected with a contagious sickness^f. In March following he obtained the Queen's letters patents for discovering of unknown countries; upon the grant of which, he fitted out two barks, well furnished with men and provisions at his own expence; and set sail with his instructions for America on the 27th of April, and discovered the country of Wingandacoa^g, which Queen Elizabeth changed to that of Virginia. In the sessions of Parliament in the latter end of the same year, he was elected Knight of the Shire for the county of Devon^h, and soon after knightedⁱ. About the time, that her Majesty granted him the patent abovementioned for the discovery of remote countries, she seems also to have given him another, to license the vending of wines throughout the kingdom; that by the advantages of this he might be the better able to support the great charges, which the other brought upon him^k. The Parliament being prorogued on the 29th of March, 1586, he appears several ways engaged in the laudable improvements of navigation; being one of the colleagues of the fellowship for the discovery of a North-west passage. In April the same year he sent his own fleet upon a second voyage to Virginia, appointing Sir Richard Greenville General of the expedition, and Mr. Ralph Lane, who was afterwards knighted, Governor of the colony, which they now transported. Soon after he received a grant from the Queen of twelve thousand acres of land in the counties of Cork and Wexford in Ireland; and in June following sent some ships on a third voyage to Virginia, which took several Spanish prizes at the Azores. By this establishment of his colony, he was the first, who introduced the use of tobacco into England. Towards the latter end of the year 1586, he was made Seneschal of Cornwall, and Lord Warden of the Stanneries. In April 1587, he sent three ships upon a fourth voyage to Virginia; and about the same time was appointed Captain of the Queen's Guard, and Lieutenant-General of Cornwall^l. In the beginning of the next year he sent another fleet upon a fifth voyage to Virginia. He did likewise most important service in destroying the Spanish armada sent to invade England; on which account, probably, he received a considerable augmentation of his patent of wines, by a grant of tonnage and poundage upon those liquors. In April 1589, he accompanied Don Antonio of Portugal in the expedition against that kingdom; and in the latter end of the same year, in his return to England, touched upon the coast of Ireland, where he visited Spenser the poet, whom he brought back with him to England, introduced into the Queen's favour, and encouraged by his own patronage, being himself an excellent poet^m. In 1592 he was appointed General of the expedition against the Spaniards at Panama; and in the latter end of this year, and the beginning of the next, was very active in the House of Commonsⁿ. In 1594 he obtained the grant of Sherborne in Dorsetshire; but was for some time in disgrace at Court for an affair of gallantry with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, one

P

of

^a Life of Sir Walter Raleigh, by William Oldys, Gent. Vol. II. p. 254. Edit. 1716. in 8vo. ⁱ Oldys, ubi
p. 4. ^b Ibid. ^c Ibid. p. 6, 7. ^d Ibid. supra, p. 25. ^e Id. p. 26. ^f Id. p. 26—37.
p. 7—16. ^g Ibid. p. 17, 18. ^h Ibid. p. 21. ⁱ Id. p. 42—66. ^k Id. p. 66—69.
^l Ibid. p. 22—25. ^m Willis's Notitia parliamentaria,

of the Maids of Honour to the Queen, whom he married soon after, and lived with her in the greatest conjugal harmony. In 1595, he made a voyage to Guiana, and destroyed the City of San Joseph, taking the Spanish governor, Don Antonio de Berreo, prisoner, and entered the great Oronoque river^p; and upon his return, wrote a discourse of his discoveries in Guiana. The year following he was one of the chief Commanders in the expedition against Cadiz^q; and afterwards Rear-Admiral of the Island-voyage^r. In 1600 he was appointed Vice-Admiral^s; and about May the same year sent on an embassy to Flanders; and soon after made Governor of the Isle of Jersey^t.

UPON the accession of King James I to the Crown of England he lost his interest at Court; and being accused of a plot against the King, was tried for it at Winchester on the 17th of November, 1603, and condemned to death; but being reprieved, was committed prisoner to the Tower of London, his estate being secured by a settlement upon his eldest son, made in the preceding reign, though it was afterwards, upon the defect of a single word in the settlement, taken away, and given to Sir Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset. During his confinement, he devoted a great part of his time to his studies, and wrote several books, particularly his incomparable "History of the World."

MARCH 20th, 1615-16, he was released out of the Tower of London^u; and in 1617 received a commission from the King, dated August the 26th, empowering him to set forth ships and men upon a voyage "to the South parts of America, or elsewhere in America, possessed and inhabited by heathen and savage people, to discover some commodities and merchandize profitable for the subjects of these kingdoms." Accordingly he set out with his fleet for Guiana; but his design being betrayed to the Spaniards, was defeated, and his son Walter killed at St. Thome, which was burnt by Captain Keymis, who being reproached by Sir Walter for his ill conduct in the affair, killed himself. Gundamor, the Spanish Ambassador in England, being informed of what had passed at Guiana, and complaining of it in very strong terms to the King, his Majesty, on the 11th of June, 1618, published a proclamation against the proceedings there; and upon Sir Walter's return to London, he was committed prisoner to the Tower; and on October the 28th following, received sentence of death at the King's Bench bar at Westminster, in consequence of the judgment given against him for the plot in 1603. He was beheaded the next day in the Old Palace Yard, and died with great serenity.

BISHOP Burnet^v, who styles him one of the greatest men of that age, observes, that the King "suffered much in the opinion of all people by this strange way of using Sir Walter, against whom the proceedings at first were censured, but the last part of them was thought both barbarous and illegal;" since as "the first condemnation of him was very black, the execution of him after so many years, and after an employment, that had been given him, was counted a barbarous sacrificing him to the Spaniards." And Mr. Bevil Higgons, though otherwise a zealous opposer of Bishop Burnet, agrees with him in this particular^w, where speaking of the artifices, by which the King was prevailed upon to put the gallant Raleigh to death, he says, that though it might result more from want of courage than from cruelty, "the action was inexcusable, being not more unjust than mean-spirited, and one of the greatest blemishes in his reign."

^p Id. p. 69-77.
p. 94-106.
p. 133.

^q Id. p. 77-94.
^r Id. p. 111 & seqq.
^s Id. p. 134, 135.

^t Id. nales Regis Jacobi I. p. 17.
^u Id. time, Vol. I. p. 16, 17.
^v Camden an- p. 234. Edit. 1734. 8vo.

^w History of his own
Short History of England,





James Heath sculpt. fecit.

At Somerset House

C. Johnson pinx.

Queen A N N E,
Wife of King J A M E S I.

ANNE of Denmark, wife of James I, King of England, was youngest daughter of Frederick II, King of Denmark^a, and born in the year 1574^b. King James had in the year 1588 sent the Bishop of St. Andrew's and the Lairds of Segie and Barnbarrow to Copenhagen, to treat of a marriage with her eldest sister; but by the artifice of his Ministers, the Embassadors power was so limited, that it was impossible for them to conclude the affair. On the other hand, while this marriage was negotiating, Du Bartas, the famous French poet, who was in the service of the King of Navarre, coming to Edinburgh, proposed a match between Catharine, his Master's sister, and the King of Scots, who sent the Lord of Tungland, brother to Sir James Melvil, into France, to see her. The King of Denmark hearing of this, and observing how limited the power of the Scots Embassadors was, gave his daughter to the Duke of Brunswick^c. King James, notwithstanding this disappointment, persisting in his design to marry into the family, the following year demanded the Princess Anne, his second daughter; which Frederick agreed to, on condition that he should send for her by a solemn Embassy before the first day of May. But he died in this interval, leaving his successor under age. However this did not hinder King James from pursuing his resolution to marry the Princess; though, when he moved in council the sending of an Embassy to Copenhagen for that purpose, he was told, that he would hazard a rupture with the Queen of England, if he should marry without consulting her. The authors of this advice well knew, what obstruction that Queen would give to the intended marriage^d. And in fact her Majesty represented to him divers inconveniences, which would arise from it; and therefore proposed to him Catharine, the King of Navarre's sister, with the solemnest assurances, in that case, of espousing his interest to the utmost of her power. The Queen's answer being laid before the Council of Scotland, they unanimously declared against the Danish match. But this opposition of theirs so highly exasperated the King, that by means of a trusty servant he caused the inhabitants of Edinburgh to rise in arms, and threaten to tear the Chancellor and Privy Counsellors in pieces, if his marriage with the Princess of Denmark were not concluded. These threats intimidating the Council, Embassadors were immediately appointed to negotiate the match; but withall care was taken to insert in their instructions a clause, which put them to a stand in the very beginning of their negotiation, and obliged them to send home the Lord Dingual, to demand full power, or else leave to return. This Lord arriving at Court, when the Chancellor was absent, the King himself drew up the powers required by his Embassadors; whereupon the marriage was soon concluded. Soon after the new Queen was delivered to the Embassadors to be conducted into Scotland; but a storm arising, whilst she was sea, drove her upon the coast of Norway, where she was forced to land. The wind continued so long contrary, that the King, impatient to see his bride, embarking in a small vessel, went to her, and passed the whole winter in Norway and Denmark; from whence he did not return to Scotland till May the next year, bringing his Queen with him^e, who was, a few days after their arrival, crowned at Holyrood house in Edinburgh^f.

In July, 1595, her Majesty, at the instigation of some of the enemies of the Earl of Mar, who was Governor to her son Prince Henry, resolved to force the Prince from him, and take him into her own custody, having engaged the Chancellor and several of the council to promise their assistance. The King, who was then at Falkland, being informed of this, came to her at Holyrood house; and forbidding any of the council to approach, till he should call them, dissuaded her from this design, and prevailed with her to go and reside at Striveling, whither he

^a Camdeni annales Elizabethæ reginæ, p. 561. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1625.
^b Camden, Appar. annal. regis Jacobi I. p. 42, says she was in her 45th year at her death in March 1618-19.
^c Sir James Melvil's Memoirs, p. 176, 177.

^d Id. p. 177, 179:
annales Elizabethæ, p. 567.
1655.

^e Id. p. 179, 180, 181. & Camdeni
^f Archbishop Spotfwood, History of the Church of Scotland, p. 381. Edit. London

he followed her, after he had severely reprimanded the Chancellor, and those of the council, who were supposed to be privy to the affair, and had given a warrant under his own hand to the Earl of Mar for receiving the Prince under his care^g. Notwithstanding this, the Queen's aversion to that Earl still continued; for, after the King's accession to the throne of England, and his arrival at London, he having sent Spotswood, then designed for the Archbishoprick of Glasgow^h, together with a numerous train of Lords and Ladiesⁱ, to attend upon her Majesty in her journey to England, she went to Striveling, with a resolution to bring away the Prince, and carry him with her; but being denied by the friends of the House of Mar, she was so highly incensed, that she fell into a fever, and miscarried. An account of this being sent to the King, he caused the Earl of Mar to return, and after him sent the Duke of Lenox, with a warrant to receive the Prince, and deliver him to the Queen; who accordingly was brought to her to Holyrood house about the end of May 1603. But she was so far from being satisfied with this, that she complained in very strong terms of the dishonour she had received, and in a letter written to the King, full of passion, required a public reparation of it by the punishment of the Earl of Mar and his servants. The King, knowing the Earl himself to be blameless, returned this answer; that she would do wisely to forget the prejudices she had conceived against the Earl, and thank God for the peaceable possession they had obtained of the Crown of England; which, next to God, he ascribed to the last negotiation of the Earl in that kingdom. The Queen, upon receiving this answer, replied with great resentment, that she should rather have wished never to see England, than in any sort to be obliged to the Earl for it. "However, as she was, says Spotswood^k, a most mild Princess, and very careful to please the King in every thing," at her coming to Windsor, which was about the end of June, she was reconciled to the Earl; and he by an act of council was declared to have done nothing in that accident at Striveling, that might touch her honour. On the 25th of July she was crowned with his Majesty at Westminster^l.

IN 1614, the Queen conceived a violent hatred against the Earl of Somerset, the King's favourite, either from a suspicion of his having an hand in Prince Henry's death; or an apprehension, that the King's love and company were alienated from her by this masculine conversation and intimacy; or because the Earl treated her with too little respect. Whatever were the reasons, she put herself at the head of a faction against him, which, upon the discovery of the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, proved his ruin^m. But before this last event, she was solicited by her party, to recommend to the King Mr. George Villiers, afterwards Duke of Buckingham, in order to supplant the former favourite; for which reason she consented to join in Villiers's advancement, though, when Archbishop Abbot first urged her to it, she shewed a great deal of reluctance, adding, "I know the King better than you all; for if this young man be once brought in, the first person he will plague, must be you, that labour for him: yea, I shall have my part also. The King will teach him to despise and hardly intreat us all, that he may seem to be beholden to none but himselfⁿ."

SHE died March the first, 1618-19, of a dropfy, in the forty fifth year of her age^o, at Hampton Court^p; and was interred in King Henry VII's chapel in Westminster-Abbey.

ARCHBISHOP Spotswood tells us^q, that she was extremely regretted by all good subjects, being "a courteous and humane Princess, and one, in whom there was much goodness." Sanderfon observes^r, that "being a stranger to these kingdoms, she meddled the less in matters of State." And Wilson himself gives her the following character; that "she was in her condition a good woman, not tempted from that height she stood on, to embroil her spirit much with things below her, as some busy bodies do; only giving herself content in her own house with such recreations, as might not make time tedious to her. And though great persons actions are often pried into, and made envy's mark; yet nothing could be fixed on her, that left any impression, but that that she may have engraven upon her monument a character of virtue." Bishop Kennet^s likewise styles her a pious, virtuous, and prudent Queen, and a lover of the English nation.

^g Id. p. 410.

^h Id. p. 479.

ⁱ Stowe's Annals,

p. 129.

^j Ubi supra, p. 540.

^k Compleat

p. 823.

^l Id. p. 477.

^m Id. p. 478.

ⁿ Arthur Wilson's Life of King James I. p. 79. Edit. London

1653 in fol.

^o Rushworth's Collections, Tom. I.

and her son and successor James VI, &c. p. 474. Edit. London 1656.

p. 434, and 456. Edit. 1721.

^p Camdeni Apparatus.

^q Wilson, ubi supra, p. 129.

^r Dedi-

Annal. regis Jacobi I. p. 42.

^s Wilson, ubi supra,

cation of his Register and Chronicle.





J. Kneller sculp. Amst.

In the Collection of D^r. Mead.

Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1730.

J. Oliver pinx.

HENRY, Prince of WALES.

HENRY Prince of Wales, eldest son of James I, by King Queen Anne of Denmark, was born at the castle of Striveling in Scotland, on the 19th of February, 1593-4^a, and baptized in August following with great solemnity, the Earl of Suffex being present as Embassador from Queen Elizabeth, and others in the same capacity from the King of Denmark, the Duke of Brunswick, and the States of the United Provinces^b. He was then committed to the Care of the Earl of Mar, assisted by that Earl's mother, under whom he continued till he was five years of age, when he was placed under the tuition of Mr. Adam Newton, afterwards his secretary, by whose instructions he made a great progress in literature. About the age of nine he began to apply himself to the manly exercises of riding, dancing, shooting, tossing the pike, &c. all which he performed with great skill and grace^c. Upon his father's accession to the throne of England, he was brought by the Queen from Edinburgh to Windsor in June 1603^d, where, on the 2^d of July, he was installed Knight of the Garter^e. In his fourteenth and fifteenth year he shewed all the marks of a true judgment and excellent disposition^f. June 4th, 1610, he was created Prince of Wales at Westminster in a most solemn and magnificent manner^g. Being now absolute master of himself, he settled his household under the proper officers, establishing strict orders throughout the same, and observing so good an oeconomy, that he left his revenue increased several thousand pounds a year^h. In the seventeenth and eighteenth year of his age he appeared a man, not only in stature, but likewise in the abilities of mind, and extent of knowledge, informing himself with great pains of every thing relating to the art of war both at sea and land, as well as those of peaceⁱ. In 1612, a marriage being begun to be negotiated for him with Christine, the second daughter of Henry IV King of France, the Prince wrote in July that year to Sir Thomas Edmonds, the English Embassador at Paris, that if it should be concluded upon worse conditions, than the King of Spain had obtained with the elder daughter, it would be dishonourable^k. And in another letter to that Embassador in September following^l, he urged him to endeavour to unite the Princes of the blood, and the heads of the Protestant party in France, against the ministers of that court, who seemed then influenced by an implacable zeal for the Popish interest. "If the Princes of the blood, says his Highness, and those of the religion do stick the one with the other firmly, and if there fall out no factions amongst them; they may have a very great stroke in the greatest and most important business of state. As touching their intentions of removing from about the Queen some private persons, my opinion is, that unless they be well prepared for it, and go on further in preserving of their own state and fortunes against whatsoever may fall out, after that they have set a foot that action, they will do themselves wrong. For if the state have a suspicion of their stirring humours, that action will fully assure them of it; which will make them clip their wings all they can, striving to disable them from being able to do any thing hereafter. Wherefore if you would cherish them in that humour, I think it would not be very hurtful for this state. For if there should fall a great difference amongst them, as it hath been heretofore, while those two dogs were fighting together, a third dog might fall into them; and having the one of them on his side, or at least neutral, might have a great share amongst them. This though you may not do as an Embassador, yet you may do it as a private man, that wisheth their welfare, and the good of his own state." However it appears, that he did not at all interpose in affairs at home, from this passage in the same letter: "As matters go now here, I will deal in no businesses of importance, for some respects." In October the same year he fell sick, and died at St. James's on the 6th of November following, and was interred on the 7th of December in Westminster-Abbey^m. The general

Q

opinion

^a Archbishop Spotswood's History of the church of Scotland, Lib. VI. p. 402. Edit. London 1655 fol. and The life and death of Henry Prince of Wales; by Sir Charles Cornwallis, Knight, Treasurer of his Highness's Household, p. 5. Edit. London 1641. ^b Spotswood, p. 406. ^c Cornwallis, p. 6, 7, 8. ^d Id. p. 10. ^e Camdeni annales regis Jacobi I. p. 2. ^f Cornwallis, p. 11, 12.

^g Sir Ralph Winwod's Memorials, Vol. III. p. 179. ^h Cornwallis, p. 17, 18. ⁱ Id. p. 19, 20, 21, 22.

^j Letter of Prince Henry to Sir Thomas Edmonds, dated at Richmond, July 31st 1612, among Sir Thomas Edmond's MS. State-papers, Vol. VIII. p. 129, 130, 131. ^k Dated from Richmond Sept. 10th, 1612, ubi supra, p. 301, 302, 303. ^l Cornwallis, p. 22-88.

opinion of that time was, that his end was hastened by poison. It would be rash to determine in so nice a matter; yet the presumption seems too strong to be buried in silence; especially if we consider the violent contests between him and Car, Lord Viscount Rochester, afterwards Earl of Somerset, and the wicked practices of that implacable man. Besides, the Prince being of an open temper, and having once declared, that if ever he was King, he would not leave one of the family of the Howards unpunished; they therefore, as well as Rochester, who was related to them by marriage, could not think themselves secure, during his life; and so the manner of his death was passed over by a certificate from some court-physicians, "that his liver was paler than ordinary, his gall without any choler in it; his spleen, midriff, and lungs very black, and his head full of blood in some places, and in others of water;" as if no poison could produce such effects". Bishop Burnet^o was also assured by Col. Titus, that he had heard King Charles I declare, that the Prince was poisoned by Rochester's means. And Sir Robert Naunton, who was at that time seeking a public employment by the mediation of that Lord, in a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, then Ambassador in Holland, dated November 17th, 1612, has these words^p: "Touching our Palladium, which we have lost, I hold it neither fit to write what I conceive, and less fit to be written to your Lordship. It is given out by his confidants, that he had a design to have come over with the Palsgrave, and have drawn Count Maurice along with him with some promises, and done some other exploit upon the place, that shot the Palsgrave's harbinger, and haply to have seen the Landgrave's daughter; or I know not what. That this he meant to have done, whatsoever it was, *clam patrem & senatum suum*, and hatching some such secret design, which was made subject to misconstruction, it is now become abortive like that of Henry IV of France. Sir Henry Neville told me, he had vowed, that never idolater should come into his bed; and I was ascertained, that in his sickness he applied this chastisement for a deserved punishment upon him, for having ever opened his ears to admit treaty of a popish match."

He was about five foot and eight inches in height, of a strong well-proportioned body, of an amiable countenance, his hair of an auburn colour, and his eye piercing^q. He was sober, chaste, temperate, religious, and full of probity. He was never heard to swear, though the example of his father, and the whole court, was but too apt to corrupt him in that respect. He took great delight in the conversation of men of honour; and those, who were not reckoned as such, were treated with the utmost neglect at his court. He was naturally gentle and affable; though his behaviour had a noble stateliness, without affectation, which commanded esteem and respect. He shewed a warlike genius in his passionate fondness for all martial exercises. A French Ambassador coming to take his leave of him, found him tossing a pike; and asking him, what service he would command him to his Master? the Prince desired him to tell him what he was then doing. In short, though he was eighteen years old, when he died, no historian has cast the least imputation upon his character^r.

^o Echard, History of England. p. 388. 3d Edit. of his own time, Vol. I. p. 11.
^p Sir Ralph Winwood's Memorials, Vol. III. p. 410. in the Note.

^q Hist.

wallis, p. 93, 94.

^r Rapin's History of England, English translation in fol. Vol. II. p. 181.





From an Original picture in the possession of Mr. Kingsly.

Engraved by J. H. Sturt.

GEORGE ABBOT,

Archbishop of CANTERBURY.

GEORGE ABBOT, Archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of King James I, was younger son of Maurice Abbot of Guilford in Surrey^a, in which town he was born in the year 1562^b, and educated in grammar learning in the free-school there. He was thence removed in 1578 to Baliol-College in the University of Oxford^c. April the 31st 1582, he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts^d; and November 29th the year following was admitted Probationer-fellow of his college^e; and December 17th, 1585, took the degree of Master of Arts^f. Soon after this he entered into holy orders, and became a celebrated preacher in the University^g, and Chaplain to Thomas Lord Buckhurst, afterwards Earl of Dorset^h. March 4th, 1593-4, he commenced Bachelor of Divinityⁱ; and May 9th, 1597, proceeded Doctor of that faculty^k; and September 6th the same year was elected Master of University-college in Oxford^l. On the 6th of March, 1599, he was installed Dean of Winchester^m; and in the years 1600, 1603, and 1605 served the office of Vice-chancellor of the Universityⁿ. He was likewise appointed by King James I one of the translators of the New Testament into English. December 3^d, 1609, he was consecrated Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry^o; and about a month after translated to the Bishoprick of London^p; and from thence in April 1611 to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury. On the 23^d of June following he was sworn of the Privy-council^q. His advancement he owed to the recommendation of the Earl of Dunbar, the King's first Scots favourite^r; though Lord Clarendon^s represents him as very unfit for the See of Canterbury at that time, when the Calvinists and Non-conformists grew so formidable to the established church; since Abbot "considered the Christian religion no otherwise, than as it abhorred and reviled " Popery, and valued those men most, who did that the most furiously. Whereas for the " strict observation of the discipline of the church, or the conformity to the articles or canons of " it, he made little enquiry, and took less care. And having made very little progress in the " ancient and solid study of divinity, he adhered only to the doctrine of Calvin; and for his " sake did not think so ill of the discipline, as he ought to have done. But if men forbore a " public reviling and railing at the hierarchy and ecclesiastical government, let their opinions " and private practice be what it would, they were not only secure from any inquisition of his, " but acceptable to him, and at least equally preferred by him." But whatever exceptions might be made to the Archbishop on this account, his zeal for the Protestant cause over Europe in general induced him, upon the Elector Palatine's being chosen King of Bohemia in 1619, to exert all his interest with the court of England for supporting that election; as appears from a letter of his written for that purpose in very strong terms to Sir Robert Naunton, Secretary of State^t.

IN July 1621, a calamitous accident befel him in the Lord Zouch's Park at Bramzill in Hampshire. For as he was shooting at a deer with a cross-bow, the keeper coming up unwarily too forward, was struck with the arrow under his left arm, and died about an hour after^u. The King being informed of this misfortune, and apprehensive, that scandal might ensue, wrote a letter to several Bishops, Judges, and others to examine the case; who were of opinion, that a restitution or dispensation might be given to the Archbishop to prevent any exceptions to his character^v; which was accordingly granted him^x. However this shocking accident made so deep an impression upon his Grace, that he retired for some time to an alms-house of his own building at Guilford, there to mortify himself from the enjoyment of worldly pleasures; and when he

^a Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 43a. 2d Edit. ^b Id. ^c Wood, Ath. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 584. ^d Le Neve, ibid. col. 583. ^e Id. ibid. ^f Id. Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. Lives, &c. p. 90, 91. ^g Wood, Athen. Oxon. col. 584. col. 123. ^h Id. Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 583. ⁱ Id. Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, Vol. I. p. 29. Edit. Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. col. 128. ^j Id. Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. Oxford 1732. ^k Ibid. ^l Cabala, p. 102, 3d Edit. col. 583. ^m Id. col. 735. ⁿ Id. Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. London 1691. ^o Collier's Eccles. Hist. Vol. II. p. 720. col. 146. ^p Id. col. 153. ^q Id. Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. ^r Id. p. 721. ^s Sanderfon's Continuat. of Rymer's col. 584. ^t Le Neve Fasti Eccles. Angl. p. 189. ^u Id. Fœdra, Vol. XVII. p. 337. ^v Id. Lives of the Protestant Bishops, Vol. I. part I. p. 99.

60 GEORGE ABBOT, Archbishop of Canterbury.

he returned to his palace, conferred a comfortable subsistence upon the widow and children of the unhappy man^y.

HIS Grace's political conduct and principles had long rendered him obnoxious to the Court; which at last ended in his disgrace. For on the 9th of October, 1627, he was sequestered from his office and jurisdiction, and his authority transferred to Mountain Bishop of London, Neile Bishop of Durham, Buckeridge Bishop of Rochester, Howson Bishop of Oxford, and Laud Bishop of Bath and Wells; and himself was confined to his house at Ford^z. The occasion of this rigour towards him was his refusal to license a sermon preached by one Dr. Sibthorp at the assizes at Northampton, wherein it was asserted, that the King only had the power of making laws; and that when Princes command things, which their subjects cannot perform, because they are inconsistent with the laws of God or nature, or impossible, yet they are bound to undergo the punishment, without either resisting, or railing, or reviling; and so yield a passive obedience, where they cannot exhibit an active one: and that there was no other case but one of these three, wherein a subject can excuse himself with passive obedience, since in all others he is bound to active obedience. This doctrine Mr. Collier himself observes^a to be "arbitrary enough in all conscience, and, were it pursued through its consequences, would make Magna Charta, and the other laws for settling property, signify little." However Sibthorp was by some courtiers commended for his loyalty, and his sermon reported to the King as a serviceable discourse. Upon this his Majesty sent it to the Archbishop with a command to license it; who being shocked with the passages above cited, besides other exceptions, refused to comply. This highly exasperated the King, who immediately ordered him to be suspended^b. But in the latter end of the Year 1628 he was restored to his liberty and jurisdiction, being sent for to Court, and from his barge received by the Archbishop of York and the Earl of Dorset, and by them solemnly introduced to the King, who gave him his hand with a particular countenance of favour, bidding him not fail the council-table twice a week^c. Notwithstanding this he had little comfort afterwards in the exercise of his high function; whether an unconquerable sorrow and concern for the casual homicide he had committed, might so far engross all his thoughts, as to render him to indolent or remiss; or whether he saw through the finess of court-policy in the late taking off his sequestration, and discovered it to be done, not out of any respect to himself, but merely to satisfy a strong party in the House of Commons, whilst in effect most of his authority was devolved on Dr. Laud Bishop of London, who afterwards proved his successor. Which of these causes hastened his end, is not easy to determine; but he lingered in discontent till August 4th, 1633, when he died at his palace of Croyden in the seventy-first year of his age^d, and was interred in Trinity-church in Guilford, where a monument is erected to his memory^e.

HE built and endowed an hospital and free-school in that town, and did many other considerable acts of charity^f. Lord Clarendon describes him in very severe terms^g, as a man of very morose manners, and a very sour aspect, which in that time was called gravity, and totally ignorant of the true constitution of the church of England, and the state and interest of the Clergy. But Dr. Welwood represents him to much greater advantage^h, as a person of wonderful temper and moderation, who in all his conduct shewed an unwillingness to stretch the act of uniformity beyond what was absolutely necessary for the peace of the church; or the prerogative of the crown, any further than conduced to the good of the state. However, being not well formed for a court, though otherwise of considerable learning and genteel education, he either could not or would not stoop to the humour of the times; and now and then, by an unseasonable stiffness, gave occasion to his enemies to represent him as not well inclined to the prerogative, or too much addicted to a popular interest, and therefore not fit to be employed in matters of government. He wrote several books, which shew him to have been a man of good parts and extensive learning. He was extremely averse to the doctrines of the Arminians, which will account for a very injurious character, which he wroteⁱ of the great Hugo Grotius, one of their ablest patrons.

^y Echard's History of England, p. 399. 3d Edit. ^z Id. ibid. p. 434. ^a Ubi supra, p. 740. ^b Rushworth's histor. Collections, Vol. I. p. 447. ^c Echard, ubi supra, p. 441. ^d Le Neve's Lives of the Protestant Bishops,

p. 110.

^e Id. p. 112.

^f Id. p. 114, 115, 116.

^g Ubi supra, p. 23.

^h Memoirs, p. 36. 7th Edit.

ⁱ In a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, dated June 1, 1613. See Winwood's Memorials, Vol. III. p. 459, 460.





Ben Jonson's bust.

In the Collection of D^r Mead. — Impressum T. P. Knappoon Londini 1738.

J. Oliver pinx.

BENJAMIN JOHNSON.

BENJAMIN JOHNSON, one of the greatest English dramatic Poets in the seventeenth century, was descended from a Scots family, his grandfather, who was a gentleman, being originally of Annandale in that kingdom, whence he removed to Carlisle, and afterwards was employed in the service of King Henry VIII. His father lost his estate under Queen Mary, in whose reign he suffered imprisonment; and at last entered into holy orders, and died about a month before our Poet's birth^a; who was born at Westminster^b, in the year 1574^c. He was first educated at a private school in the church of St. Martin's in the Fields^d; and afterwards removed to Westminster school, where the famous Camden was his Master^e. Thence his mother, who had married a bricklayer to her second husband, took him home, and obliged him to work at his father in law's trade^f. But being extremely averse to that employment, he went into the Low Countries, where he distinguished himself by his bravery, having in the view of both the armies killed one of the enemies, and taken the "opima spolia" from him. Upon his return to England, he applied himself with great vigour to his former studies^g; and is said to have been admitted into St. John's college in the University of Cambridge; though his continuance there seems to have been but short^h. He had some time after this the misfortune of being engaged in a duel with a person, who had challenged him; wherein he killed his adversary, though the latter had wounded him in the arm with a sword ten inches longer than his own. For this offence he was committed to prison, where being visited by a Popish priest, he became a proselyte to the church of Rome, in which he continued twelve years; but was at last reconciled to that of Englandⁱ. It has been asserted^k, that he was tutor to, and travelled abroad with a son of Sir Walter Raleigh; but this account is evidently false^l. He is said likewise, upon his leaving the University, to have entered himself in an obscure play-house, called The Green Curtain, about Shoreditch or Clerkenwell; but that his first action and writing there were both ill. And indeed he was unquestionably an actor for some time, and probably only a strolling one. For Decker, in his "Histrionastrix," a play published in 1602, and designed as a reply to Johnson's "Poetaster," reproaches him with having left his occupation of a mortar-treader to turn actor; and with having put up a supplication to be a poor journeyman player, in which he would have continued, but that he could not set a good face on it, and so was cashier'd. Besides, if we admit that satire to be built on facts, we learn further, that he performed the part of Zuliman at the Paris Garden in Southwark; and "ambled by a play-waggon in the highway, and took mad Jeronimo's part to get service among the mimics^m." Shakespeare is said to have first introduced him into the world; for our Poet, who was at this time altogether unknown to the public, having offered one of his plays to the players, in order to have it acted, the persons, into whose hands it was put, after having turned it carelessly and superciliously over, were just upon returning it to him with an ill-natured answer, that it would be of no service to their company, when Shakespeare luckily cast his eye upon it, and found something so well in it, as to engage him, first to read it through, and afterwards to recommend the author and his writings to the publicⁿ. His first printed dramatic performance was a Comedy, intitled, "Every Man in his Humour," acted in the year 1598; which being soon followed by several others, as his Sejanus, his Volpone, his Silent Woman, and his Alchemist, gained him so high a reputation, that in October 1619, upon the death of Mr. Samuel Daniel, he was appointed Poet-laureat to King James I^o; and on the 19th of July the same year, was created Master of Arts at Oxford^p, having resided for

R

some

^a Heads of a conversation betwixt Ben. Johnson and William Drummond of Hawthornden, January 1619, printed in Drummond's works, p. 224, Edit. Edinburgh, 1711. fol.

^b Wood Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 608. 2d Edit. ^c His Epitaph informs us, that he died at the age of 63 in 1637.

^d Sir Tho. Pope-Blount's Characters and censures of the most considerable Poets, whether ancient or modern, p. 105. Edit. London 1694 in 4to. ^e See his Dedication of Every man in his humour, and his 14th Epigram.

^f Wood, ubi

supra. ^g Heads of a conversation, ubi supra.

^h General Dictionary, Vol. VI. p. 399. Remark (D). ⁱ Heads of a conversation, &c. ubi supra.

^k Wood, ubi supra.

^l General Dictionary, ubi supra, Remark (C).

^m For these particulars I am obliged to Mr. Lewis Theobald, the learned Editor of Shakespeare.

ⁿ Mr. Rowe's Account of the life of Mr. William Shakespeare, prefixed to Shakespeare's works in 8vo. ^o Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 447.

^p Id. Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. col. 215.

some time at Christ-church in that University^a. However, he had once incurred his Majesty's displeasure, by writing, in conjunction with Mr. George Chapman and Mr. John Marston, a play, called *Eastward-Hoe*, wherein they were accused of having reflected on the Scots nation, and for that reason in danger of losing their ears and noses. Upon their releasement from prison, our Poet gave an entertainment to his friends, among whom were Camden and Selden; and in the midst of it, his mother drank to him, and shewed him a paper of poison, which she had designed, if the sentence for his punishment had passed, to have mixed with his drink, after she had first taken a portion of it herself^b. Upon the accession of King Charles I to the Crown, he wrote a petition to his Majesty, that as his royal father had allowed him an annual pension of an hundred marks, he would make them pounds; and in 1629 wrote an epigram to that King upon his sending him that sum during his sickness. He had likewise a pension from the city of London, and from several of the nobility and gentry, and particularly from Mr. Sutton, the founder of the Charter-house^c. In his last sickness he often repented of his profanation of scripture in his plays^d. He died on the 16th of August, 1637, in the sixty-third year of his age, and was interred three days after in Westminster-Abbey. He had several children; but none survived him^e. Mr. Drummond of Hawthornden, an intimate friend of his, represents his personal character in very disadvantageous terms^f; that "he was a great lover and praiser of himself; a contemner and scorner of others; given rather to lose a friend than a jest; jealous of every word and action of those about him, especially after drink, which was one of the elements, in which he lived; a dissembler of the parts, which reign in him; a bragger of some good, that he wanted. He thought nothing right, but what either himself or some of his friends had said or done. He was passionately kind and angry; careless either to gain or keep; vindictive, but, if he was well answered, greatly chagrined; interpreting the best sayings and deeds often to the worst. He was for any religion, being versed in both; oppressed with fancy, which overmastered his reason, a general disease among the Poets. His inventions were smooth and easy; but above all he excelled in a translation." He had a very strong memory; for he tells us himself^g, that he could in his youth have repeated all that he had ever written, and so continued till he was past forty; and even after that he could have repeated whole books, that he had read, and poems of some select friends, which he thought worth charging his memory with. Mr. Pope remarks^h, that when our Poet got possession of the stage, he brought critical learning into vogue; and that this was not done without difficulty, may appear from those frequent lessons, (and indeed almost declamations,) which he was forced to prefix to his first plays, and put into the mouth of his actors, the *Greex*, *Chorus*, &c. to remove the prejudices, and inform the judgment of his hearers. Till then the English authors had no thoughts of writing upon the model of the ancients; their tragedies were only histories in dialogue; and their comedies followed the thread of any novel, as they found it, no less implicitly, than if it had been true history. Mr. Selden styles himⁱ his "beloved friend and a singular Poet," and extols his "special worth in literature, and accurate judgment." Mr. Dryden gives him the title of the "greatest man of the last age^j;" and observes^k, that if we look upon him, while he was himself, (for his last plays were but his dotages,) he was the most learned and judicious writer, which any theatre ever had; that he was a most severe judge of himself as well as others; that one cannot say, he wanted wit, but rather that he was frugal of it; that in his works there is little to be retrenched or altered; but that humour was his proper sphere. Mr. Shadwell likewise declares^l, that he was incomparably the best dramatic poet, that ever was, or probably ever will be.

^a Id. Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 609.

conversation, &c. ubi supra.

Vol. I. col. 610.

^b Id. ibid.

^c Winstanley's Lives of the most famous English Poets, p. 127. Edit. London 1687.

Drummond's works, p. 226.

^d In his Discoveries.

^e Heads of a Wood, Athen. Oxon.

face to his Edition of Shakespeare's works, p. 6. 2d Edit. London 1728.

^f Preface to the first Edition of his Titles of Honour, London 1614, in 4to.

^g Essay on Dramatic poetry, p. 9.

^h Ibid. p. 32.

ⁱ Dedication prefixed to his Virtuoso.



some time at Christ-church in that University^a. However, he had once incurred his Majesty's displeasure, by writing, in conjunction with Mr. George Chapman and Mr. John Marston, a play, called *Eastward-Hoe*, wherein they were accused of having reflected on the Scots nation, and for that reason in danger of losing their ears and noses. Upon their releasement from prison, our Poet gave an entertainment to his friends, among whom were Camden and Selden; and in the midst of it, his mother drank to him, and shewed him a paper of poison, which she had designed, if the sentence for his punishment had passed, to have mixed with his drink, after she had first taken a portion of it herself^r. Upon the accession of King Charles I to the Crown, he wrote a petition to his Majesty, that as his royal father had allowed him an annual pension of an hundred marks, he would make them pounds; and in 1629 wrote an epigram to that King upon his sending him that sum during his sickness. He had likewise a pension from the city of London, and from several of the nobility and gentry, and particularly from Mr. Sutton, the founder of the Charter-house^t. In his last sickness he often repented of his profanation of scripture in his plays^t. He died on the 16th of August, 1637, in the sixty-third year of his age, and was interred three days after in Westminster-Abbey. He had several children; but none survived him^u. Mr. Drummond of Hawthornden, an intimate friend of his, represents his personal character in very disadvantageous terms^w; that "he was a great lover and praiser of himself; a contemner and scorner of others; given rather to lose a friend than a jest; jealous of every word and action of those about him, especially after drink, which was one of the elements, in which he lived; a dissembler of the parts, which reign in him; a bragger of some good, that he wanted. He thought nothing right, but what either himself or some of his friends had said or done. He was passionately kind and angry; careless either to gain or keep; vindictive, but, if he was well answered, greatly chagrined; interpreting the best sayings and deeds often to the worst. He was for any religion, being versed in both; oppressed with fancy, which overmastered his reason, a general disease among the Poets. His inventions were smooth and easy; but above all he excelled in a translation." He had a very strong memory; for he tells us himself^x, that he could in his youth have repeated all that he had ever written, and so continued till he was past forty; and even after that he could have repeated whole books, that he had read, and poems of some select friends, which he thought worth charging his memory with. Mr. Pope remarks^y, that when our Poet got possession of the stage, he brought critical learning into vogue; and that this was not done without difficulty, may appear from those frequent lessons, (and indeed almost declamations,) which he was forced to prefix to his first plays, and put into the mouth of his actors, the *Greex*, *Chorus*, &c. to remove the prejudices, and inform the judgment of his hearers. Till then the English authors had no thoughts of writing upon the model of the ancients; their tragedies were only histories in dialogue; and their comedies followed the thread of any novel, as they found it, no less implicitly, than if it had been true history. Mr. Selden styles him^z his "beloved friend and a singular Poet," and extols his "special worth in literature, and accurate judgment." Mr. Dryden gives him the title of the "greatest man of the last age;" and observes^b, that if we look upon him, while he was himself, (for his last plays were but his dotages,) he was the most learned and judicious writer, which any theatre ever had; that he was a most severe judge of himself as well as others; that one cannot say, he wanted wit, but rather that he was frugal of it; that in his works there is little to be retrenched or altered; but that humour was his proper sphere. Mr. Shadwell likewise declares^c, that he was incomparably the best dramatic poet, that ever was, or probably ever will be.

^a Id. Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 609.

conversation, &c. ubi supra.

Vol. I. col. 610.

^r Id. ibid.

^t Winstanley's *Lives of the most famous English Poets*, p. 127. Edit. London 1687.

Drummond's works, p. 226.

^u In his *Discoveries*.

^w Heads of a
Wood, Athen. Oxon.

face to his Edition of Shakespeare's works, p. 6. 2d Edit. London 1728.

^x Preface to the first Edition of his *Titles of Honour*, London 1614, in 4to.

^y Essay on Dramatic poetry, p. 9.

^z Ibid. p. 32.

^c Dedication prefixed to his *Virtuoso*.





J. Houbraken sculp. Amst.

In the Possession of Martin Foulkes Esq.

Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1738.

FRANCIS BACON,

LORD CHANCELLOR.

FRANCIS BACON, Lord Viscount St. Alban's, and Lord High Chancellor of England, was son of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by Anne, one of the daughters of Sir Anthony Cook, and eminent for her skill in the Latin and Greek tongues. He was born at York-palace in the Strand, January 22^d, 1560-1^a. He gave very early marks of a pregnant and happy disposition far above his years; so that Queen Elizabeth took a particular delight in trying him with questions, and received so much satisfaction from the good sense and manliness of his answers, that she used to call him, in mirth, her young Lord Keeper^b. In the year 1573, he was sent to Trinity-college in the University of Cambridge under the care of Dr. John Whitgift, then master of that college, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury. While he continued here, at about sixteen years of age, he first fell into a dislike of Aristotle's philosophy, as formed only for disputation and contention, but barren in the production of works for the benefit of human life; which induced him afterwards to endeavour after a more satisfactory and perfect system^c. When he had passed through the circle of the liberal arts, his father thought proper to qualify him for the management of public affairs; for which purpose he sent him over to France with Sir Amias Pawlet, Ambassador to that Court, who intrusted him with a commission to the Queen, which he discharged with great approbation, and went back to France with an intention of continuing there for some years^d. But his father dying in 1579, he returned to England, and applied himself to the study of the common law, which from the narrowness of his circumstances he resolved upon as his profession, though his inclinations led him much more strongly to the affairs of state. With this view he placed himself in the society of Grey's-Inn, where his superior talents rendered him the ornament of the house, as the gentleness and affability of his deportment gained him the affection of all its members. In his profession he soon rose to such eminence, that, at the age of twenty eight years, he was appointed by Queen Elizabeth her council extraordinary^e. But the greatest figure, which he made in the last ten years of her reign, was in the House of Commons; and then it is thought, that he applied himself to politics, so that the Queen and the Lord Treasurer Burghley made use of him in affairs of state; for he observes himself, that in the business, which passed through the hands of her Majesty's learned council, either of state or revenue, he was constantly employed^f. He was in his younger years attached to the interests of Devereux Earl of Essex, whom he endeavoured to dissuade from those rash attempts, which proved afterwards fatal to him^g; and upon his trial Bacon was one of the managers against him, and soon after ordered to publish a declaration of that Earl's treasons. This exposed him to the severest censures, on account of the great obligations, which he had to that unfortunate Nobleman, and obliged him to draw up an apology in his own defence^h.

He made no considerable advances in his fortune under Queen Elizabeth, who never conferred upon him any place of profit, except the reversion of the Register's office in the Star-Chamber, worth about 1600 pounds a year; though it did not fall to him till about twenty years afterⁱ. But upon the accession of King James I to the throne of England, he soon opened his way to greater preferment; for on the 23^d of July, 1603, he was knighted, and the year following made one of the King's council learned in the law. And as his abilities had appeared in council, in parliament, and in his profession, and especially in the speeches, which he made in the House of Commons, and the treatises, which he wrote in favour of the union of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland, which the King so passionately desired; he had reason to expect, that his suit for the place of Solicitor-General, which he had likewise made

interest

^a Dr. Rawley's Life of him, prefixed to his Resuscitatio, Edit. London 1657, in fol. ^b Id. ibid. ^c Id. ibid.

^d Id. ibid. ^e Id. ibid. ^f Stephens's Account of the Life of Lord Bacon, p. 11, in the Edition of his Letters and Re-

mains, London 1734, in 4to.

^g Mallet's Life of the Lord Bacon, p. 13, 14, prefixed to the first Volume of his Works, at London 1740, in 4 vols. in fol. ^h Rawley, ubi supra.

ⁱ Rawley, ubi supra.

interest for under Queen Elizabeth, would have been immediately granted him; but met with great obstructions in his advancement from the jealousy of his cousin-german, Sir Robert Cecil, afterwards Earl of Salisbury and Lord Treasurer, and Sir Edward Coke, the Attorney-General^k. However, at last, in the beginning of the year 1607, he was raised to that post; and in 1611 was made joint Judge with Sir Thomas Vavasor of the Knight Marshal's court, lately erected in the verge of the King's house. On the 27th of October, 1613, he succeeded Sir Henry Hobart as Attorney-General; and on the 9th of June, 1616, was sworn one of the King's Privy-council. March 7th, 1616-17, he was constituted Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England by the interest of Villiers, then Earl, and afterwards Duke of Buckingham; and on the 14th of January, 1617-18, made Lord High Chancellor. On the 11th of July following he was created Lord Verulam, and on the 27th of January 1620-21, advanced to the dignity of Viscount St. Alban's^l.

BUT he was soon after surprised with a melancholy reverse of fortune; for in March following he was accused by the House of Commons of bribery and corruption, removed from his office, and, notwithstanding his submission and confession to the House of Lords, in which he acknowledged some facts, denied others, and endeavoured to answer and explain the rest in such a manner as to take off the malignity of the offence, was sentenced by that House to a fine of forty thousand pounds, to be imprisoned in the Tower during the King's pleasure, and be for ever incapable of any office in the state, or of sitting in parliament, or coming within the verge of the Court^m. There is a variety of opinions concerning his guilt in the points charged against him; but Mr. Rushworth declaresⁿ, that his decrees were generally made with such equity, that though the presents, which he accepted, rendered him suspected of injustice, yet never any of those decrees were reversed as unjust; and it is believed upon good grounds, that his indulgence to his domestics, who used to exact money both for private seals and injunctions, was the principal cause of his disgrace^o. After a short confinement in the Tower, he was restored to his liberty, and had the fine remitted to him; and immediately retired to a contemplative life, devoting himself to the prosecution of his favourite studies. In July 1624 he solicited the King in a very pathetic letter to grant him a total remission of his sentence, "to the end that blot of ignominy might be removed from him and from his memory with posterity;" which request was probably granted him, since he appears to have been summoned to the Parliament in the first year of King Charles I^p. He happily escaped the plague, which infested the summer of the year 1625, and with some difficulty, being of a tender constitution, passed the severe winter, which followed. But going in the spring to make some experiment in natural philosophy, he was taken so ill with a defluxion on his breast, attended with a fever, that he was obliged to stay at the Earl of Arundel's house at Highgate about a week, and there expired on Easter-day the 9th of April, 1626, in the sixty sixth year of his age^q. He was interred in St. Michael's church near St. Alban's, where a monument is erected to his memory. He married Alice, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Benedict Barnham, Esq; Alderman of London; but had no issue by her^r.

HE was of a middling stature, his forehead spacious and open, early impressed with the marks of age; his eye lively and penetrating; his whole appearance venerably pleasing; so that the beholder was insensibly drawn to love, before he knew how much reason there was to admire him^s. One singularity there was in his constitution, that in every eclipse of the moon, whether he observed it or not, he was certainly seized with a sudden fit of fainting; which left him, without any remaining weakness, as soon as the eclipse ended^t. Those talents, which commonly appear single in others, and them too men of reputation, shone forth in him united and eminent. All his contemporaries, even those who hated the courtier, bear witness together to the superior abilities of the writer and pleader, of the companion and philosopher^u. In the last of these characters he had the sound, distinct, comprehensive knowledge of Aristotle, with all the beautiful lights, graces, and embellishments of Cicero^w. To this commendation of his talents the learned throughout Europe have given their common sanction, and own him the father of the only valuable philosophy, that of fact and observation^x.

^k Stephens, ubi supra, p. 14.

historical and critical, Vol. II. p. 550—554.

p. 554—557.

^o Mallet, ubi supra, p. 43.

^q Rawley, ubi supra, and Stephens, ubi supra, p. 31.

^l General Dictionary

^m Ibid.

ⁿ Historical Collections, Vol. I.

^p General Dictionary, p. 560.

^r Raw-

ley, ubi supra.

supra.

Johnson's Discoveries.

p. 51.

^s Mallet, p. 57.

^t See Osborne's Advice to his son, and Ben.

^u Tatler, N^o 267.

^v Rawley, ubi

^w Mallet,





In the Possession of Robert Coke Esq.

Impressu T. & L. Knagton Londini. 1742.

J. Richardson sculp. Amst. 1742.

Sir EDWARD COKE, Lord Chief Justice.

SIR EDWARD COKE, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in the reign of King James I, was descended of an ancient family in Norfolk, and son of Robert Coke of Mileham in that county, Esq; by Winifred, daughter and one of the heirs of William Knightley of Morgrave Knightley in the same county^a. He was born at Mileham^b, in the year 1551^c; and at ten years of age sent to the grammar-school at Norwich, from whence he was removed to Trinity College in Cambridge, where he studied four years, and went from thence to Clifford's-Inn in London^d, and the year after was entered a student of the Inner-Temple^e. The first occasion of his distinguishing himself was by his stating the case of the cook belonging to the Temple so exactly, that all the house, who had been perplexed with it, admired him; and by his pleading it with such spirit, that the whole bench took particular notice of him^f. Here he made so great a progress in the study of the law, that at the end of six years, which was very early in that strict age, he was called to the bar^g; and the first cause that he moved in the King's Bench, was in Trinity term in the 20th year of Queen Elizabeth, when he was council for Denny Vicar of Northlinham in Norfolk, in an action of scandalum magnatum brought against him by Henry Lord Cromwell^h. Soon after this, for three successive years, he was chosen reader of Lyon's-Inn, where his learned lectures procured him so great a reputation, that crowds of clients came to him for counselⁱ; and the report of his uncommon gains in his practice gave him the opportunity of paying his addresses with success to Bridget, daughter and co-heir of John Paston of Huntingfield in Suffolk, Esq; related to several noble families^k, whose portion amounted to thirty thousand pounds^l. On this marriage, preferments flowed in upon him; the cities of Coventry^m and Norwichⁿ choosing him for their Recorder; the county of Norfolk one of their Knights in Parliament; and the House of Commons their Speaker^o in the thirty fifth year of Queen Elizabeth^p. He was likewise appointed Solicitor-General in 1592, and Attorney-General the year following^q. In 1598, he married to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lord Burghley, afterwards Earl of Exeter, and widow of Sir William Hatton^r. In 1603 he was knighted by King James I at Greenwich^s; and in November the same year, upon the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh at Winchester, treated that gentleman in a manner, which has been justly censured. On the 27th of January, 1605-6, at the trial of the Gun-powder conspirators, and on the 28th of March following at the trial of Henry Garnet, Superior of the Jesuits, at Guild-hall in the city of London, he made two very elaborate speeches, which were soon after published.

JUNE the 27th, 1606, he was appointed Chief Justice of the Common Pleas^t; and on the 25th of October, 1613, made Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench^u, and on the 4th of November sworn of the Privy-Council^w. But some expressions, which he let fall upon one of the trials of the murderers of Sir Thomas Overbury, importing a suspicion, that this gentleman had been poisoned, to prevent the discovery of another crime of the same nature committed upon one of the highest rank, whom he termed a "sweet Prince," which was taken to be meant of Prince Henry^x; and his contest with the Lord Chancellor Egerton, concurring with some other causes, at last ruined his interest at court^y; so that he was brought upon his knees before the council at Whitehall on the 26th of June, 1616, where several offences were charged upon him by Yelverton, the Solicitor-General; and on the 30th of June he was sequestered from
S the

^a Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. IV. p. 349. 2d Edit.
^b Fuller's Worthies in Norfolk, and Lloyd's State-Worthies, p. 820. 2d Edit.
^c His epitaph informs us, that he was in the 83d year of his age at his death in 1633.
^d Lloyd, ubi supra.
^e Collins, ubi supra.
^f Lloyd, p. 820.
^g Id. ibid.
^h Coke's Reports, Part IV. 12, b. and 14, b.
ⁱ Lloyd, ubi supra.
^k Collins, ubi supra.
^l Lloyd and Fuller, ubi supra.
^m Collins, p. 350.
ⁿ Lloyd and

Fuller, ubi supra.
^o Lloyd and Fuller, ubi supra.
^p Collins, p. 350.
^q Id. ibid.
^r Collier's Ecclesiastical History, Part II. B. VII. p. 662.
^s Collins, p. 350.
^t Camden's Annales Regis Jacobi I. p. 5.
^u Id. p. 9.
^v Id. ibid.
^w Notes on Arthur Wilson's Life of King James I, in the second Volume of the Complete History of England, p. 689. Edit. London 1706.
^x Wilson, Life of King James I. p. 94, 95. Edit. 1653.

the council-table and the office of Lord Chief Justice². On the 3^d of October he was called before the Lord Chancellor, and forbid Westminster-hall, and ordered to answer several exceptions against his Reports³; and in the beginning of November he was removed from his post in the King's Bench, in which he was succeeded by Sir Henry Mountagu⁴. Upon his disgrace, Sir Francis Bacon wrote an admonitory letter to him, in which he remonstrated to him the errors of his former conduct; that in his public discourse he delighted to speak too much, which became a Pleader, and not a Judge; that he conversed with books, not men, or at least those of the lowest class; that in his pleadings he used to insult over misery, to jest at any man in public, without the least respect to the person's dignity or his own, and to make the laws too much bend towards his own opinion, whereby he shewed himself a legal tyrant; and that amidst a vast fortune he did not exert the least generosity⁵. However on the 15th of September, 1617, he was re-admitted into the Privy-council⁶, the King being unwilling to lose his abilities⁷; and was afterwards employed in several commissions⁸. Notwithstanding this, in the House of Commons he opposed the measures of the court with great vigour; and on the 6th of Feb. 1620-21, maintained there, that no proclamation is of any force against the Parliament⁹. This conduct of his so exasperated the court, that he was the same year removed from the council-table, the King declaring, that "he was the fittest instrument for a tyrant, that ever was in England;" though in the House of Commons he had called his Majesty's prerogative "a great overgrown monster¹⁰." In December the same year he was committed prisoner to the Tower, and the next day examined, and Sir Robert Cotton and Mr. Thomas Wilson sent to search his papers¹¹. Orders were likewise given for sealing up the locks and doors of his chambers in London and in the Temple, and for seizing of his papers; and it was debated in council, how he might be excluded from the benefit of the general pardon, that should have passed the last parliament¹². On the 6th of January, 1621-22, he was accused of having acted dishonestly in the case of the Earl of Somerset, by suppressing some true confessions, and obtruding false ones¹³. Upon the calling of a parliament in 1625, the court-party being jealous of his activity against them, to prevent his election as a member, procured him to be appointed Sheriff of Buckinghamshire¹⁴; but in the parliament in 1628 he exerted himself with great zeal for the redress of grievances, and against the Duke of Buckingham¹⁵. In short, his constant zeal for the liberties of the subject exposed him to the utmost resentments of the court, so that even while he lay upon his death-bed, his papers and last will were seized by an order of council¹⁶. He died at Stoke-Poges, September 3, 1634, in the eighty third year of his age, and was interred at Tittleshal in Norfolk.

He was, according to Camden¹⁷, a person of admirable parts; than whom, as none ever applied himself closer to the study of the common law, so never any one understood it better; of which he fully convinced England by his excellent administration for many years together, whilst Attorney-General, and by executing the office of Lord Chief Justice with the greatest wisdom and prudence. Nor did he give less proof of his abilities in his excellent Reports and Commentaries upon our laws, whereby he highly obliged both his own age and posterity. And Lord Bacon himself remarks¹⁸, that if it had not been for his Reports, "the law by that time had been almost like a ship without ballast; for that the cases of modern experience are fled from those, that are adjudged and ruled in former times." The foundation of Sutton's hospital in the Charter-house had been inevitably suppressed by some courtiers, if his care had not prevented it. The free-school at Thetford in Norfolk owed its support to him; and he founded another at Godwick in the same county at his own expence¹⁹. He used to give solemn thanks to God, that he had never given his body to physic, his heart to cruelty, nor his hand to corruption²⁰.

² Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, Vol. I. Lib. VI. N^o 6. p. 18—21. ³ Camden, *ubi supra*, p. 21. ⁴ Id. p. 21 and 22. ⁵ Bacon's Works, Vol. IV. p. 626. & seqq. Edit. London 1740. ⁶ Camden, *ubi supra*, p. 27. ⁷ Wilson, *ubi supra*, p. 97. ⁸ Collins, p. 352. ⁹ Camden, p. 67. ¹⁰ Wilson, p. 191. ¹¹ Camden, p. 76. ¹² Rushworth's Collection, Tome I. p. 95. and Franklin's Annals of King James I. p. 66. ¹³ Cam-

den, p. 77.

¹⁴ Kennet's Complete History of England, Vol. III. p. 12. Edit. London 1708.

¹⁵ Id. p. 39, 40, 43.

¹⁶ Coke's Detection, ad ann. 1634.

¹⁷ In his Britannia,

in Norfolk.

¹⁸ In his Proposition to his Majesty for the compiling and amendment of our laws, printed in the IVth Volume of his Works.

¹⁹ Lloyd, p. 824.

²⁰ Id.

p. 822.





C. Johnson pinx.

At Somerset house.

J. Smith sculp.

GEORGE VILLIERS,

Duke of BUCKINGHAM.

GEORGE VILLIERS, Duke of Buckingham, and Lord High Admiral of England in the reigns of James I and Charles I, was descended from a family of great antiquity in Leicestershire^a, and son of Sir George Villiers, Bart. by his second wife Mary, daughter of Anthony Beaumont of Coleorton in Leicestershire, Esq;^b. He was born on the 28th of August, 1592, at his father's seat at Brokesby in that county; and having been at home educated suitably to his genius, in the courtly arts of fencing, dancing, and the like ornaments of youth, he at the age of eighteen years travelled into France, where having improved himself in those accomplishments he returned to England, after three years residence in that kingdom^c. It was about this time that Car, Earl of Somerset, began to decline in the favour of James I, a Prince, who of all others was most delighted with beauty of person and elegance of dress; so that Mr. Villiers no sooner appeared at court, than those advantages recommended him to the King's favour^d. He first entertained him in 1613 as his Cup-bearer at large; and the following summer admitted him in ordinary^e, by which he was of course to be much in his Majesty's presence, and so admitted to that conversation and discourse, with which that prince always abounded at his meals^f. He continued but very few weeks in that station, before he was preferred; and in one day, the 23^d of April, 1615, was both knighted, and made one of the Gentlemen of the bed-chamber, with an annual pension of a thousand pounds payable out of the court of wards^g. Soon after this the Earl of Somerset being convicted of the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, Sir George Villiers began to reign unrivalled in the King's favour, and was advanced to new honours. For in 1616 he was made Master of the Horse, Knight of the Garter, and a Baron and Viscount of the realm; and on the 5th of January, 1616-17, created Earl of Buckingham, and on the succeeding New-year's day raised to the title of Marquis. On the 30th of January, 1617-18, he was constituted Lord Admiral of England, and shortly after Chief Justice in Eyre of all the parks and forests south of Trent, Master of the King's Bench Office, High Steward of Westminster, Constable of Windsor Castle, and elected Chancellor of the University of Cambridge^h. With these great honours and employments he was likewise the sole dispenser of the King's favours, in the distribution of which he was guided more by the rules of appetite than of judgment, and so exalted almost all his own numerous family and dependentsⁱ. In the mean time he so failed in his duty to Prince Charles, that he was once very near striking his Highness, who had therefore conceived the greatest indignation against him; but he had the art thoroughly to remove this, and intirely fixed himself in his favour, by being the sole contriver of that most extraordinary journey, which they took into Spain in 1623. While they continued in that kingdom, the Spaniards disrelished him for the great familiarity, that he used towards the Prince; which together with his personal animosity against the Duke of Olivarez, the sole favourite of the Spanish court, was the reason, that this journey had no other effect, than intirely to dissolve the Spanish match so many years in agitation^k. During his abode in Spain he added to his other titles those of Earl of Coventry and Duke of Buckingham; and on his return from thence he was made Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports, and Steward of the Manor of Hampton-Court^l. The Prince's safe return in England brought not only infinite delight to the King, but was accompanied with the most universal rejoicing over the kingdom, that the nation had ever been acquainted with; in which the Duke had so full a share, that the imprudence and presumption in carrying the Prince into Spain were totally forgotten, or not remembered with any reference to him; and the merit and obligation in bringing him home highly magnified every where. However the undertaking

of

^a Sir Henry Wotton's Life of the Duke of Buckingham, in his Remains, p. 208. 3d Edit. and Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 428. ^b Wotton, ubi supra. ^c Id. ibid. ^d Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, Vol. I. p. 4.

Edit. Oxon. 1732. fol. ^e Wotton, p. 210. ^f Clarendon, ubi supra.

^g Wotton, p. 210, and Dugdale, p. 429.

^h Wotton, p. 210, 211, and Dugdale, p. 429.

ⁱ Clarendon, p. 4. ^j Id. p. 4-9. ^k Dugdale, p. 430.

68 GEORGE VILLIERS, Duke of Buckingham.

of this journey had been so contrary to the King's inclination, that afterwards he never really affected the Duke, but retained as sharp a memory of it, as his nature was capable of^m. His Majesty's indisposition towards him was exceedingly increased during the sitting of the Parliament soon after the Prince's return from Spain, in which the Duke endeavoured to appear very popular; and having gained the leading men of both Houses to espouse his interests, engaged the King in a war with Spain, and totally ruined the Earl of Middlesex, Lord High Treasurer of England, who presuming on his Majesty's displeasure against him, had dared to dispute his commandsⁿ.

AFTER the death of that King, the Duke continued in the same degree of favour with Charles I, which he had enjoyed for many years under his father; and in May 1625 was sent to France to conduct into England the Queen Henrietta Maria; in which embassy he had the ambition to fix his eyes upon, and dedicate his most violent affection to Anne of Austria, the Queen of France, and to pursue it with most importunate addresses. But being disappointed in that affair, he took all opportunities to incense the King against France, and to dispose him to assist the Protestants of that nation against their Prince, and at the same time to alienate his Majesty's heart from his young Queen^o. After his return from France he was employed, in conjunction with the Earl of Holland, at the Hague, for entering into a league with the states of the United Provinces against the Emperor and King of Spain^p. But the same year finding himself attacked in Parliament as the public grievance of the nation, he persuaded his Majesty to an abrupt dissolution of that assembly. At the coronation of the King on the 2^d of February, 1625-26, he was Lord High Constable for the occasion; but being impeached in the Parliament, which met four days after, of high crimes and misdemeanors in thirteen articles, the King, impatient of all proceedings against him, immediately dissolved it, though at a crisis, when he was actually engaged in a war with Spain, and though within a month after the dissolution a new war was entered into against France, in which the Duke being employed, both as Admiral and General, proved very unsuccessful in the descent upon the isle of Rhee in August 1627. To repair the disgrace of this he resolved upon a second expedition against the French; and accordingly in August the year following came to Portsmouth, intending to embark there for the relief of Rochel, then besieged by the French King. But while he was preparing for this purpose, he was assassinated on the 23^d of that month by one John Felton, who committed that fact without any other inducement or encouragement, than what the melancholy of his nature, and the belief, that he should do God and his country good service by destroying an enemy to both, might suggest to him^q. The Duke was but thirty six years and three days old at his death. His body was interred in Westminster-Abbey. He married the Lady Catharine Manners, daughter and sole heir to Francis Earl of Rutland, by whom he had issue, three sons, and one daughter^r.

He was of a noble nature and generous disposition, and of such other endowments, as made him very capable of being a great favourite to a great King; and he understood the arts of a court, and all the learning, that is professed there, exactly well. He had obtained a quick conception and apprehension of business, and had the habit of speaking very gracefully and pertinently. He was of a most flowing courtesy and affability to all men, who made any address to him; and so desirous to oblige them, that he did not enough consider the value of the obligation, or the merit of the person, whom he chose to oblige; from which much of his misfortune resulted. He was of a courage not to be daunted, which was manifested in all his actions, and in his contests with particular persons of the greatest reputation, and especially in his whole demeanor at the isle of Rhee, both at landing, and in the retreat; in both which no man was more fearless, and more ready to expose himself to the most imminent dangers. His zeal for his friends was very vehement, and his enmities equally strong. His single misfortune was, (which indeed was productive of many greater) that he never made a noble and a worthy friendship with any one man so near his equal, that he would frankly advise him, for his honour and true interests, against the torrent of his impetuous passions^s. Such is the character of him by our noble historian; but another eminent writer^t is still more severe in his character of the Duke, whom he represents as a mad man, without sense to distinguish right measures, or integrity to pursue them, if he had seen them.

^m Clarendon, p. 7.
p. 13.
1st Edit.

ⁿ Id. p. 7, 8.

^o Clarendon, 232.
^p Rushworth's Collections, Vol I. p. 195.
^q Clarendon, p. 9, 10, and Wotton, p. 224—

12.

Edit. London 1743.

^r Dugdale, p. 431.

^s Clarendon, p. 11,
^t Remarks on the History of England, p. 306.





In the Possession of William Cooper Esq^r

Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1742.

J. Richardson sculp. a. Cant. 1742.

JOHN WILLIAMS,

Archbishop of YORK.

DR. JOHN WILLIAMS, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, and Archbishop of York, in the reign of King Charles I, was descended of a good family, and was youngest son of Edward Williams, Esq; of Aber-Conway in Caernarvonshire in Wales, where he was born on the 25th of March, 1582^a. He was educated at the public school at Reuthen; and entering into the sixteenth year of his age was admitted into St. John's College, in Cambridge, and became a scholar of that house on the 5th of November, 1599^b; where it was soon observed, that his natural parts were far above the ordinary level; but what surpassed them all, was his memory, which was both quick and retentive. While he was yet only an under-graduate, he had read over the most considerable authors in the several sciences, together with the greatest historians and poets Greek and Latin; for he was of so happy a constitution, that from his youth he never required more than three hours sleep in twenty four, to keep him in perfect health^c. At the close of Queen Elizabeth's reign he commenced Bachelor of Arts, and within a few days after, on the 14th of April, 1603, was elected into a foundation-fellowship for the diocese of Bangor. But this first preferment was obtained by way of mandamus from King James I^d. In 1605 he took the degree of Master of Arts; and by a close application to his studies fitted himself for the high employments, to which he was afterwards raised, and grew into considerable esteem in the college, in managing the affairs of which he was several times employed. He entered into holy orders in his twenty seventh year, and accepted a small living, which lay beyond St. Edmunds-bury in the confines of Norfolk^e; and on the 3^d of May, 1611, was instituted into the Rectory of Grafton-Regis in Northamptonshire at the King's presentation^f. At midsummer the same year he was recommended to the Lord Chancellor Egerton for his Chaplain; but obtained his Lordship's consent, that he might continue one whole year, or the greatest part of it, at Cambridge, because he was at Michaelmas following to be Proctor of that University, which office he served as junior^g. July the 10th, 1612, he was instituted to the Rectory of Grafton-Underwood in Northamptonshire, to which he was presented by Edward Earl of Worcester^h; and in the latter end of the same year took the degree of Bachelor of Divinity, being then Chaplain to the Lord Chancellor Egerton, into whose service he entered as soon as the time of his Proctorship was expiredⁱ. In December the year following he was installed Præcentor of the Cathedral of Lincoln; and May the 4th, 1614, was instituted to the Rectory of Walgrave in Northamptonshire, at the presentation of Dr. Richard Neile Bishop of Lincoln^k. He was collated likewise to a prebend and residentiari-ship in the church of Lincoln, and to a prebend in those of Peterborough, Hereford, and St. David's, and a fine cure in Wales given him by the Lord Chancellor^l; who dying March the 15th, 1616-17, gave Mr. Williams several books and papers written all with his Lordship's own hand, being his collections for the regulation of the Parliament, the Court of Chancery, the Star-Chamber, and the Council-Board; which were of vast advantage to Mr. Williams in the great post, which he afterwards filled^m. When Sir Francis Bacon was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, he offered to continue Mr. Williams as his Chaplain; which the latter declining, his Lordship put him into the commission of peace for Northamptonshire. At this time Mr. Williams, by the interest of his friend Dr. James Mountagu, Bishop of Winchester, was made Chaplain in ordinary to the King, attending yearly at court in February; and had his Majesty's orders to wait upon him in his great Northern progress, which was to begin in April following. But he obtained his Majesty's leave, by means of that Prelate, that he might stay behind to take the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and give entertainment to the cele-

T

brated

^a Life of Archbishop Williams, by Dr. John Hacket, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, Part I. p. 5, 6. Edit. London 1693, in fol.

^b Life of Archbishop Williams by Ambrose Philips, p. 5. second Edit. Cambridge 1703. in Octavo.

^c Hacket, p. 7.

^d Id. p. 9, 10, and Philips, p. 14.

^e Hacket, p. 10—19

^f Le Neve's Lives of the Protestant Bishops, Vol. I. Part II. p. 156. Edit. London 1720, in 8vo.

^g Hacket, p. 19—23.

^h Le Neve, ubi supra.

ⁱ Hacket, p. 24.

^j Le Neve, p. 157.

^k Hacket,

p. 29, 30.

^l Id. p. 31.

70 JOHN WILLIAMS, Archbishop of York.

brated Marco Antonio de Dominis, Archbishop of Spalato, who having abandoned the Church of Rome, was newly come to England, and designed to be present at the public commencement at Cambridge in July 1617ⁿ. In 1619 he preached before the King at Theobalds on Matth. ii. 8. and the sermon was printed by his Majesty's order. September the 10th the same year he was collated to the Deanery of Salisbury^o, and resigned the mastership of the Savoy, which was conferred upon the Archbishop of Spalato^p. In July 1620 he was installed Dean of Westminster, which preferment he obtained by the interest of the Marquis of Buckingham, whose Lady he had been very instrumental in reclaiming from the errors of the church of Rome; for which purpose he drew up a scheme of the elements of the true religion, of which he printed only twenty copies^q.

UPON the disgrace of the Lord Chancellor Bacon, Dr. Williams was advanced to the dignity of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, into which office he was sworn on the 10th of July, 1621, and the same month was made Bishop of Lincoln, and had leave to hold his Deanery of Westminster and the Rectory of Walgrave in commendam^r. But after the death of King James I, whom he attended in his last moments, and whose funeral sermon he preached, he lost his whole interest at court, and was removed from the post of Lord Keeper in October 1626, by means of the Duke of Buckingham, to whom his conduct had been disagreeable in many points, and ordered not to appear in parliament; but he refused to comply with that order, and exerted himself with great zeal in promoting the Petition of Right^s. At last, upon some informations brought against him in the Star-Chamber by Sir John Lamb and Dr. Sibthorpe, he was sentenced to pay a fine of ten thousand pounds to the King; to suffer imprisonment during his Majesty's pleasure; and to be suspended by the High Commission from all his dignities, offices, and functions^t. However on the meeting of the long Parliament in November, 1640, he was set at liberty by order of the House of Lords, among whom he took his place; and was reconciled to his Majesty, who commanded all the proceedings against him to be cancelled.

THE year following he was translated to the Archbishoprick of York; and in May the same year, argued with such vigour against the bill for depriving the Bishops of their seats in the House of Lords, that the bill was laid aside till November following; when, to give it the finishing stroke, the rabble flocked about the Parliament House, and outraged the Bishops; who were kept from attending their duty there by that means. Archbishop Williams therefore drew up a protestation, in the name of twelve of the Lords Spiritual, against the validity of whatever should pass in the House of Lords during their forced absence; but, upon the delivery of this protestation, those Prelates were accused of high treason, and sent prisoners to the Tower, except the Bishops of Durham and Lichfield, who were committed to the Usher of the Black Rod. In June, 1642, the Archbishop was enthronized in his cathedral at York, the King being there; upon whose leaving that city, he retired to Aber-Conway in Wales, and fortified Conway-Castle for his Majesty, upon whom he afterwards waited at Oxford for some time; and after whose death he spent his days in sorrow, study, and devotion, rising constantly every night out of his bed at midnight, and praying for a quarter of an hour on his bare knees, having nothing but his shirt and waistcoat upon him. He lived not much above a year after, dying on March the 25th, 1650, aged just sixty eight years; and was interred in Llandegay church, where a monument was erected to him^u.

LORD Clarendon gives him a very disadvantageous character^w; but Bishop Hacket, who was his Chaplain, represents him in a more amiable light, as a man of great hospitality, charity, and generosity, especially to gentlemen of narrow fortunes, and indigent scholars in both universities; his disbursements in that article amounting every year to a thousand, or sometimes twelve hundred pounds. He was likewise a very considerable benefactor to St. John's College in Cambridge. He published, besides his sermons, a treatise intitled, "The holy table, name and thing, more anciently, properly, and literally used under the New Testament, than that of Altar:" printed in 1637 in 4^{to}. He began likewise a Latin commentary on the Bible; and had formed a design of publishing the works of Bishop Grossthead, one of his predecessors in the see of Lincoln, who had distinguished by his extensive learning in an age of the most profound and universal ignorance^x.

ⁿ Id. p. 30, 31, 32. ^o Le Neve, p. 161. ^p Ibid. lion, Vol. I. p. 113, 114, 115. Edit. Oxon. 1732. fol.
^q Hacket, p. 39—43. ^r Le Neve, 161, 162. ^s Hacket, ^t Hacket, Part II. p. 137, & seqq. ^u Ubi supra. ^v Hacket,
p. 107, 108. and Part II. p. 77, 78, 79, 80. ^w Id. Part II. Part II. p. 40.
p. 80—137. See likewise Clarendon's History of the Rebel-





Ant. van Dyck. pinx.

In the Collection of St Francis Childs.

Impressis I & P. Kington Londini 1790.

J. Robinson sculp. a. 1790.

THOMAS WENTWORTH,

Earl of STRAFFORDE.

THOMAS WENTWORTH, Earl of Strafforde, and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in the reign of King Charles I, was descended of a very ancient family in Yorkshire, and was eldest son of Sir William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse in that county, Bart. by Anne, Daughter of Robert Atkinson of Stowell in the county of Gloucester^a. He was born April 13th, 1593, in Chancery-Lane, London, in the house of Mr. Atkinson, his grandfather; and educated in St. John's college in the University of Cambridge. In the year 1611 he married the Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of Francis Earl of Cumberland, and was knighted; and about November the same year travelled into France. He returned to England in February 1612-13, and was chosen to serve in Parliament as Knight of the Shire for the county of York. His father dying about Michaelmas 1614, he succeeded to the title of Bart.^b; and in the latter end of the year was appointed Custos Rotulorum for the West-riding of Yorkshire^c. In 1622 his Lady died; and February 24th, 1624-25, he married the Lady Arabella Holles, younger daughter of the Earl of Clare, and eminent for the accomplishments of her person and mind. In November 1625 he was made Sheriff of Yorkshire, in order to prevent his serving in Parliament^d, where he had before constantly appeared in opposition to the interests of the court^e; and in May 1627 was committed a prisoner to the Marshalsea by the Lords of the Council for refusing the royal loan; and about six weeks after this imprisonment, confined at Dartford in Kent, but released about the Christmas following^f. In the Parliament, which began March the 17th, 1627-28, he served again as Knight for his own county; where he exerted himself with great vigour against the administration of the government, insisting upon the Petition of Rights^g, and proposing, what passed into a resolution of the House, that the redress of grievances, and the granting of supplies should go hand in hand^h.

HOWEVER, at the end of that Parliament in June following, he was reconciled to the Duke of Buckinghamⁱ, and consequently to the measures of the Court, to which he became firmly attached, and the greatest zealot for advancing the power of the Crown^k; the Lord Treasurer Weston having been the instrument of this change in his public conduct^l. On the 22^d of July the same year he was advanced to the title of Baron Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, and on the 10th of December following to that of Viscount Wentworth^m. He was likewise appointed Lord President of the North and one of the Privy Council; and in January 1631-32 Lord Deputy of Irelandⁿ. His Lady's death in Octob. 1631 was a most sensible loss to him; but in the same month the year following he privately married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Godfrey Rhodes^o. He entered upon his government of Ireland in July 1633^p; and the year following summoned a parliament there, who granted three subsidies; by virtue of which, and his prudent management thereof, he paid an arrear of 80000*l.* due before his arrival, and all the salaries civil and military, without any charge to England, besides what else he advanced to his Majesty's purse^q. He continued in Ireland till June 1636, when he came over to England, and gave the King, in full council at Hampton-Court, an account of his administration in Ireland, concerning the restitution of the rights of the Church, the establishing of English laws, the reformation of the army, the King's revenue, and discharge of his debts, the securing the seas, and the advancement of trade, &c. with some future designs for his Majesty's service in that kingdom. His conduct in all these respects being highly approved, he returned to his government of Ireland in the end of November^r; where he continued till September 1639, when having secured the northern parts of that kingdom against the designs of the Scots there, he came

^a Dr. William Knowler, in his Dedication of the Earl of Strafforde's Letters, printed at London 1739, in 2 Vols. in fol.

^b Sir George Radcliffe's Life of the Earl of Strafforde, printed in the Appendix to the second Volume of the Earl's Letters, p. 430.

^c The Earl of Strafforde's Letters, Vol. I. p. 3.

^d Sir George Radcliffe, ubi supra.

^e Rapin's History of England, Tindal's translation. Vol. II. p. 243. Edit. fol.

^f Sir George Radcliffe, ubi supra.

^g Rushworth's Collections, Vol. I. p. 552-554.

^h Echard, History of England, p. 436. 3d Edit.

ⁱ Sir George Radcliffe, ubi supra.

^j Rapin, ubi supra, p. 288. and Echard, p. 441.

^k Echard, ibid.

^l Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 463.

^m Sir George Radcliffe, ubi supra.

ⁿ Id. ibid.

^o Borlace's Reduction of Ireland, p. 213, 214. and Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. III. p. 69.

^p Sir George Radcliffe, p. 431.

came over to England by his Majesty's order, who wanted his assistance in the perplexed state of his affairs arising from the jealousies of his subjects. His Lordship, however, gave so satisfactory an account of the situation of Ireland under his administration as Lord Deputy, that he was advanced to the dignity of Lord Lieutenant of that kingdom, and that of Earl of Strafforde¹. His advice now to his Majesty was for a parliament in Ireland, which was instantly summoned; and afterwards for a parliament in England against the beginning of the next year. In Lent following he returned to Ireland, where he staid about a fortnight, in which time he sat in parliament; had four subsidies given there; appointed a council of war; and gave orders to levy eight thousand foot in Ireland, who together with two thousand foot and a thousand horse, which was the standing army in Ireland, and five hundred horse to be joined with them, were to be sent into Scotland under his Lordship's command, at the same time that the Earl of Northumberland was to be General of the English forces². In April he came over to England, arriving at London before the meeting of the short Parliament; after the dissolution of which, and upon the indisposition of the Earl of Northumberland, he was made Lieutenant-General of the English forces, and sent into the North, where the English army was; but before he reached them, they were defeated at Newborne under the command of Lord Conway³. However the Earl's conduct was so highly approved of by his Majesty, that on the 12th of September, 1640, he was elected a Knight of the Garter⁴. But this distinction was a very short-lived satisfaction to him; for upon the meeting of the Parliament in November following, he was impeached of high treason, and committed to the Tower. His trial was the most solemn, that was ever known, and lasted eighteen days; during which he defended himself with such address, that the Commons doubting, whether the Lords would give judgment against him, passed a bill for attainting him of high treason, which went through the House of Peers likewise, and at last was consented to, though with extreme reluctance, by the King, who signed a commission for passing it. He was beheaded on Tower-hill on the 12th of May, 1641, and died with great resolution and tranquillity⁵.

He was extremely temperate in his diet, drinking, and recreations⁶; but naturally very choleric, an infirmity, which he endeavoured to controul, though upon sudden occasions it broke through all restraints⁷. He was sincere and zealous in his friendships⁸. Whitelocke assures us⁹, that "for natural parts and abilities, and for improvement of knowledge by experience in the "greatest affairs, for wisdom, faithfulness, and gallantry of mind, he left few behind him, that "might be ranked equal with him." Lord Clarendon acknowledges indeed¹⁰, that the Earl, in his government of Ireland, had been compelled, by reason of state, to exercise many acts of power, and had indulged some to his own appetite and passion; and as he was a man of too high and severe a deportment, and too great a contemner of ceremony, to have many friends at Court, so he could not but have enemies enough. But he was a man, continues that noble historian¹¹, of great parts and extraordinary endowments of nature, not unadorned with some addition of art and learning, though that again was more improved and illustrated by the other; for he had a readiness of conception, and sharpness of expression, which made his learning thought more, than in truth it was. He was no doubt of great observation, and a piercing judgment, both in things and persons; but his too great skill in persons made him judge the worse of things; for it was his misfortune to live in a time, wherein very few wise men were equally employed with him, and scarce any, but the Lord Coventry, (whose trust was more confined,) whose faculties and abilities were equal to his. So that, upon the matter, he relied wholly upon himself; and discerning many defects in most men, he too much neglected what they said or did. Of all his passions pride was most predominant; which a moderate exercise of ill fortune might have corrected and reformed, and which the hand of heaven strangely punished, by bringing his destruction upon him by two things, that he most despised, the people, and Sir Harry Vane. In a word, the epitaph, which Plutarch records, that Sylla wrote for himself, may not unfitly be applied to him, "that no man did ever exceed him, either in doing good to his friends, or in doing mischief to his enemies;" for his acts of both kinds were most notorious.

¹ Id. *ibid.* and Collins, p. 71:

cliffe, p. 431.

² Sir George Radcliffe, p. 432, 433.

³ Id. *ibid.*

⁴ Sir George Rad-

cliffe, p. 75.

⁵ Id. p. 433.

⁶ Id. p. 434.

Edin. London 1732.

⁷ Id. p. 433. p. 50. Edit. Oxford 1732. fol.

⁸ Id. p. 435.

⁹ Memorials, p. 46.

¹⁰ History of the Rebellion,

¹¹ P. 85, 86.





In the Possession of William Cooper Esq.

Impensis I. & P. Knapton Londini 1791.

THOMAS Lord COVENTRY,

Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

THOMAS Lord COVENTRY, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England in the reign of King Charles I, was son of Thomas Coventry, one of the Justices of the court of Common Pleas. He was born at Croome d'Abitot in Worcestershire in 1578; and at fourteen years of age became a Gentleman-commoner in Baliol-College in the University of Oxford; where having continued about three years, he was removed to the Inner-Temple, in order to pursue his father's steps in the study of the common law^a. In 1616 he was chosen Autumn reader of that society^b; on the 17th of November the same year appointed Recorder of the city of London^c; and on the 14th of March following Solicitor-General^d, and received the honour of Knighthood two days after at Theobalds^e. January 14th, 1620-21, he was made Attorney-General^f; and thence advanced to the office of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England by King Charles I, on the 1st of November, 1625; and on the 10th of April, 1628 dignified with the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Coventry of Aylesborough in the county of Worcester^g.

He died at Durham-house in the Strand on the 14th of January, 1639-40, and was interred in the church of Croome d'Abitot on the 1st of March following^h, after he had continued in his post of Lord-Keeper, with an universal reputation for his exact administration of justice, for the space of about sixteen years; which was another important circumstance of his felicity, that great office being so slippery, that no man had died in it before for near the space of forty years; nor had his successors for some time after him much better fortune. And he himself had made use of all his strength and skill (as he was an excellent wrestler of this kind) to preserve himself from falling in two shocks; the one given him by the Earl Portland, Lord High Treasurer of England; the other by the Marquis of Hamilton, who had the greatest power over the affections of the King of any man of that timeⁱ. Whitelocke indeed tells us^k, that he was of "no transcendent parts or fame;" and Sir Anthony Weldon^l, an author, whose very manner of writing weakens the authority of whatever he advances, asserts, that if his actions had been scanned by a parliament, he had been found as foul a man as ever lived. But our other historians represent him in a much more advantageous light. Mr. Lloyd observes^m, that he had a venerable aspect, but was neither haughty nor ostentatious; that in the administration of justice he escaped even the least reproach or suspicion; and that he served the King most faithfully; and the more faithfully, because he was a zealous opposer of all counsels, which were prejudicial to his Majesty, and highly disliked those persons, who laboured to stretch the prerogative. But as Lord Clarendon has drawn his character with great strength, beauty, and particularity, it will be proper to transcribe it here. He was, says that noble writerⁿ, a man of wonderful gravity and wisdom; and not only understood the whole science and mystery of the law, at least equally with any man, who had ever sat in his post, but had likewise a clear conception of the whole policy of the government both of church and state; which, by the unskillfulness of some well-meaning men, jostled each other too much. He knew the temper, disposition, and genius of the kingdom most exactly; saw their spirits grow every day more sturdy, inquisitive, and impatient; and therefore naturally abhorred all innovations, which he foresaw would produce ruinous effects. Yet many, who stood at a distance, thought he was not active and stout enough in opposing those innovations. For though by his place he presided in all public councils, and was most sharp fought in the consequence of things; yet he was seldom known to speak in

U

matters

^a Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 627. 2d Edit. 1721.

^b Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 460.

^c Camdeni Annales Regis Jacob. I. p. 22.

^d Dugdale, ubi supra.

^e Dugdale, ubi supra.

^f Id. ibid. p. 24.

^g Camden, ubi supra, p. 66.

^h Wood, ubi supra.

ⁱ Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, Vol. I. p. 15, 16. Edit. Oxon. 1732.

^k Memorials, p. 32. Edit. London 1732.

^l Court and Character of King James and King Charles, p. 206. Edit. 1651.

^m 2d Edit. 1670.

ⁿ State-Worthies, p. 279, 280.

^o P. 16.

matters of state, which he well knew were, for the most part, concluded before they were brought to that public agitation; never in foreign affairs, which the vigour of his judgment could well have comprehended; nor indeed freely in any thing, but what immediately and plainly concerned the justice of the kingdom; and in that, as much as he could, he procured references to the judges. Though in his nature he had not only a firm gravity, but a severity, and even some moroseness; yet it was so happily tempered, and his courtesy and affability towards all men so transcendent, and so much without affectation, that it marvellously recommended him to men of all degrees; and he was looked upon as an excellent courtier, without receding from the natural simplicity of his own manners. He had in the plain way of speaking and delivery, without much ornament of elocution, a strange power of making himself believed, (the only justifiable design of eloquence) so that though he used very frankly to deny, and would never suffer any man to depart from him with an opinion, that he was inclined to gratify, when in truth he was not, holding that dissimulation to be the worst of lying; yet the manner of it was so gentle and obliging, and his condescension such to inform the persons, whom he could not satisfy, that few departed from him with ill will and ill wishes. But then this happy temper, and these good faculties, rather preserved him from having many enemies, and supplied him with some well-wishers, than furnished him with any fast and unshaken friends; who are always procured in courts by more ardour, and more vehement professions and applications, than he would suffer himself to be intangled with. So that he was a man rather exceedingly liked, than passionately loved; inasmuch that it never appeared, that he had any one friend in the court, of quality enough to prevent or divert any disadvantage he might be exposed to. And therefore it is no wonder, nor to be imputed to him, that he retired within himself as much as he could, and stood upon his defence, without making desperate sallies against growing mischiefs; which, he knew well, he had no power to hinder, and which might probably begin in his own ruin. In short, his security consisted very much in his having but little credit with the King; and he died in a season most opportune, in which a wise man would have prayed to have finished his course, and which in truth crowned his other signal prosperity in the world. Lord Clarendon likewise remarks in another place^o, that the Lord Keeper's death was to the King's great detriment, rather than his own, who, as he was "a very wise and excellent person, had a rare felicity in being looked upon generally, throughout the kingdom, with great affection and singular esteem, when very few other men in any high trust were so. And it is very probable, if he had lived to the sitting of the parliament called on the 13th of April, 1640, when, whatever lurked in the hearts of any, there was not the least outward appearance of any irreverence to the crown, that he might have had great authority in forming those counsels, which might have preserved it from so unhappy a dissolution."

By his first wife, Sarah, the daughter of Edward Seabright of Besford in Worcestershire, Esq; and sister of Sir Edward Seabright of the same place, Bart. he had issue Thomas his successor, and Elizabeth married to Sir John Hare of Stow-Bardolf in Norfolk. And by Elizabeth, his second wife, daughter of John Alderfey of Spurstow in Cheshire, Esq; he had four sons and four daughters; John, afterwards Knight of the Bath, Francis, Henry, Secretary of State to King Charles II, and William, Secretary to the Admiralty, and Privy Counsellor to that King; and four daughters, Anne, married to Sir William Savile of Thornhill in Yorkshire, Bart. Mary, to Henry-Frederick Thynne of Longlete in Wiltshire, Esq; Margaret, to Anthony the first Earl of Shaftesbury; and Dorothy, to Sir John Packington of Westwood in the county of Worcester, Bart^r. These Ladies were all very eminent for their piety, virtue, and uncommon genius; and the youngest of them was one of the reputed authors of that admirable treatise, "The Whole Duty of Man."

^o P. 44.

^o Dugdale, ubi supra.





Petrus Tely Eques Pinxit. In the Possession of General Tyrrel at Shotover in Oxfordshire. G. Verne Sculp. 1738.

JAMES USHER,

Archbishop of ARMAGH.

JAMES USHER, Archbishop of Armagh in Ireland, was descended of an ancient family in that kingdom, and was eldest son of Mr. Arnold Usher, one of the six Clerks in Chancery there, by Margaret, daughter of James Stanihurst, Recorder of the city of Dublin. He was born in that city on the 4th of January, 1580^a; and at eight years of age was sent to a school, which was opened by Mr. James Fullerton, and Mr. James Hamilton, two young Scots gentlemen, under whom, in five years, he made a great progress in learning^b. The college at Dublin being finished in 1593, he was one of the three first students admitted into it, where he learned logic and the Aristotelian philosophy under Mr. James Hamilton, who was made professor there. His inclination to poetry and card-playing indeed for some time retarded his studies; but he afterwards resumed them with great vigour; and in the course of them falling upon that passage in Cicero, *Nescire quid antequam natus sis acciderit, id est semper esse puerum*, i. e. "To be ignorant of what was transacted before one was born, is always to be a child;" and reading of Sleidan's book "*De quatuor imperiis*," he contracted a prodigious inclination to the study of history^c. He began therefore about fourteen years of age to make extracts from all the historical books, which he could meet with, digesting them into a chronological order, in order to fix the facts more strongly in his memory. But the study of history did not make him neglect that of religion; for after he had taken the degree of Bachelor of Arts, which was at seventeen years of age, he applied himself to the reading of the controversial writings on that subject. Stapleton's "*Fortress of Faith*" engaged him in a resolution of reading over the fathers, in order to examine, whether that writer had quoted them faithfully. He entered upon this design, when he was twenty years old, and continued that course without interruption for eighteen years, obliging himself to perform every day a certain task of reading, which he imposed on himself. His father having intended him for the law, for which he had no relish, determined to send him to England, in order that he might study it there; but he dying in 1598, our author was at liberty to pursue his own inclination, and accordingly devoted himself to the profession of divinity, and was admitted Fellow of the college, resigning up to his younger brother the patrimony, which he had received from his father, and reserving to himself only enough to afford him a competent maintenance in the college, and to purchase books^d. In 1599 he managed a disputation with Henry Fitz-Symonds, an Irish Jesuit; and the next year took the degree of Master of Arts, and was chosen catechist-reader in the college. In 1601 he was ordained Deacon and Priest by his uncle Henry Usher, Archbishop of Armagh^e; and soon after was appointed to preach constantly before the State at Christ-church in Dublin on Sunday in the afternoon. In 1603 he went over to England with Dr. Luke Chalonier, in order to purchase books for the library at Dublin. Three years after he took another voyage to England, to furnish himself with such books and manuscripts, as he wanted in the study of the English history. In 1607 he took the degree of Bachelor of Divinity, and soon after was made Chancellor of the cathedral of St. Patrick's by Dr. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin; and the same year chosen Professor of Divinity, which function he discharged with great success for thirteen or fourteen years. In 1609 he made a third voyage to England, and became acquainted with most of the eminent men of learning there; and after this constantly came over to England once in three years, spending one month of the summer at Oxford, another at Cambridge, and the rest of his time at London. In 1610 he was unanimously elected Provost of Dublin-college, but refused the post, being apprehensive, that it might prove an hindrance to his studies, and the journies, which he was obliged to make on account of them. In 1612 he took the degree of Doctor of Divinity; and the next year, being at London, published

^a Life of Archbishop Usher, by Richard Parr, D. D. his Lordship's domestic Chaplain, p. 1. Edit. London 1686. in fol. and Dr. Thomas Smith, *Vita Jacobi Usserii*, p. 4, 5, 6. printed among *Vitæ quorundam eruditissimorum & illustrium*

virorum, Edit. London 1707, in 4to.

Smith, p. 12, 13.

p. 16, 17, 18. and Parr, p. 5, 6.

^b Parr, p. 3.

^c Smith, p. 14, 15.

^d Id.

^e Parr, p. 8.

76 JAMES USHER, Archbishop of Armagh.

lished his treatise "*De ecclesiarum Christianarum successione & statu.*" Upon his return to Ireland, he married Phœbe, only daughter of Dr. Luke Challoner. In 1620, he was promoted to the Bishoprick of Meath, and upon the death of his uncle, in January 1624-25, translated to the Archbishoprick of Armagh; in the administration of which see he acted in the most exemplary manner, and with the rest of the Bishops vigorously opposed the design of granting a fuller toleration to the Papists in Ireland^f. But these cares did not hinder him from prosecuting his studies, and publishing several valuable works, and procuring a great number of manuscripts from the east and other parts.

IN 1640 he came over to England, where, in the beginning of the Long Parliament, he used his utmost efforts to compose the differences both in church and state. And having been plundered in the Irish rebellion, which broke out on the 3^d of October, 1641, of his whole substance, except his library and some furniture in his house at Drogheda, he was allowed by the King to hold in commendam the Bishoprick of Carlisle; the revenues of which were extremely lessened by the Scots and English armies quartering upon it. But when all the lands belonging to the Bishopricks in England were seized by the parliament, they voted him a pension of four hundred pounds a year, though he never received it above once or twice. In this situation he was invited into France by Cardinal Richelieu, with a promise of the free exercise of his religion and a considerable pension; and likewise by the States of Holland, who offered him the place of honorary professor at Leyden. He removed to Oxford not long before the King came thither; and in 1643 was nominated one of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, but refused to sit among them; which, together with some of his sermons at Oxford, giving offence to the parliament, they ordered his study of books of considerable value to be seized^g. His Majesty's affairs declining, and Oxford being threatened with a siege, he left that city, and retired to Caerdiff in Wales, to the house of Sir Timothy Tyrrell, who had married his only daughter, and who was the Governor and General of the Ordnance. Having continued there six months in the quiet prosecution of his studies, he went thence to the castle of St. Donat's, whither he was invited by the Lady Dowager Stradling; but in his journey thither was extremely ill treated by the people in the mountains, who took away his books and papers, most of which he recovered. At St. Donat's he had the satisfaction of finding an excellent library; but a fit of sickness, which seized him a month after his arrival there, prevented him from making all the advantage of it, which he desired. When he had recovered his health, he was invited by the Countess of Peterborough to her house at London, whither he went in June 1646; and in the beginning of the year following was chosen Preacher of Lincoln's-Inn. During the treaty of the Isle of Wight in 1648, he was sent for by the King, who consulted him about the government of the church, and whose death, not long after, struck him with inexpressible horror. In 1650 he published the first part of his admirable work of the "*Annals of the Old Testament,*" the second part of which appeared in 1654. Not long before his death he was entertained with great civility by the Protector Cromwell, who paid so just a compliment to his uncommon merit, as to request the satisfaction of seeing him^h. He died on the 21st of March, 1655-56, at the Countess of Peterborough's house at Rygate in Surrey, aged seventy-five years, and was interred, by Cromwell's order, with great magnificence in Westminster-Abbey.

BESIDES the excellent writings published by himself, he left several others, which were printed after his death, and some, which still continue in manuscript. He was tall and well-shaped, and walked always upright to the last. His hair was naturally brown, when young, and his complexion sanguine. His countenance expressed both gravity and good-nature. He was easy, affable, and chearful in conversation, and extremely charitableⁱ. He had a vast correspondence with the most learned men of all Europe, who unanimously acknowledged him to be one of the most accurate and universal scholars of that or any other age. Nor were his piety and other virtues less conspicuous, than the extent of his knowledge, his great sagacity, and the solidity of his judgment.

^f Id. p. 8-29.

^g Id. p. 29-50.

^h Id. p. 50-75.

ⁱ Id. p. 75-79.





In the possession of S^r Richard Ellys Bar^t

Impressis I. & P. Knapton Londini.

St. Andrew's 1740.

JOHN HAMDEN, Esq;

JOHN HAMDEN, Esq; descended from an ancient family at Hamden in Buckinghamshire, was son of John Hamden, Esq; by Elizabeth, sister of Sir Oliver Cromwell of Hinchinbroke in Huntingdonshire, Knight of the Bath. He was born at London^a in the year 1594^b, and entered a commoner of Magdalen college in Oxford in 1609; but leaving the University without any degree, he removed to the Inns of Court, where he made a considerable progress in the study of the Law^c. He afterwards retired to his estate in Buckinghamshire, and was chosen to serve in the parliament, which begun at Westminster on the 6th of February, 1625-26, and all the succeeding parliaments during the reign of King Charles I. Upon his entrance indeed into the world, he had indulged himself in all the licence of sports, and exercises, and company, which were used by men of the most jolly conversation; but he afterwards retired to a more reserved and melancholy society, yet preserving his own natural cheerfulness and vivacity, and above all a flowing courtesy to all men. It is true, those, who conversed nearly with him, found him growing into a dislike of the government of the church; yet most believed it rather a dislike of some churchmen, and of some innovations of theirs, which he apprehended might disquiet the public peace^d. The first occasion of his being eminently taken notice of in the kingdom was his refusal, in the year 1636, to pay ship-money, as an illegal tax. This drew upon him a prosecution in the Exchequer, where he pleaded, and the counsel demurring, the point in law came to be argued by the council for the King and for Mr Hamden; and it was then discussed by the Judges, all of whom, except Hutton and Croke, gave their judgment for his Majesty^e. Mr. Hamden's carriage, while this affair was depending, was with that rare temper and modesty, that those, who watched him narrowly to find some advantage against his person, to make him less resolute in his cause, were compelled to give testimony in his favour^f.

WHEN the long parliament met, in which he was returned as Knight of the Shire for the county of Buckingham, "the eyes of all men were fixed upon him, as their *pater patriæ*, and the pilot, who must steer the vessel through the tempests and rocks, which threatened it. And his power and interest at that time was greater to good or hurt, than any man's in the kingdom, or than any man of his rank hath had at any time; for his reputation for honesty was universal, and his affections seemed so publickly guided, that no corrupt or private end could bias them^g." His authority therefore gave him a great ascendant in the House of Commons, by whom he was appointed one of the committee to prepare a charge against the Earl of Strafforde, and to manage the evidence against him at his trial^h. But before the opening of this trial a scheme was concerted for restoring the Earl to his former favour and honour, on condition, that his Majesty would promote Mr. Hamden to be Tutor to the Prince, and other eminent opposers of the court to the most considerable posts there. But whether upon the King's alteration of his mind, or by what other means is uncertain, this design was not effected; and those great men being disappointed, became the more incensed and violent against the Earl, joining with the Scots commissioners, who had an implacable aversion to himⁱ. Mr. Hamden's zeal on all occasions in opposition to the interests of the court soon marked him out, as one of the principal objects of his Majesty's indignation; who therefore on the 3^d of January, 1641-42, ordered articles of high treason and other misdemeanors to be prepared against him, and four other members of the House of Commons, with Lord Kimbolton, and went in person to that House to seize them; but they were then retired. From that time "Mr. Hamden was much altered, his nature and carriage seeming much fiercer than it did before. And without question, when he first drew his sword, he threw away the scabbard; for he passionately opposed the overture made by the King for a treaty from Nottingham, and as eminently all expedients, that might have produced any accommodation in that at Oxford, and was principally relied on to prevent any infusions, which might be made into the Earl of Essex to-

X

"wards

^a Lib. Matric. Universit. Oxon. p. 104.

Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 30. 2d Edit. London 1721. says, that he was 15 years of age, when he became a Commoner of Magdalen-college, in 1609.

^c Id. ibid.

^d Wood of the Rebellion, p. 323. Edit. Oxon. 1732. fol.

^e Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 25. Edit. London 1732. fol.

^f Ibid.

^g Whitelocke, Clarendon, ubi supra,

^h History ubi supra, p. 39.

ⁱ Id. p. 41.

“wards peace, or to render them ineffectual, if they were made; and was indeed much more “relied on by that party than the General himself^k.” Upon the breaking out of the war, he undertook the command of a regiment of foot, and performed the duty of a Colonel upon all occasions most punctually^l, and did good service to the parliament at the battle of Edge-Hill; which gained him so high a reputation in the army, that in the beginning of the year 1643 it was reported about the city of London, that he was to succeed the Earl of Essex in the post of General, who was to resign it^m. But whatever intentions there might be of this kind, they were soon defeated by a mortal wound, which Mr. Hamden received in an engagement with Prince Rupert in Chalgrave-field in Oxfordshireⁿ, and of which he died June 24th, 1643, being interred in the church of Great Hamden.

WHITELOCKE tells us^o, that his natural abilities were great; that his affection to public liberty and applause in his country exposed him to many difficulties and troubles; that he spoke rationally and subtilly, and often proposed more doubts than he resolved; that he was well beloved in his country, and in the House of Commons, and died lamented. Sir Philip Warwick likewise remarks^p, that he was certainly a person of the most eminent abilities of any of his party; and had great knowledge both in scholarship and in the law; that he was master of a concise and significant language, and the mildest, yet subtlest speaker of any man in the House, and had a dexterity, when a question was going to be put, which agreed not with his sense, to draw it over to it, by adding some equivocal or sly word, which would enervate the meaning of it as first put; and that he was very well read in history. Lord Clarendon has drawn his character at large, and observes^q, that he was of that rare affability and temper in debate, of that seeming humility and submission, as if he brought no opinion of his own with him, but merely a desire of information and instruction. Yet he had so subtle a way of interrogating, and under the notion of doubts insinuating his objections, that he infused his own opinions into those, from whom he pretended to learn and receive them. And even with them, who were able to preserve themselves from his infusions, and discerned those opinions to be fixed in him, with which they could not comply, he always left the character of an ingenuous and conscientious person. He was indeed, continues our noble historian, a very wise man, and of great parts, and possessed with the most absolute spirit of popularity, and the most absolute faculties to govern the people of any man of that time. For the first year of the parliament, he seemed rather to moderate and soften the violent and distempered humours, than to inflame them. But wise and dispassionate men plainly discerned, that that moderation proceeded from prudence, and observation, that the season was not ripe, rather than that he approved of the moderation; and he begot many opinions and motions, the education whereof he committed to other men; so far disguising his own designs, that he seemed seldom to wish more than was concluded; and in many gross conclusions, which would hereafter contribute to designs not yet set on foot, when he found them sufficiently supported by the majority of voices, he would withdraw himself before the question, that he might seem not to consent to so much visible unreasonableness, which produced as great a doubt in some, as it did approbation in others, of his integrity. What combination soever had been originally with the Scots for the invasion of England, and what farther was entered into afterwards in favour of them, and to advance any alteration of the government in parliament, no man doubts was at least with the privity of this gentleman. He was very temperate in diet, and a supreme governor over all his passions and affections, and had thereby a great power over other men's. He was of an industry and vigilance not to be tired out, or wearied by the most laborious; and of parts not to be imposed upon by the most subtle or sharp; and of a personal courage equal to his best parts; so that he was an enemy not to be wished, wherever he might have been made a friend; and as much to be apprehended where he was so, as any man could deserve to be. And therefore his death was no less pleasing to the one party, than it was consoled by the other. Lord Clarendon concludes with these severe expressions, which I have seen in his own manuscript, though lately called in question without any sufficient grounds; that what was said of Cinna, might be well applied to him, “he had “a head to contrive, and a tongue to persuade, and a hand to execute any mischief.” His death therefore seemed a great deliverance to the nation.

^k Clarendon, p. 324.
ubi supra.

^l Id. ibid.

^m Wood,

ⁿ Ubi supra, p. 70.

^o Wood,

^p Memoirs of the reign of King Charles I. p. 240. Edit. London 1701.

^q P. 323, 324.





J. Hudson sculp. Lond.

In the Possession of Thomas Hales Esq.

Printed by J. & P. Knapton London 1738.

J O H N P Y M, Esq;

JOHN PYM, Esq; was descended of a good family in Somersetshire, and his education was in the office of the Exchequer, where he had been a Clerk^a. He was very early introduced into the business of Parliament, in which he served as a member for Tavistock in Devonshire, in the reign of King James I, and King Charles I, and distinguished himself by his abilities and his zeal in opposition to the measures of the court. For in 1626 he was one of the managers of the articles of impeachment against the Duke of Buckingham^b; and in 1628 brought into the House of Commons a charge against Dr. Mainwaring, that he by his doctrines endeavoured to destroy the King and kingdom^c. He opposed likewise the progress of Arminianism, against which he had an invincible prejudice, being extremely attached to the Calvinistic principles. In 1639 he, with several other Commoners and some Lords, held a very close correspondence with the Commissioners sent to London by the Scots Covenanters^d; and in the short parliament, which met on the 13th of April, 1640, was one of the most active and leading members^e. Upon the meeting of the next parliament in November following, he made an elaborate speech concerning the grievances of the nation^f, and impeached the Earl of Strafforde of high treason, at whose trial he was one of the managers for the House of Commons. However, before the opening of this trial, a scheme being proposed for reconciling to the Court some of the most eminent men of the opposite party, Mr. Pym had been designed for the post of Chancellor of the Exchequer; but that whole proposal proving abortive^g, he continued his former zeal against the King's measures, who soon after ordered articles of high treason and other misdemeanors to be drawn up against him and four other members of the House of Commons, and came in person to seize them there^h. But Mr. Pym continued still firm to the interests of the parliament; and his authority and influence in determining the counsels of that body having exposed him to the chief odium of the opposite party, he found himself under an obligation, some time before his death, in 1643, of publishing a declaration and vindication of his conductⁱ, in answer to the reproaches of having been the promoter and patronizer of all the innovations, which had been obtruded upon the government of the Church of England, and the person, who had begot and fostered all the lamentable distractions, which were then risen in the kingdom. In this paper he declared, that he was, and ever had been, and would die a faithful son of the Protestant religion, without having the least tincture of Anabaptism, Brownism, and the like errors; and justified his consenting to the abolishment of episcopacy. But the greatest concern, which he expressed, was against the reports of his being the author of the differences then subsisting between the King and his Parliament; with regard to which, he affirmed, that he never had a single thought tending to the least disobedience or disloyalty to his Majesty, whom he acknowledged for his lawful sovereign, and would spend his blood as soon in his service, as any other subject in the kingdom. That it was true, when he perceived his life aimed at, and heard himself proscribed as a traitor, he had fled for protection to the parliament, who justly acquitted him, and the other gentlemen accused with him, of the guilt of high treason. If this therefore had been the occasion of his Majesty's withdrawing from the parliament, the fault could not in any measure be imputed to him, or to any proceeding of his, which had never gone further, either since his Majesty's departure, or before, than was warranted by the known laws of the kingdom, and the indisputable power of the parliament.

IN November 1643, he was appointed Lieutenant of the Ordnance^k; and died at Derby-House on the 8th of December following; and on the 13th of that month his corpse being carried by six members of the House of Commons, was interred with great solemnity in Westminster-Abbey. He left several children by his Lady, a woman of excellent accomplishments, and learning rare in her sex, who died about the year 1620^l. It is affirmed by Lord Clarendon

^a Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 387. Edit. Oxon. 1732. fol. ^b Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 6. Edit. London 1732. ^c Id. p. 10. ^d Id. p. 32. ^e Clarendon, p. 388. ^f Id. p. 57. and Whitelocke, p. 38. ^g Whitelocke, p. 41. ^h Id. p. 52, 53. ⁱ Rushworth's Collections, Part III. Vol. II. p. 376, & seqq. Edit. London 1692. ^k White-

locke, p. 77.

^l See the Dedication to Mr. Pym of Mr. Charles Fitz-Jeffry's Funeral sermon on Mr. Pym's mother, Philippa, who married to her second husband Sir Anthony Rous of Halton in Cornwall, Knt. printed at London 1620 in 4to.

Clarendon^m and some others, that he died in great torment of that loathsome disease called *morbus pediculofus*; and that he was a very sad spectacle; and that none but select friends were admitted to him. But Mr. Stephen Marshall, in the sermon preached at his funeralⁿ, affirms, that no less than eight Doctors of physic of unsuspected integrity, and some of them strangers to Mr. Pym, if not of religion different from him, who were present at the opening of his body, and near a thousand people, who saw it, were witnesses to the falshood of the report abovementioned; the disease, of which he died, being no other than an imposthume in his bowels.

LORD Clarendon observes^o, that his parts were rather acquired by industry, than supplied by nature, or adorned by art; but that, besides his exact knowledge of the forms and orders of the House of Commons, he had a very comely and grave way of expressing himself, with great volubility of words natural and proper. He understood likewise the temper and affections of the Kingdom as well as any man, and had observed the errors and mistakes in government, and knew well how to make them appear greater than they were. At the first opening of the Long Parliament, though he was much governed in private designing by Mr. Hamden and Mr. Oliver St. John, yet he seemed of all men to have the greatest influence upon the House of Commons; and was at that time, and for some months after, the most popular man in that or any other age. Upon the first design of softning and obliging the most powerful persons in both Houses, when he received the King's promise for the Chancellorship of the Exchequer, he made in return a suitable profession of his service to his Majesty; and thereupon, the other being no secret, declined from that sharpness in the House, which was more popular than any man's, and made some overtures to provide for the glory and splendor of the Crown; in which he had so ill success, that his interest and reputation there visibly abated, and he found, that he was much more able to do hurt than good; which wrought very much upon him to melancholy and complaint of the violence and discomposure of the people's affections and inclinations. In the prosecution of the Earl of Strafforde his carriage and language was such, as expressed much personal animosity; and he was accused of having practised some arts in it unworthy of a good man; which, if true, might make many other things, that were confidently reported afterwards of him, to be believed; as that he received a great sum of money from the French Embassador, to hinder the transportation of those regiments of Ireland into Flanders, upon the disbanding that army there, which had been prepared by the Earl of Strafforde for the business of Scotland; in which, if his Majesty's directions and commands had not been diverted and contradicted by both Houses, many believed, that the rebellion in Ireland had not happened. From the time of his being accused of high treason by the King, he opposed all overtures of peace and accommodation; and when the Earl of Essex was disposed, in the summer of the year 1643, to a treaty, his power and dexterity wholly changed the Earl's inclination in that point. He was also wonderfully solicitous for the Scots coming in to the assistance of the parliament. In short, his power of doing shrewd turns was extraordinary, and no less in doing good offices for particular persons, whom he preserved from censure, when they were under the severe displeasure of the Houses of Parliament, and looked upon as eminent delinquents; and the quality of many of them made it believed, that he sold that protection for valuable considerations^p.

^m P. 387, 388.

ⁿ P. 27. Edit. London 1644. See likewise Rushworth, Tom. V. p. 376. and Echard, History of England, p. 590. 3d Edit.

^o P. 387, 388.

^p Id. *ibid*.





A. Vandike Eques pinxit.

G. Vertue Sculp. 1741

In the Possession of his Grace the Duke of Dorset. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1742

EDWARD SACKVILLE,

Earl of Dorset.

EDWARD SACKVILLE, Earl of Dorset, and Lord Chamberlain to King Charles I. was third son of Robert Earl of Dorset, by Margaret, only daughter of Thomas Duke of Norfolk; and grandson of Thomas Earl of Dorset, Lord Treasurer to Queen Elizabeth and King James¹. He was born in the year 1590²; and educated in Christ-Church in the University of Oxford³; whence he travelled into foreign countries, and was early distinguished for his eminent abilities. In the year 1613 he narrowly escaped with his life in a duel with the Lord Bruce, who was killed by him near Antwerp⁴, and with whom he had once so strict friendship, that in the national quarrel between the English and Scots, which had very near broke out into extreme violence at Croyden horse races in March 1611-12, Mr. Sackville was the only Englishman, who went over to the Scots side, out of affection to that nobleman⁵. At the creation of Charles Prince of Wales on the 3d of November 1616, he was made one of the Knights of the Bath⁶; and having been elected one of the Knights for the county of Sussex to the parliaments held in the reign of King James I. was one of the leading members in the House of Commons⁷. In 1620 he was one of the principal commanders of the forces sent to assist Frederick, King of Bohemia; and in 1621 succeeded Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury, as Ambassador to the French King⁸; and upon his return was sworn of the Privy-council to King James I⁹.

At the death of his brother Richard, Earl of Dorset, on the 28th of March 1624, whom he succeeded in the title and estate, he was at Florence, from whence he returned through France the latter end of May following; and on the 15th of May 1625 was elected Knight of the Garter, and afterwards made Lord Chamberlain to King Charles I's Queen¹⁰. In 1632 he was one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of England¹¹; and in 1640 was appointed one of the Regents, with the Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy-seal, the Earl Marshal, and others, to provide for the peace and safety of the kingdom, during the King's absence in Scotland¹²; and the same year was in commission with the Lord Keeper, and others, to pass such bills of parliament, during his Majesty's journey to Scotland, as should be ready for the royal assent¹³. He adhered firmly to the King's interests, being apprehensive of the confusions, in which the violence of some persons in the long parliament might involve the nation; and at the time, when the bill against the Bishops depended in the House of Peers, and means had been used to bring down the rabble to insult them, he, as Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex, having the command of the train-bands, ordered them to fire; which so terrified the people, that they left the place. But the House of Commons being incensed, that their friends should be so used, greatly inveighed against the Earl, and threatened to accuse him of high treason, at least to draw up an impeachment against him for some judgment he had been party to in the Star-chamber, or at the Council-table; giving these hints of their displeasure, that he might be the more reserved in his conduct¹⁴. He afterwards waited upon the King at York, and was one of those Peers, who on the 15th of June 1642 subscribed a declaration of their being witnesses of his Majesty's frequent and earnest professions of his abhorring all designs of making war upon the parliament¹⁵; and was afterwards sent by him, with the Earl of Southampton and Sir John Culpepper, to the houses at Westminster, with a message for peace¹⁶. He supplied the King likewise with money, attended him in the field, and at the battle of Edgehill behaved himself with the greatest bravery, leading on the troops, that retook the royal standard, which the enemy had taken, when Sir

¹ Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 400, 401.

² Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. I. p. 554. second Edition.

³ Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. col. 175. 2d. Edit.

⁴ Guardian Vol. II. No 129, and 133.

⁵ Francis Osborne's Memoirs of King James, §. 26.

⁶ Dugdale, p. 401.

⁷ Collins, ubi supra, p. 558.

⁸ Ibid. p. 559.

⁹ Vol. I. p. 20. Edit. Oxford 1732. fol.

¹⁰ Collins, p. 559, 560, 561.

¹¹ Rushworth's Collections, Vol. III. p. 1116.

¹² Ibid. p. 1256.

¹³ Ibid. 214, 215.

¹⁴ Clarendon's History of the Rebellion,

Vol. I. p. 20. Edit. Oxford 1732. fol.

¹⁵ Ibid. p. 563.

¹⁶ Clarendon, p. 110.

¹⁷ Ibid. p. 239.

82 EDWARD SACKVILLE, Earl of Dorset.

Edmund Verney was killed ; He was appointed also Lord Chamberlain of the Household in the room of the Earl of Essex ; and waiting on the King at Oxford, took all occasions to procure an accommodation between his Majesty and his parliament ; and in February 1642-3 made a very remarkable speech in council there, in answer to one of the Earl of Bristol's for continuing the war, which he concluded with observing, that he thought it " necessary for all their safeties, " and the good of the commonwealth, humbly to beseech his Majesty, to take some present order " for a treaty of peace betwixt himself and his high court of parliament ; who, I believe, says his " Lordship, are so loyal and obedient to his sacred Majesty, that they will propound nothing, which " shall be prejudicial to his royal prerogative, or repugnant to their fidelity or duty." And being afterwards among those Peers assembled in parliament at Oxford in January 1643-4, his Lordship had the chief hand in drawing up a letter, and procuring it to be subscribed by them, and directed to the Earl of Essex, inviting him to use his interest for making peace. Whilst the Earl of Dorset continued with the King, he left no means unattempted for establishing the tranquillity and welfare of his country ; and after the treaty of Uxbridge, his Majesty purposing to have a personal treaty with the Houses of Parliament at Westminster, his Lordship was nominated in December 1645 among those, to whom his Majesty was willing to commit the trust of the militia for such time, and with such power, as was expressed by his commissioners at Uxbridge, believing them unexceptionable persons. But no treaties taking effect, and the King having put himself under the power of the Scot's army, the Earl of Dorset, with the Marquis of Hertford, the Earl of Southampton, and others of the council, signed the capitulation for the surrender of Oxford June 20th, 1646, whereby they had liberty to compound for their lands, and not to be rated at above two years revenue for estates of inheritance, &c. When the King was delivered to the English army, and brought to Hampton Court, his Lordship, with the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hertford, the Marquis of Ormonde, the Earl of Southampton, and the Lord Seymour, repaired thither in October 1647, intending to reside there as his council ; but the army declaring against it, they were obliged to leave his Majesty.

THE remainder of his life was spent in retirement ; and he was so deeply affected by the death of the King that he never after went out of his house ; and on the 17th of July 1652 died, and was interred at Withiam in Suffex. He married Mary daughter and heir of Sir George Curzon, of Croxall in Derbyshire, Knt. by whom he had issue two sons, Richard, who succeeded him in his honours and estate, and Edward.

His person was beautiful, graceful and vigorous ; his wit pleasant, sparkling, and sublime ; and his other parts of learning and language eminently conspicuous. The vices he had were of the age, which he was not stubborn enough to condemn or resist. His eldest brother had left him a title, with scarce any thing to support it ; which exposed him to many difficulties and inconveniences. Yet his known great parts, and the very good general reputation he had acquired, notwithstanding his defects, (for as he was eminent in the House of Commons, while he sat there, so he shined in that of the Peers, when he came to move in that sphere) inclined King James to call him to his Privy-council before his death. And if he had not too much cherished his natural constitution and propensity to pleasure, he would have been an excellent man of business ; for he had a very sharp discerning spirit, and was a man of an obliging nature, much honour, great generosity, and of most intire fidelity to the crown.

^a Collins, ubi supra, p. 565.

^b Rushworth, Vol. V. p. 128.

^c Annals of King Charles I. p. 877. and Clarendon, p. 381.

^d Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 185. Edit. Lond. 1732.

^e Id. p. 210.

^f Id. p. 273.

^g Sir Edward Walker's account of Knights of the Garter, M. S. penes Joh. Anstis, arm.

^h Collins, ubi supra, p. 568.

ⁱ Dugdale, p. 401.

^j Clarendon, p. 20.





Sculpsit pinax.

In the Collection of D^r Mead.

Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1739.

J. Houbraken sculp. Amst. 1739.

WILLIAM HARVEY, M.D.

DR. WILLIAM HARVEY, an eminent physician, and particularly distinguished by his discovery of the circulation of the blood, was eldest son of Thomas Harvey, Gent.^a by Joan Halke his wife; and was born at Folkestone in Kent, on the second of April 1578. At ten years of age he was sent to a grammar school at Canterbury, from whence at fourteen he was removed to Gonvil and Caius college in Cambridge. At nineteen he travelled into France and Italy; and at twenty-three studied physic at Padua under Eustachius Ravius, John Thomas Minadous, and Hieronymus Fabricius ab Aquapendente. At twenty-four he became doctor of physic and chirurgery in that University; and soon after returning into England^b, was incorporated doctor of physic in Cambridge, practised physic in London, and married^c. In 1604, he was admitted candidate of the college of physicians in London, and three years after elected fellow^d. Upon the death of Dr. Davies he was appointed lecturer of anatomy and chirurgery in that college^e; and on the 16th, 17th, and 18th of April 1616 read a course of lectures in anatomy, still extant in manuscript^f under the title of "*Prælectiones Anatom. universal. per me Gulielmum Harveium, medicum Londinensem, Anatom. & Chirurg. professorem, an. Dom. 1616. anno ætatis 37. prælect. Apr. 16, 17, 18.*" in which lectures he opened his discovery relating to the circulation of the blood; which, after a variety of experiments publicly exhibited, he communicated to the world in his "*Exercitatio Anatomica de Motu Cordis & Sanguinis*," printed at Francfort in 1628, in 4to. There are prefixed to this book a dedication to King Charles I, and another to Dr. Argent, president, and to the rest of the college of physicians of London; in which Dr. Harvey observes, that it had been finished several years before. But notwithstanding the force of the clearest evidence, which shines through that whole treatise, his noble discovery met with vast opposition; and he was obliged to bear the attack of numberless adversaries, who generally in their answers shewed more a spirit of contradiction, than any strength of reasoning. The most considerable attack upon it was by Dr. James Primerose in his "*Exercitationes & animadversiones in librum de motu cordis & circulatione sanguinis, contra Harveium*" printed at London 1639; and by Æmilius Parifanus in his "*Refutatio Harveii de motu cordis & sanguinis in animali*," printed at Leyden the same year. In answer to which last book Dr. George Ent published at London in 1641 "*Apologia pro circulatione sanguinis contra Æmilium Parifanum*." But as soon as the public was perfectly satisfied, that the doctrine of the circulation was not to be contested, a great many persons challenged the prize, unwilling, that our author should have the reputation of it; and Vander Linden of Leyden particularly distinguished himself by his zealous efforts to prove, that Hippocrates knew it, and that Dr. Harvey only revived it. It was asserted likewise by others, that father Paul the Venetian was the first discoverer of it; while Honoratus Faber presumed to claim to himself the honour of the invention. But the pretences in favour of the first have been refuted by Dr. Walter Charlton in his Anatomical lectures read in the college of physicians in 1683, and published the same year; and Honoratus Faber has been unanswerably confuted by Jo. Alph. Borelli in his "*Historia & meteorologia incendii Ætnei*." And it is very remarkable^g, that as this discovery was intirely owing to Dr. Harvey, so he has explained it with all the clearness imaginable. For though much has been since written upon that subject, yet his own book is the shortest, the plainest, and the most convincing of any; as every person may be satisfied, who shall look into the many apologies written in defence of the circulation, or have the patience to read the tedious and uninstruative treatise of Raymond Vieussens "*De sanguine & corde*."

ON the 3d of December 1627, Dr. Harvey was chosen one of the elects of the college of physicians; and December 30th 1629, he resigned the place of treasurer of that college^h. In 1632ⁱ he

^a Dr. Charles Goodall's Epistle dedicatory to his historical account of the college of physicians proceedings against empiricks, &c. London 1684, in 4to.

^b Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. col. 6. 2d Edit. London 1721.

^c Ibid.

^d Goodall, ubi supra.

^e Id. ibid.

^f In the library of Sir Hans Sloan Bart.

^g History of physic, part I. p. 235. Edit. Lond. 1725.

^h From the register of the college.

ⁱ Wood, ubi supra.

was appointed physician to King Charles I. as he had been before to King James I. ^k; and adhering to the royal cause upon the breaking out of the civil wars, attended his Majesty at the battle of Edge-hill, and thence to Oxford, where he was incorporated doctor of physic December 7th 1642^l. In 1645 he was elected warden of Merton college in that University ^m, by virtue of the King's letters sent to the society of that house for that purpose; but the year following, when the garrison of Oxford surrendered to the Parliament, he left that office, and retired to London ⁿ.

In 1651, his admirable book, intitled "Exercitationes de generatione animalium, quibus accedunt quædam de partu, de membranis ac humoribus uteri, & de conceptione," was printed at London in 4to, and dedicated by Dr. George Ent to the president and college of physicians in London. In 1654, he, though absent, was chosen president of that college; but refused that post on the 30th of September the same year. July the 28th, the year following, he settled his estate in Kent on that college ^o, and died June 30th 1657^p, in the eightieth year of his age. He was interred in the church of Hempsted in Essex, where a monument is erected to his memory.

He designed to have published several treatises, particularly, I. "A practice of physic conformable to his thesis of the circulation of the blood." II. "Tractatus de pulmonum usu & motu, de eventilatione omni, aerisque necessitate & usu; de variis & differentibus organis hujus causâ in animalibus factis." III. "Tractatus de quantitate sanguinis in unoquoque aut singulis pulsationibus protrusâ, & quando plus, & quando minus, & quâ de causâ; itidem de circuitûs causis, utilitatibus, & sanguinis arcanis." IV. "Observationes de usu lienis." V. "Exercitationes de respirationis causis, organis, & usu." VI. "Observationes de motivis organis animalium, & de muscutorum fabricâ." VII. "Tractatus de animalium amore, libidine, & coitu." VIII. "Observationes medicinales de Herniæ carnosæ curatione, aliisque curationibus præter vulgi sententiam & methodum feliciter peractis." IX. "De nutritionis modo." X. "Historia multorum animalium, præsertim insectorum, ab inconspicuis præ exiguitate principis & feminibus (quasi atomis in aere volitantibus) a ventis huc & illuc sparsis & diffeminatis, ortorum." XI. "Anatomia medica ad medicinæ usum maximè accommodata, ubi ex multis dissectionibus corporum ægrotorum gravissimis & miris affectionibus confectorum, quomodo & qualiter partes interiores in situ, magnitudine, constitutione, figurâ, & substantiâ, & reliquis accidentibus sensilibus à naturali formâ & apparentiâ permutentur, & quam variis modis & miris afficiantur, enarrare fusciperet."

BESIDES his peculiar skill in his own profession, he was a very universal scholar, and extremely conversant in the history and politics of the ancient and modern times; on which account he is introduced by Mr. Henry Neville, as one of the principal personages in his dialogue intitled, "Plato Redivivus."

^k Goodall, ubi supra.

^l Wood, ubi supra.

^m Id. Hist. & Antiquit. Univerf. Oxoniens. lib. II. p. 86.

ⁿ Id. Fasti Oxon. ubi supra.

^o From the register of the college.

^p So the inscription on his monument. But Wood, Fasti

Oxon. ubi supra, says, June 30th; and Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, Vol. II. lib. XIV. p. 29. June 22d.

^q See a letter to Walter Moyle Esq; printed in the account of Mr. Moyle and his writings, p. 26, 27. prefixed to the whole works of Walter Moyle Esq; that were published by himself, edit. London 1727, in 8vo.





C. Kneller pinx.

In the possession of Charles Berlio Esq.

Impensis J. & P. Anagnon Londini 1792.

J. H. W. sculp. T. 1792.

ROBERT BERTIE,

Earl of LINDSEY.

ROBERT BERTIE, Earl of Lindsey, and Lord High Chamberlain of England in the reign of King Charles I, was eldest son of Peregrine Lord Willoughby of Eresby by Mary, daughter to John Vere Earl of Oxford, and grandson of Richard Bertie Esq; by Catharine Duchess of Suffolk^a. He was born in the year 1582^b; and in 1601, upon the death of his father, succeeded to his title and estate. In the first year of the reign of King James I, he made his claim to the Earldom of Oxford, and to the titles of Lord Bulbeck, Sandford, and Badlesmere, and to the office of Lord High Chamberlain of England, as son and heir to Mary, the sole heir female of that great family; and, after a considerable dispute, had judgment given in his favour for the office of Lord High Chamberlain, and the same year took his seat in the House of Lords above all the Barons^c. On the 22d of November 1626 he was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Lindsey; and four years after made Knight of the Garter; and the next year Constable of England for the trial of the Lord Rea and David Ramsey in the court military. In 1635 he was constituted Lord High Admiral of England^d; and a fleet of forty ships of war was sent out under him^e. In 1639, upon the Scots taking arms, he was made governor of Berwick^f. The year following he was appointed Lord High Constable of England at the trial of the Earl of Strafford^g. In 1642, he was constituted General of the King's forces^h; and on the 23d of October the same year received his death's wound in his Majesty's service at the battle of Edgehill in the county of Warwickⁱ.

THE fortune, which he inherited from his ancestors, was a very considerable one; and though he did not manage it with such care, as if he desired much to improve it, yet he left it in a very fair condition^k. He was a man of great honour, and spent his youth and the vigour of his age in military actions and commands abroad. And though he indulged himself in great liberties, yet he still preserved a very good reputation with all men, and a very great interest in his country; as appears by the supplies, which he and his son brought to the King's army, the companies of his own regiment of foot being commanded by the principal Knights and Gentlemen of Lincolnshire, who engaged themselves in the service principally out of their personal affection to him. He was of a very generous nature, and punctual in what he undertook, and in exacting what was due to him; which made him bear the restriction so heavily, which was put upon him by the commission granted to Prince Rupert, who was General of the Horse, in which commission there was a clause exempting him from receiving orders from any but the King himself^l; and by the King's preferring the Prince's opinion in all matters relating to the war before his. Nor did he conceal his resentment; for the day before the battle, he said to some friends, with whom he had used freedom, that he did not look upon himself as General; and therefore he was resolved, when the day of battle should come, that he would be at the head of his regiment as a

^a Dugdale, Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 408, 409.

^b Collins, Peerage of England, Vol. I. p. 379. 2d Edit. says, that he was 60 years old at his death in 1642.

^c Dugdale, p. 409.

^d Id. ibid.

^e Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 23: Edit. London 1731.

^f Collins, ubi supra.

^g Whitelocke, p. 41.

^h Id. p. 62.

ⁱ Dugdale, p. 376.

^j Clarendon's history of the Rebellion, p. 253: Edit. Oxon. 1732. fol.

^k Id. p. 150.

private Colonel, where he would die ^m. He was carried out of the field to the next village; and if he could then have procured surgeons, it was thought his wound would not have proved mortal. As soon as the other army was composed by the coming on of the night, the Earl of Essex about midnight sent Sir William Balfour, and some other officers, to see him, and designed himself to visit him. They found him upon a little straw in a poor house, where they had laid him in his blood, which had run from him in great abundance. He said, he was sorry to see so many gentlemen, some whereof were his old friends, engaged in so foul a rebellion; wishing them to tell the Earl of Essex, that he ought to throw himself at the King's feet to beg his pardon; which if he did not speedily do, his memory would be odious to the nation. He continued his discourse with such vehemence, that the officers by degrees withdrew themselves, and prevented the visit, which the Earl of Essex intended him, who only sent him the best surgeons; but in the very opening of his wounds he died, before the morning, by the loss of blood. He had very many friends, and very few enemies, and died generally lamented ⁿ. His body was interred at Edenham in Lincolnshire.

He married Elizabeth, only child of Edward, the first Lord Mountagu of Boughton in Northamptonshire, and had issue by her nine sons and five daughters, and was succeeded in his titles and estate by his eldest, Mountagu, who at the battle of Edge-hill, where he commanded the royal regiment of guards, seeing his father wounded and taken prisoner, was moved with such filial piety, that he voluntarily yielded himself to a commander of horse of the enemy, in order to attend upon him. He afterwards adhered firmly to his Majesty in all his distresses, and upon the Restoration of King Charles II was made Knight of the Garter ^o.

^m Id. p. 254.

ⁿ Id. *ibid*.

^o Dugdale, p. 420. and Collins, p. 377, 378.





From the Original in possession of J. Earl & Countess of Oxford.

Engraved by J. W. Kneller in 1730.

G. Vertue London Sculp.

WILLIAM CAVENDISH,

Duke of NEWCASTLE.

WILLIAM CAVENDISH, Duke of Newcastle, was son of Sir Charles Cavendish Knight, by Catharine, daughter and heir of Cuthbert Lord Ogle, and grandson of Sir William Cavendish, Privy Counsellor and Treasurer of the chamber to King Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Queen Mary. He was born about the year 1595^a, and educated in St. John's college in the University of Cambridge. At the creation of Henry Prince of Wales in 1610 he was made Knight of the Bath; and in March 1611-12 attended Sir Henry Wotton in his Embassy to the Court of Savoy; who, in a letter of his to Sir Thomas Edmonds^d, styles him "a young gentleman very nobly bred, and of singular expectation." In this Court he was extremely caressed by the Duke, who offered him the highest honours, and a considerable post in his army, and made him several valuable presents at his departure. November 3d, 1620, he was created Lord Ogle, and Viscount Mansfield; and on the 3d of March 1627 advanced to the dignity of Baron Cavendish of Bolsover, and Earl of Newcastle upon Tyne^e. In 1638, he was appointed Governor to the Prince of Wales, and sworn of the Privy-council; and upon the Scots taking up arms against the King the year following, he lent his Majesty ten thousand pounds^f; and raised at his own expence a troop of horse of two hundred, which for the most part consisted of the best Gentlemen of the North, who were either allied to him, or of immediate dependance upon him, and came together merely on his account, and were called by him "the Prince of Wales's troop," of which the Earl himself was Captain. With this troop he accompanied the Earl of Holland, who was General of the Horse, into Scotland; but upon occasion of some orders he desired, that this troop, since it belonged to the Prince of Wales, might have some precedence, which the General refused to grant, requiring him to march in the rank he had prescribed. This the Earl of Newcastle submitted to, though with great resentment; and as soon as the army was disbanded, sent a challenge to the Earl of Holland, who in this circumstance shewed not such an alacrity, but that the delay exposed it to notice, and so by the King's authority the affair was composed^h.

Upon the meeting of the long Parliament he adhered firmly to the interests of the King; but finding himself obnoxious to the other party, resolved to retire from Court, and, in the beginning of the year 1641, resigned his place of Governor to the Prince. When the civil wars broke out, he gathered a considerable force in Northumberland, Cumberland, and the other northern counties, with which he had great success against the Parliament troops^g; and, in June 1643, defeated Ferdinando Lord Fairfax at Adderton-Moor. But his conduct in a very important affair the same year has been highly censured; for upon the news of the taking Bristol by Prince Rupert, the King sent from Oxford an express to the Earl, who was then unfortunately engaged to appear before Hull, that if he found the siege of that town very difficult, he should leave it blocked up, and march with his army into the adjacent counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, &c. which was then the easier to effect, since Lynn had lately been surprised for the King's use; and that if he would bring his army through those counties towards London, his Majesty would march with his own towards it on the other side; which would raise such a confusion among the two Houses and the City, as would immediately put an end to the war. But the Earl excused himself from complying with this order, alledging, that the Gentlemen, who commanded his best regiments, absolutely refused to march, except Hull were first taken^m. And indeed it appearsⁿ, that he designed himself to be the man, who should turn the scale in the great affairs of the nation, and to be independent and self-subsisting, wherever he marched; for which reason

^a Life of William Duke of Newcastle, by Margaret Duchefs of Newcastle his wife, p. 2. edit. London 1667, fol. and Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 421. ^b The Duchefs of Newcastle, ubi supra, p. 3, says, that he was about 15 or 16 years of age, when he was made Knight of the Bath in 1610. ^c Life of William Duke of Newcastle, p. 141. ^d Written from Amiens, March 28, 1612, and extant among

Sir Thomas Edmonds's MS State-papers, Vol. VII. p. 525.

^e Life, p. 3, 4. ^f Dugdale, ubi supra. ^g Life, p. 6, 7.

^h Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 42. edit. Oxon.

ⁱ 732. fol. ^j Id. p. 139, and Life, p. 9, 10.

^k Echard, History of England, p. 555. 3d Edit. ^l Id. p. 572.

^m Id. p. 578. ⁿ Id. ibid. and Sir Phil. Warwick's Memoirs, p. 243. and Clarendon, p. 404.

88 WILLIAM CAVENDISH, Duke of Newcastle,

he declined coming nearer to the King, fearing he should be eclipsed by the Court, and his authority over-shadowed by the superiority of Prince Rupert. It is therefore not unreasonable to conclude, that his refusal to concur with the King's desire was the main occasion of the failure of that great project, upon which his Majesty's fate depended. However he was advanced on the 27th of October that year to the dignity of Marquis of Newcastle. He carried on indeed the siege of Hull with great vigour, but was at last obliged to raise it^a; and in March 1643-4 having re-inforced his army to about fourteen thousand horse and foot, attended the motions of the Scots, with a resolution to force them to fight; but failing in that design retreated towards his quarters at Durham^b, and afterwards to York^c. In the battle at Marston-Moor on the 2d of July 1644, the Marquis commanded the right wing of the King's army, and distinguished himself to great advantage^d. But upon the ill success of that battle, he resolved to retire beyond the seas; and hastened to Scarborough, where in a poor vessel he embarked himself, with his two sons, and brother, and some others, and landed in four days at Hamburg^e. He continued there till February 1644-5; and then removed to Paris, where he arrived in April following^f. He came to Holland in 1648, during the siege of Colchester, and the expedition of the Duke of Hamilton and the Scots, with a view of taking the first opportunity to serve the King^g; but failing of all hopes in that respect, he removed to Antwerp, where he continued till after his Majesty's death; and when Charles II was invited into Scotland, desired leave to attend that King thither, but was refused by the Scots^h; upon which he returned to Antwerp, where he lived with as much dignity as his sequestered estate would admit of, diverting himself with the breeding and management of horsesⁱ, of which he published at Antwerp, in 1658, a magnificent work. Upon the restoration he returned to England, and on the 16th of March 1664-5 was created Earl of Ogle and Duke of Newcastle^j, the King having during his residence abroad made him a Knight of the Garter^k. He died December 25th 1676, and was interred in Westminster Abbey.

He was a very fine Gentleman, active, and full of courage, and most accomplished in those qualities of horsemanship, dancing, and fencing, which accompany good breeding, and in which he greatly delighted. He was extremely fond of poetry and music, to which he indulged the greatest part of his time^l; for which reason he chose Sir William Davenant, an eminent Poet, and of approved loyalty, Lieutenant General of his ordnance. His courage was invincible; but his edge had too much of the razor in it, having the tincture of a romantic spirit^m. And nothing could have tempted him out of those paths of pleasure, which he enjoyed in an ample fortune, but honour and an ambition to serve his King, when he saw him in distress, and abandoned by such, as had the highest obligations to him. He loved Monarchy, as it was the foundation and support of his own greatness; and the Church, as it was well constituted for the splendor and security of the Crown; and Religion, as it cherished and maintained that order and obedience, which were necessary to both, without any other passion for the particular opinions, that were grown up in it, and distinguished it into parties, than as he detested whatever was likely to disturb the publick peace. He had a particular reverence for the person of the King, and the more extraordinary devotion for that of the Prince, as he had the honour to be trusted with his education as his Governor; for which office, as he excelled in some, so he wanted other qualificationsⁿ. He strictly kept up the pomp, state, and dignity of a General; and upon all occasions manifested the bravery and fearlessness of a common soldier; but could not submit to the application and fatigue of a Commander, leaving that province to the officers under him. After the labour of action, he usually retired to his delightful company, music, or his softer pleasures; to all which he was so indulgent, and to his ease, that he would not be interrupted upon any occasion whatsoever; so that he sometimes denied admittance to his chiefest officers for two days together; which brought many inconveniencies to him and his employments^o. By his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of William Bassett, of Blore in the county of Stafford, Esq; he had ten children; but by his second, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lucas of St. John's near Colchester in Essex, Esq; a lady celebrated for her writings upon various subjects, he had no issue^p.

^a Dugdale, ubi supra.

^b Echard, p. 592.

^c Id. ibid. and Clarendon, p. 402.

^d Id. ibid. and Clarendon, ubi supra, and Life, p. 53.

^e Ibid. p. 58-61.

^f Warwick's Memoirs, p. 264.

^g Id. p. 596.

^h Echard, p. 597.

ⁱ Life, p. 54, 55.

^j Ibid. p. 67, 68.

^k Ibid. p. 69-83.

^l Dugdale, p. 422.

^m p. 403.

ⁿ Clarendon, p. 403.

^o Life, p. 156, 157.

^p Life, p. 138.

^q Warwick's Memoirs, p. 235, 236.

^r Id. p. 403, 404.

^s Clarendon,





Ant. van Dyck pinx.

In the possession of his Grace the Duke of Montrose.

Impressus J. & P. Knapton Londini 1740.

J. Knebelm sculp. - Amst. 1740.

JAMES GRAHAM,

Marquis of MONTROSS.

JAMES GRAHAM, Marquis of Montross, was descended of one of the ancientest and noblest families in Scotland, of which kingdom his grand-father was Lord Chancellor in the reign of James I. and his father Embassador to several Princes, and Lord President of the Sessions under King Charles I.^a He was born in the year 1613^b; educated a soldier; and was Captain of the guard in France, when he was invited over into England by the Marquis of Hamilton, and introduced by him to court. But King Charles I. having received a prejudice against him, he met with such neglect there, that he joined himself to the party of the Covenanters in Scotland; about the year 1637; and was the first man, who past the river Tweed at the head of five hundred horse, upon the first expedition of the Scots against England. However, being afterwards disoblged, or, as others say, repenting of his former error, he left that party^c; and when the King went into Scotland in 1641, came privately to his Majesty, and informed him of many particulars of the designs, which had been carried on against him in that country, assuring him, that the Marquis of Hamilton was no less faulty and false towards him, than the Earl of Argyle. He offered to make proof of this in the Parliament, though he was more inclinable to have both those Lords taken off in a less public manner; a task, which he frankly undertook to perform himself; but the King abhorred such an expedient, though designed for his own security^d. The next scene of action we find the Earl in, was upon the Queen's landing at Burlington-bay in Yorkshire from Holland in February 1642-3, when his Lordship came post from Scotland with an hundred and twenty horse, and with some of the Earl of Newcastle's forces, convoyed her Majesty safe to York, and represented to her the danger of a new storm from the Scots, who certainly intended to bring an army into England, and join with the King's enemies there. To obviate which he offered, that if his Majesty would grant a commission, himself with many more would take the field; desiring the Queen to impart this to the King at their meeting. But this proposal of his was defeated by means of the Marquis of Hamilton, who undertook to keep Scotland quiet without having recourse to arms^e. Notwithstanding this disappointment, the Earl of Montross came again from Scotland, with his intimate friend the Lord Ogilby, to wait upon the King, a few days before the siege of Gloucester was raised, about the beginning of September 1643; and discovered to him the designs then forming in that kingdom against his interest, and made some bold offers to prevent them^f. The year following, having the King's own encouragement, and a promise of the assistance of the Marquis of Antrim from Ireland, he returned privately to Scotland, where with an handful of men he undertook his Majesty's cause, and in a few months gained three remarkable battles, one at Perth, another at Aberdeen, and a third at Inverlochy. In short, he prevailed in so many attempts, that in effect he made himself master of that kingdom, and performed all these stupendous acts, which are the subject of a distinct history, written in Latin by Dr. Wisheart, a learned prelate of that nation^g. But this success of his seems to have had a very fatal effect, by occasioning the King to break up the treaty at Uxbridge. For the Earl of Montross having in his last battle entirely defeated the Earl of Argyle on the 2d of February 1644-5, sent the next day an express of it to his Majesty, wherein he declared his "utter aversion to all treaties with his rebel parliament in England," as he called them; and assured him, that "he should be able within a few months to march into England, to his Majesty's assistance, with a brave army." And these sanguine expectations are supposed to have changed the King's intention of complying with the demands of his parliament^h.

^a Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 638. edit. London, 1668. fol.

^b Monteth, History of the Troubles of Great-Britain, translated into English by Capt. James Ogilvie, B. XII. p. 516. edit. London, 1735. says, that he was in the 38th year of his age, at his death in 1650.

^c Lloyd, ubi supra.

^d Dr. Welwood's Memoirs, p. 63, 7th edit.

^e Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 98. edit. Ox.

on 1732. fol. ^f Echard's History of England, p. 561. 3. edit.

^g Clarendon, p. 386, 387.

^h Id. p. 435.—439. and Echard, p. 605.

ⁱ Welwood, ubi supra, p. 64, 65, 66, 67. See likewise Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 39. and Echard, p. 612.

THE Earl's great services were rewarded with the title of Marquis; but his good fortune did not long continue, for, in September 1645, he was surprized by David Lesley, and obliged, with great loss, to retire into the Highlands^k; and the year following was ordered by the King, who was then in the Scots army, to lay down his arms, and leave the kingdom^l. Upon this he went to France; and after a long attendance there, and some overtures made by him to Cardinal Mazarin, to raise an army for the service of the King, which did not meet with the encouragement he expected, he took a journey into Germany to the Emperor's court; and returning to Brussels, lived privately there, till he heard of his Majesty's death; when he sent to Charles II. an offer of his service, upon whom he waited at the Hague, when he heard of the Commissioners being come thither from Scotland, to invite the King into their country^m. But these Commissioners, and especially the Earl of Lauderdale, being extremely inveterate against the Marquis, refused to have any commerce with him, on account of the monstrous cruelties, which they alleged to have been committed by him during his wars in Scotland, and which had rendered him odious to that whole nationⁿ. He therefore left Holland, and having obtained commissions from his Majesty to levy what forces he could on that side of the sea, he endeavoured to effect it, to the utmost of his power, in foreign parts, but chiefly among the Princes of the German Empire, where he found large and fair promises, but very little real assistance; only the Duke of Holstein supplied him with four ships well armed and manned, though even these were by a strange neglect delayed a long time at Amsterdam, which extremely retarded the service. These disappointments were so many omens of his future ill success; but he was carried on by the strong assurance he had received from some kind of prophecies, to which he was greatly devoted, "that he should by his valour recover Scotland for the King, and from thence conduct an army, that should settle him in all his other dominions." Therefore with only six or seven hundred men in his four ships, he sailed to the Islands of Orkney, where he landed in the beginning of April 1650. But the country not coming in to his assistance, as he expected, he was entirely defeated by Col. Straughan; and attempting to escape in disguise, was betrayed by the Lord Aston, formerly a friend and follower of his, and conducted to Edinburgh, where, on the 20th of May, he had this sentence pronounced against him; that on the morrow he should be carried to the high cross in that city, and there hanged on a gallows thirty feet high for the space of three hours, and then to be taken down, and his head to be cut off upon a scaffold, and set upon the Toll-booth; his legs and arms over the gates of the cities of Stirling, Dundee, Glasgow, and Aberdeen, and his body to be buried at the place of execution, except the Kirk should take off his excommunication; in which case it might be buried in the common place of burial. The next day this sentence was executed in every part and circumstance against him; all which he bore with great firmness and resignation, the printed book of his great actions being likewise hanged about his neck by a small cord^o.

THUS died this gallant man in the thirty eighth year of his age^p, after he had given as great a testimony of loyalty and courage, as a subject can do, and performed as wonderful actions in several battles, upon as great inequality of numbers, and as great disadvantages in respect of arms and other preparations of war, as were performed in that age. He had excellent parts, which were improved by a good education. He was in his nature fearless of danger, and never declined any enterprize on account of the difficulty of executing it; but exceedingly affected those, that seemed desperate to other men, and believed somewhat to be in himself above other men; a persuasion, which made him live more easily towards those, who actually were, or would condescend to be, inferior to him, (towards whom he exercised wonderful civility and generosity,) than with his superiors or equals. He was naturally jealous, and suspected those, who did not concur with him in his schemes, not to have so good intentions as himself; nor was he exempt from vanity. But his virtues were much superior to his defects; and he well deserved to have his memory preserved and celebrated amongst the most illustrious persons of the age, in which he lived^q.

^l Clarendon, p. 464.
ⁿ Id. p. 579.

^k Id. p. 494.

^m Id. p. 578. Echard, p. 679, 680. and Rapin, Vol. II. p. 581.

^o Id. p. 579, 584, 598, 599, 601.

^p Monteth, ubi supra, p. 516.

^q Clarendon, p. 601.





J. Kneveler sculp. Amst.

In the Collection of the R.^e Hon.^e the Earl of Essex. Impre. nris J. & P. Neapton Londini 1738.

Ant. van Dyck pinx.

ALGERNON PERCY,

Earl of NORTHUMBERLAND.

ALGERNON PERCY, Earl of Northumberland, and Lord High-Admiral of England in the reign of King Charles I. was descended from a very ancient and noble family, and was son of Henry Earl of Northumberland, by Dorothy daughter of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex. In his father's life-time he was created Knight of the Bath, and upon his death, on the 5th of November 1632, succeeded to his titles and estate^a. May 13th 1635, he was installed Knight of the Garter^c; and soon after sworn of the Privy Council^d. In March 1635-6^e, he was appointed Admiral of a fleet, which was much greater than the Crown had put to sea since the death of Queen Elizabeth, and by which the King intended, that his neighbour Princes should discern his resolution of maintaining his sovereignty at sea. The year following the Earl was advanced to the post of Lord High-Admiral of England^f; and in 1640 was made General of the army levied against the Scots^g; but falling sick soon after, the command of it was given to the Earl of Strafforde, as Lieutenant General under him^h. Upon the meeting of the long parliament in November 1640, he joined the party opposite to the court; upon which the King, in 1642, revoked his commission as Admiralⁱ. In January 1642-3, he was appointed one of the Commissioners of the Parliament in the treaty at Oxford^k, where he behaved with much courage, civility, and wisdom^l; but the same year he, together with the Earls of Pembroke and Salisbury, and divers Members of the House of Commons, was indicted of High-treason at Salisbury, for assisting the Parliament, before Judge Heath, Bankes, Forrester, and Glanville; though the jury could not be induced to find the bill^m. The year following an association being past for Wilts, Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall, the Earl, with several other Lords and Commons, had power to appoint Colonels and other officers, to raise monies, &c.ⁿ. The same year he went to Petworth, with a purpose of going over to the King at Oxford, if by the Lord Conway's negotiation, and the Earl of Holland's reception there, he had found encouragement; but being deterred by the usage, which that Earl met with, he returned to the Parliament, where he was received with great respect, every body concluding, that he never intended to do what he had actually not done^o.

In January 1644-5, he was one of the Commissioners of the Parliament in the treaty of Uxbridge^p; in which he shewed himself very firm against any compliance with the King: for though, says Lord Clarendon^q, he, who was the proudest man alive, could not look upon the destruction of monarchy, and the contempt, which the nobility was already reduced to, and which must then be increased, with any pleasure; yet the repulse he had formerly received at Oxford upon his addresses thither, and the fair escape he had made afterwards from the jealousies of the Parliament, had wrought so far upon him, that he resolved no more to depend upon the one, or to provoke the other; and was willing to see the King's power and authority so much restrained, that he might not be able to do him any harm. In April 1645, he was appointed by the Parliament one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty^r; and in May following had the care of the King's children committed to him by the House of Lords^s; and in December the same year, among other propositions for peace, it was voted in Parliament, that he, together with the

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. I. p. 284.

^b Id. ibid. ^c Letters of Thomas Earl of Strafforde, Vol.

I. p. 427. edit. London 1739. fol.

^d Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 304. Edit. Oxon.

1732. fol. ^e Letters of Thomas Earl of Strafforde,

Vol. I. p. 524: ^f Clarendon, ubi supra.

^g Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 35. edit. London 1731.

^h Clarendon, p. 48. ⁱ Id. p. 222.

^k Whitelocke, ubi supra, p. 67, 68.

^l Id. p. 69. ^m Id. p. 78. ⁿ Id. p. 100.

^o Clarendon, p. 357. ^p Whitelocke, p. 125.

^q P. 432. ^r Whitelocke, p. 142. ^s Id. p. 146.

92 ALGERNON PERCY, Earl of Northumberland.

Earls of Essex, Warwick, and Pembroke, should be made Dukes'. In September 1648, he was one of the Commissioners for the treaty with the King in the Isle of Wight*.

AFTER his Majesty's death, he lived a private life, till just before the Restoration, when General Monck had a conference for that purpose at the Earl's house with several Lords and Commons, who were esteemed the heads of the moderate Presbyterian party, and were willing, upon a proper provision for their own security, to use their utmost efforts, that his Majesty might be restored to his full rights, and the Church to its possessions". His Lordship survived the Restoration several years, and dying October 13th 1668, was interred at Petworth in Sussex*.

By his first wife, Anne, daughter of William Earl of Salisbury', who died, December 6th 1637, of the small-pox*, he had issue five daughters; and by his second, Elizabeth, daughter of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, he had Joceline his son and heir, and one daughter, who died in her childbed*.

Mr. Greaves, in the dedication to him of his "Thoughts upon the Improvement of Navigation", while he was Lord High-Admiral, represents the excellency of his administration in that important post; and observes, that his Lordship's judgment was deservedly applauded, in having made choice for marine employments, not of such as could shew the fairest pedigree and ancientest house, but those of the most eminent abilities, reflecting more upon the merits of the man, than on the quality of the person; by which election, as his Lordship had gained honour and reputation to the seamen, so also a love and admiration, not only from them, but from all such as pretended to virtue and worth. He was remarkable even in his youth for the sobriety and regularity of his behaviour, as well as the gracefulness of his person*. And he was undoubtedly a great man in his whole deportment; what looked like formality in him, being only a punctuality in preserving his dignity from the invasion and intrusion of bold men, from which no man of that age so well preserved himself. His notions indeed were not large nor deep; yet his temper and reservedness in discourse gained him the reputation of an able and a wise man; which he made evident in the excellent government of his family, where no man was more absolutely obeyed, and no man had ever fewer idle words to answer for; and in debates of importance he always expressed himself very pertinently. And if, continues Lord Clarendon*, he had thought the King as much above him, as he thought himself above other considerable men, he would have been a good subject: but the extreme undervaluing of those, and not enough valuing the King, made him liable to the impressions, which they, who approached him by those addresses of reverence and esteem, that usually insinuate into such natures, made in him. So that after he was first prevailed upon, not to do that, which in honour and gratitude he was obliged to, (which is a very pestilent corruption) he was, with the more facility, led to concur in what, in duty and fidelity, he ought not to have done, and which at first he never intended to have done. And so he concurred in all the counsels, which produced the rebellion, and stayed with the party to support it.

* Id. p. 181, 182.

* Id. p. 334.

* Clarendon, p. 724.

Mr. John Greaves, Vol. II. p. 382. edit. London 1737. in 8vo.

* Dugdale, ubi supra, p. 285.

* Id. p. 284.

* Sir Philip Warwick's Memoirs, p. 117. edit. London 1701.

* Letters of Thomas Earl of Strafforde, Vol. II. p. 142.

* P. 304.

* Dugdale, p. 284, 285.

* Miscellaneous Works of





J. Kneller sculp. Amst.

In the collection of his Grace the Duke of Devonshire.

W. Kneller pinxit.

OLIVER CROMWELL, LORD PROTECTOR.

OLIVER CROMWELL, Lord Protector, was descended of an ancient and considerable family in Huntingdonshire, and was son of Robert Cromwell, Esq; by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Steward, Knt.^a He was born in the parish of St. John in Huntingdon, April the 24th^b or 25th^c 1599; and on the 23d of April 1616 was admitted of Sidney College in the University of Cambridge, under the tuition of Mr. Richard Howlett^d, who even then observed, that he was not so much inclined to speculation as to action^e. Whilst he continued there, his father died, upon which he returned home, and fell into great irregularities of conduct^f, which induced his mother to remove him to Lincoln's-Inn, in order to divert him from his extravagancies by the study of the Law. But so sedentary an employment not suiting his disposition, he soon returned into the country, and continuing his former libertine course of life, spent a great part of his paternal estate. At last he thoroughly reformed his whole behaviour, and became equally remarkable for the strictness of his morals, and his punctual application to all the external duties of religion^g; and having an estate of four or five hundred pounds a year left him by Sir Robert Steward, his mother's brother, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bouchier of Essex^h. In 1628 being chosen a member of the third Parliament of King Charles I. he was appointed one of the committee of religion; and in 1637, upon the severities inflicted on the Puritan party, of which he professed himself, by Archbishop Laud, he resolved with several other gentlemen to remove into New England, but was prevented by a proclamation, forbidding the disorderly transporting his Majesty's subjects to the plantations in America without a royal licence. The year following, by his opposition to the draining of the Fens in Lincolnshire and the Isle of Ely, he gained so considerable an interest in those parts, that he was elected burgess for the town of Cambridge in 1640, to serve in the Long Parliament, in which he vigorously promoted the grand remonstrance of grievancesⁱ.

UPON the breaking out of the war, he was made captain of a troop of horse, and secured the town of Cambridge, and took Sir Thomas Connesby^k, high sheriff of Hertford, prisoner, at St. Albans. In 1643 he was made a colonel, and by his own management raised a regiment of a thousand horse, with which he was very active for the service of Parliament. He was soon after appointed Lieutenant-general to the Earl of Manchester, and defeated the King's forces near Grantham, relieved Gainborough, and, in 1644, advanced to the siege of York, and gained the important battle of Marston-Moor. The Earl of Essex and the Scots commissioners began now to entertain a jealousy of him and his designs, at the same time that he grew formidable likewise to the King himself^l, whose person he endangered in the second battle at Newbury^m. However in 1645, upon the new model of the army, he was advanced to the post of Lieutenant-General of the horse, and prosecuting the war with prodigious vigour and success, gained the battle of Naseby. This with his other advantages soon put an end to the war; and the King being delivered up by the Scots into the hands of the Parliament-commissioners, and differences arising between the Parliament and army, the former grew jealous of Cromwellⁿ, who, on the other hand, endeavoured to establish his own interest by fomenting the army's discontents^o; and it is very evident, that, upon the King's being seized by their orders at Holmby, he had formed a design of restoring his Majesty by means of the Independents^p. But having discovered, as is said, that his Majesty's promises to him were not to be confided in^q, and the agitators being alarmed at his secret negotiation with the King, he was obliged for his own safety to make his peace with them, by abandoning his Majesty's interest^r, in whose death he had likewise the principal influence and direction.

^a Wood Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. Col. 88. 2d. edit. London 1721.

^b Id. ibid.

^c Life of Oliver Cromwell, p. 1. 2d. edit. London 1725. in 8vo.

^d Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, Vol. II. Lib. 7. No. 21. p. 66. edit. London 1735. fol.

^e Perfect Politician, or a full view of the life and actions (military and civil) of Oliver Cromwell, p. 2. edit. London 1660.

^f Wood, ubi supra; and Life of Cromwell, p. 1.

^g See Thurloe's State-papers, Vol. I. p. 1.

^h Wood, ubi supra, and Life of Cromwell, p. 2.

ⁱ Life of Cromwell, p. 4, 5.

^j Perfect Politician, p. 3. S. Carrington's history of the life and death of Oliver, late Lord Protector, p. 6. edit. London, 1659 calls him Sir Thomas Comes.

^k Life of Cromwell, p. 13—16.

^l Wood, Col. 89. ^m Life of Cromwell p. 37. ⁿ Ibid. p. 38.

^o Ibid. p. 48.

^p See the article of IRETON.

^q See Memoirs of Sir John Berkely, 2d edit. Lond. 1702 in 8vo.

UPON the establishment of the Commonwealth, he was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; upon which employment he entered in July 1649¹, and in the space of about nine months reduced almost that whole country, and returned triumphant to England in May 1650². The same year he was appointed General in the room of the Lord Fairfax, and marching against the Scots, who had raised an army in favour of King Charles, intirely defeated them with a very unequal force, at Dunbar, on the 3d of September, 1651. The year following his commission of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland expiring, he was made general of the forces there. In the beginning of the year 1653, he resolved to execute a design, which it is probable he had long meditated, of taking the government into his own hands; for which purpose, on the 20th of April, he dissolved the Long Parliament by force, and on the 4th of July called another, who on the 13th of December resigning their powers to him, he was, on the 16th of that month, installed Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland³. Upon this advancement he applied himself with great dexterity to establish his authority by managing the several parties, and made choice of the most active and leading men into his council, by whose influence he had the guiding of the whole body of each party; and to raise the credit of his administration at home, he supplied the benches of the courts of justice with the ablest lawyers⁴; while the vigour and prudence of his measures with regard to foreign nations made him dreaded and courted through all Europe. On the 12th of April 1654 he made an union of the three nations⁵; and on the 3d of September following, called his second Parliament; but this not complying with his designs, he dissolved it on the 31st of January 1654-5; which, as it increased the indignation of the Republicans, so it gave great encouragement to the Royalists to pursue their designs; so that both parties were in rage, and plots, and arms against him. But he soon suppressed them both; and to secure himself more effectually against such attempts for the future, established a new and extraordinary authority, which he invested in twelve Major-generals, who governed the nation in a very absolute manner as so many Prefects or Governors of provinces. In 1655 he joined with France in opposition to Spain; and the year following took the interests of the Protestants abroad under his protection, with a zeal and success, that gained him great honour⁶. In September the same year he called his third Parliament, who, with his consent, suppressed the authority of the Major-generals, and offered him the title of King, which he declared to several of them his resolution of accepting, but was diverted from it by Fleetwood, Disbrowe, and Lambert, who assured him, that, upon his acceptance of that title, they would withdraw from all publick employment, and that their example would be followed by several other officers of rank, who had been engaged all along in the war. Besides, on the very morning the house expected him to come to give his consent to the bill, twenty-six or twenty-seven officers brought a petition to the Parliament, desiring them not to press him any farther about the Kingship⁷. However he was confirmed in his former title and authority of Protector, in which he was solemnly inaugurated on the 26th of June 1657; a year, which was distinguished by his great successes, both at land and sea. He afterwards sent his writs of summons under the Great-Seal to divers persons, to sit as members in the other house; the form of which writs was the same with those, which had been used to summon Peers to Parliament; and the two houses met accordingly on the 20th of January 1657-8; but a disagreement arising between them, he dissolved them on the 4th of February.

He died Sept. 3d. 1658, in the sixtieth year of his age, and his funeral was magnificently solemnized on the 23d of November, and his body interred in Westminster-Abbey.

The truest judgment of his conduct both in domestick and foreign affairs, while he held the supreme power, will be formed from the copious Collection of the State-papers of his Secretary Thurloe, now in the possession of the public. I shall therefore only add, that Lord Clarendon himself observes⁸, that he was one of those men, whom his very enemies could not condemn without commending him at the same time; that he had a wonderful understanding in the natures and humours of men, and as great a dexterity in applying them; that he had a great spirit, an admirable circumspection and sagacity, and a most magnanimous resolution; that as he grew into place and authority, his parts seemed to rise in proportion; that towards those, who complied with his will, he used much civility, generosity, and bounty; and that his greatness at home was but a shadow of the glory, which he had abroad, since it was hard to discover, which feared him most, France, Spain, or the Low-Countries, where his friendship was current at the value himself put upon it.

¹ Whitelock's Memorials, p. 413. edit. 1732.

² Id. p. 457.

³ Life of Cromwell, p. 274.

⁴ Ibid.

to Henry Cromwell, dated May 12, 1657, in Thurloe's State-Papers, Vol. VI. p. 281.

⁵ History of the Rebellion, p.

⁶ Ibid. p. 274.—338.

⁷ See Secretary Thurloe's letter

686, 697. edit. Oxford 1732, fol.





Cooper pinxit.

In the Possession of David Pothell Esq.

Impensis I. & P. Anapton Londini. 1742.

J. Robinson sculp. Auct. 1742.

HENRY IRETON,

Deputy of IRELAND.

HENRY IRETON, President of Munster, and Lord Deputy of Ireland, was eldest son and heir of German Ireton, of Attenton in Nottinghamshire, Esq; He was born in the year 1610, and entered a Gentleman-commoner of Trinity College in Oxford in 1626^a, where he took the degree of bachelor of arts on the 10th of June 1629^b. He afterwards removed to the Middle-Temple, where he applied himself to the study of the Common Law; till, upon the breaking out of the Civil Wars, he engaged on the side of the Parliament against the King; and marrying about the same time Bridget, one of the daughters of Oliver Cromwell, then colonel of a regiment, was made by his means, first a captain, afterwards colonel of a regiment of horse, and at length commissary-general, upon the new modelling of the army in the beginning of the year 1645^c. In the battle at Naseby, on the 14th of June the same year, he distinguished himself by his uncommon bravery, though he was dangerously wounded, and taken prisoner, after he had executed his part, till in the confusion of the fight he got loose again, and saw the victory achieved by his own party^d. In 1647 he made the strongest pretences, in conjunction with his father-in-law, for the service of the King, then in the hands of the army; and expressed an entire affection to his Majesty, and an hearty sense of his sufferings, declaring, that rather than the King should continue thus enslaved by the Presbyterian party, if but five men would join with him, he would venture his life in order to his redemption^e; adding, that they would purge and purge again, till they had brought the House of Commons to such a temper, as should do his Majesty's business; and rather than fall short of these promises, he would join with French, Spaniard, Cavalier, or any who would concur with him, to force them to it^f. It is said likewise, that he and Cromwell had made a secret treaty with the King, by which they were to be advanced to the highest posts of honour and profit; but that upon intercepting some letters of his Majesty to the Queen, which discovered, that his design was only to amuse them for the present, without any intention of performing his agreement, they resolved upon his destruction^g. In order to which Col. Ireton had the chief hand in drawing up the declarations and remonstrances of the army^h, particularly "the agreement of the people" presented to the General and Council of the army on the 11th of December 1648ⁱ, the ordinance for the King's trial, and the precept for proclaiming the high-court of justice; in which he sat as one of the judges, as he was afterwards one of the committee for fixing the time and place of his Majesty's execution^k. In June 1649, he was appointed by the Parliament to go into Ireland, next in command to Cromwell, who was Lord Lieutenant of that kingdom^l; whither in August following he embarked^m. In January 1649-50 he was constituted President of Munsterⁿ; and in June 1650, upon the departure of Cromwell, was made Deputy of Ireland^o; in which post, without fighting a battle, though he lived but a few months after, he almost entirely completed, what his father in law had left unfinished of the conquest of that kingdom^p. These services added to his former were so highly valued by the Parliament, that they ordered an act to be brought in for settling two thousand pounds a year upon him. But this resolution of theirs was so unacceptable to him, that, upon hearing of it, he declared, that they had many debts, which he desired they would pay, before they made any such presents; that he had no need of their land, and therefore would not have it; and that he should be more contented to see them doing the service of the nation, than so free in disposing of the public money^q. General Ludlow thought him very sincere in this declaration;

^a Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. 2d. edit.

^b Id. Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. Col. 246. ^c Id. Athen. Oxon. ubi supra. ^d Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 150, 151. edit. 1732. ^e Echard's History of England, p. 637. 3d. edit. ^f Major Huntingdon's reasons for laying down his commission, published in Thurloe's State-Papers, Vol. I. p. 96. ^g Mr. Tho. Morrice's Memoirs of Roger Earl of Orrery, pre-

fixed to the Collection of the State-Letters of the Earl of Orrery, p. 14, 15, 16. and Echard, p. 638, 639.

^h Whitelocke, p. 254. ⁱ Id. p. 301. ^k Wood Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. ^l Whitelocke, p. 499.

^m Id. p. 421. ⁿ Id. p. 437. ^o Id. p. 485. ^p Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 625. edit. Oxon. 1732. ^q Ludlow's Memoirs, Vol. I. p. 371.

since

since, as he had always been a careful oeconomist in the management of the revenues belonging to the state, so was he very liberal in devoting his own fortune and person to the public service.

He died at the siege of Limerick, on the 26th of November 1651, and was interred with great solemnity in Westminster-Abbey, where a magnificent monument was erected to him; but it was demolished after the Restoration, his body being dug up and hung at Tyburn, and then buried under the gallows there.

GENERAL Ludlow, who was united to him by the double ties of friendship and party, assures us, that his death was universally lamented by all good men, more especially because the public was thereby deprived of a most faithful, able, and useful servant; and he commends his affection to his country, his abilities of mind, his impartial justice, his diligence in the public service, and his other virtues. Whitelocke likewise tells us, that he was a man of great activity and industry; of good abilities both in council and in the field; tho' extremely tenacious of his own schemes and designs; and upon all occasions shewed a remarkable zeal for the reformation of the proceedings in law, and the establishment of a commonwealth. But Lord Clarendon observes, that he was of an unmerciful and bloody temper; of a melancholic, reserved, dark nature, communicating his thoughts to very few; so that, for the most part, he resolved alone, but was never diverted from any resolution he had taken; and was thought often by his obstinacy to prevail over Cromwell himself, and to extort his concurrence contrary to his own inclinations. This proceeded only from his dissembling self; for he was never reserved in the owning and communicating his worst and most barbarous purposes, which the other always concealed and disavowed. Hitherto their concurrence had been very natural, since they had the same ends and designs. But it was generally conceived by those, who had the opportunity to know them both very well, that Ireton was a man so radically averse from monarchy, and so fixt to a republican government, that, if he had lived, he would either by his conduct and credit have prevented the Designs of Cromwell, or publickly opposed and declared against them, and carried the greatest part of the army with him; and that Cromwell, who best knew his nature and his temper, had therefore carried him into Ireland, and left him there, that he might be without his counsels or importunities, when he should find it necessary to put off his mask, and to act the part, which he foresaw it would be requisite to do. Others thought, his parts lay more towards civil affairs, and were fitter for the modelling that government, which his heart was set upon, (being a scholar, conversant in the law, and in all those authors, who had expressed the greatest animosity and malice against regal government,) than for the conduct of an army to support it; his personal courage being never reckoned among his other abilities. Sir Philip Warwick remarks, that as he was a man of blood, he expired with that word in his mouth, for in his raving he cried out, "I will have more blood, blood, blood." He once refused a challenge from Mr. Denzil Holles, afterwards Lord Holles, on account of some rude expressions, which had fallen from him in a debate in the House of Commons, reflecting upon that gentleman; who insisting that he should presently go over the water, and fight him, Ireton answered, that "his conscience would not suffer him to fight a duel;" upon which Mr. Holles pulled him by the nose, telling him, that "if his conscience would keep him from giving men satisfaction, it should keep him from provoking them."

¹ Ibid.

² Id. p. 382.

³ Whitelocke, p. 516.

⁴ P. 516.

⁵ P. 543.

⁶ Wood Athen. Oxon. Vol. II.

⁷ P. 383.

⁸ P. 384.

⁹ P. 637.

¹⁰ Memoirs, p. 354, 355.

¹¹ Clarendon p. 523.





Walker pinx.

In the Collection of the late Earl of Bradford.

J. Hudson Sculp. & Cast.
Impr. J. & P. Knapton Londini 1739.

JOHN LAMBERT,

GENERAL.

JOHN LAMBERT, General, was descended of a good family. He for some time studied the law in one of the Inns of Court^a; but upon the breaking out of the civil wars went into the Parliament-army, where he soon raised himself to the rank of Colonel, and in January 1644-5, being Commissary-General of the army in the North, was sent thither to take care of it during the absence of Sir Thomas Fairfax, the General^b. In June 1645, he had a considerable share in the important victory at Naseby; after which he was employed in pursuing the remains of the King's army^c; as he was, in May the year following, in carrying on the siege of Oxford^d. In April 1647, he was appointed by the officers of the army to manage their interests, with respect to the satisfaction, required by them of the Parliament concerning their arrears, indemnity for their conduct during the war, and their maintenance in Ireland, if they should engage in the service in that kingdom^e. Soon after this, he assisted Colonel Ireton in drawing up those Declarations and Remonstrances of the army, wherein they demanded, among other things, that both Houses of Parliament should be purged of such, as they thought ought not to sit there, and that provision might be made, that future Parliaments might not be dissolved at the King's pleasure without their consent^f; and in July the same year, he was appointed one of the Commissioners from the army, to treat with those of the Parliament, upon the demands of the former^g. The next month he was sent by the General to take upon him the charge and conduct of the forces in the North of England^h; where, under the character of Major-General, he behaved himself with great prudence, moderation, and justiceⁱ. In August 1648, he commanded under Lieutenant-General Cromwell at the battle of Preston in Lancashire, wherein the Duke of Hamilton and the Scots were defeated^k; and afterwards marching with that General into Scotland, was left with a body of horse in that kingdom^l, where he continued during the time of King Charles Ist's trial and execution.

In June 1650, he was appointed by the Council of State, to endeavour, in conjunction with Cromwell, Harrison, St. John, and Whitelocke, to satisfy General Fairfax's scruples with regard to the sending an army against Scotland^m; soon after which he marched into that kingdomⁿ; and on the 26th of July 1651, gained the important victory of Fife^o. He then pursued King Charles II^d's army into England^p, and in the battle of Worcester, on the 3d of September the same year, had his horse shot under him^q. The next month he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the affairs of Scotland^r. He had likewise a thousand pounds a year settled upon him by the Parliament, in reward for his services^s; and on the 17th of February 1651-2, was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland^t. But the vote of the Parliament on the 26th of June following, by which it was declared, that the constituting Cromwell Captain General and Commander in chief of the armies and forces, raised by their authority within England, extended to the forces in Ireland, gave great disgust to Lambert, whose Commission as Lord Deputy was in effect repealed by that vote, and who considered himself as highly dishonoured by the General and his party on that account^u. However, he suppressed his resentments; and in December 1653, presented to a council of field-officers, summoned on that occasion, the "Instrument of government," by which Cromwell was invested with the supreme power as Lord Protector^v; and carried the sword of state before him at his installation^w. But when Cromwell seemed inclined to assume the title of King, Lambert opposed that design with great vigour^x, and even

^a Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 254. edit. 1732. ^b Id. p. 125. ^c Id. p. 152. ^d Id. p. 204. ^e Id. p. 257. ^f Id. p. 463, 466, 467. ^g Id. p. 499. and Ludlow, Vol. I. p. 361, 362. ^h Whitelocke, p. 501. ⁱ Id. p. 244. ^j Id. p. 253, 254. ^k Id. p. 507. ^l Id. p. 512. ^m Ludlow, Vol. I. p. 371. ⁿ Id. p. 265. ^o Id. p. 269. ^p Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 538. edit. Oxon. 1732. ^q Ludlow's Memoirs, Vol. I. p. 262. and Whitelocke, p. 347. ^r Whitelocke, p. 460, 461. ^s Id. p. 463, 466, 467. ^t Id. p. 499. and Ludlow, Vol. I. p. 361, 362. ^u Whitelocke, p. 501. ^v Id. p. 507. ^w Id. p. 512. ^x Ludlow, Vol. I. p. 371. ^y Whitelocke, p. 523. ^z Id. p. 536. ^{aa} Ludlow, Vol. II. p. 476, 477. ^{ab} Whitelocke, p. 559. ^{ac} Ibid. p. 588, 593. and Thurloe's State-papers, Vol. VI. p. 281.

refused to take the oath, required by the "Humble petition and advice" of the members of the Assembly and Council, not to attempt any thing against the established government, and to be faithful to the Protector, according to the law of the land. Upon this refusal, Cromwell sent for him, and told him, that he was well assured, that it did not proceed from any objection to the new authority conferred upon him, since he might remember, that himself had at the first pressed him to take the title of King; and therefore, if he was now dissatisfied with the present posture of affairs, he desired him to surrender his commission. Lambert answered, that having no suspicion, that it would then be demanded of him, he had not brought it; but if he pleased to send for it, he would deliver it; which two or three days after was done, and so his pay, as Colonel of a regiment of horse and of another of foot, and as Major General of the army, was struck off, together with ten pounds a day, which was the General's pay, and which the Protector had allowed him, in order to retain him firm to his interest. However, Cromwell, did not think it safe to disgust him intirely, and therefore granted him a pension of two thousand pounds a year, to keep him from any desperate undertaking.

DURING the rest of the Protector's life, Lambert continued unvisited and unregarded, and without the least appearance of power to give him any disturbance; but when Richard Cromwell succeeded to the same title, the Major General acted so effectually in concert with Fleetwood, Disbrowe, Vane, Berry, and others, that the new Protector was obliged to surrender his authority, and the Members of the Long-Parliament, who had continued sitting till April 20th 1653, when Oliver Cromwell had dismissed them, were restored to their seats, and Lambert was immediately appointed one of the Council of State, and Colonel of a regiment of horse and one of foot. In August 1659, he defeated Sir George Booth, who had taken up arms for the King in Cheshire; for which service he had a thousand pounds presented him by the Parliament to buy a jewel, which he more advantageously employed by bestowing it among his officers. This particular bounty of his being soon known to the Parliament, they concluded, that he intended to secure a party in the army, which should more depend upon himself than them; and this reminded them of his former conduct; that it had been by his advice, that they had been first dissolved; that he had assisted Cromwell to the Protectorship, upon a promise of being made his successor; and had deserted him, only because he was disappointed of that expectation. They therefore courteously invited him to London, but resolved to secure him from doing further harm, as soon as he should come to town. Lambert, apprehensive of this, delayed his return, and even refused to resign his commission, when it was demanded of him and of eight others of the leading officers; and marching up to London with his army, by force dislodged the Parliament in October 1659. He was then appointed by a Council of the Officers Major General of the army, and one of the new Council for the management of public affairs, and sent to command the forces in the North. But General Monck marching from Scotland into England to support the Parliament, against whom the violence had been offered by Lambert, and the latter being deserted by his army, was obliged to submit to the Parliament, and by their order committed prisoner to the Tower on the 6th of March 1659-60; whence escaping, he soon appeared in arms with four troops of the army, but was defeated and taken prisoner by Col. Ingoldsby.

AT the Restoration he was particularly excepted out of the act of indemnity; and on the 4th of June 1662, being brought to his trial, for levying war against the King in several parts of the kingdom, behaved himself with so much submission and discretion, that, though he was condemned, he was by his Majesty's favour reprieved at the bar, and confined during life in the Island of Guernsey, where he continued a patient prisoner for above thirty years, though he had great offers made to him by the King of France in 1666, if he would contribute his endeavours for the delivery of that island into his hands. He was likewise accused by Dr. Oates of being engaged in the Popish plot; a charge the more improbable, as at that time he had lost both his memory and sense.

^a Ludlow, Vol. II. p. 593, 594. ^a Whitlocke, p. 678, 679.

^b Ludlow, p. 670.

^c Clarendon, p. 711, 712.

^d Whitlocke, p. 685.

^e Id. p. 686.

^f Id. p. 692.

^g Id. p. 697.

^h Id. p. 698, 699. and Clarendon, p. 722.

ⁱ Kenner's Complete History of England, Vol. III. p. 238.

^j Id. p. 260.

^k Burnet, History of his own Time, Vol. I.

p. 431.





after print.

In the Possession of Thomas Cook Esq.

Impress'd J. & P. Knapton London. 1740.

CHARLES FLEETWOOD,

LORD DEPUTY of Ireland.

CHARLES FLEETWOOD, Lord Deputy of Ireland, was descended of an ancient and good family in Lincolnshire and Staffordshire, and was son of Sir William Fleetwood, Knt. Cup-bearer to King James I. and King Charles I. and Comptroller of Woodstock-park, by his second wife. His grandfather, Sir William Fleetwood, who married Joan, sister to the Lord Clifton, had been Receiver of the Court of Wards^a; an office, which in May 1644, was conferred upon Mr. Charles Fleetwood^b, who having engaged on the side of the Parliament was, in March 1644-5, advanced to the rank of Colonel of horse^c; and in October following made Governor of Bristol^d, and the next month elected Knight of the Shire for the County of Bucks. In July 1647, he was appointed one of the Commissioners of the army for treating with those of the Parliament, with relation to the points in dispute between those two bodies^e. But notwithstanding his zeal for the interests of the former, he was not personally concerned in the death of King Charles I.

However, after the settlement of the Commonwealth, he was raised to the rank of Lieutenant-General, and in February 1650-1, chosen a member of the Council of State^f, and on the 3d of September following, had a considerable share in the victory gained at Worcester over King Charles II^g. Soon after this he was present at the conference held between several Members of the Parliament, and the principal officers of the army, at the Speaker's house, concerning the settlement of the nation; in which he declared, that it appeared to him very difficult to determine, whether an absolute republic, or a mixt monarchy, was the most proper form of government to be established; though the soldiers in general discovered themselves to be averse to any thing of monarchy, while every one of them was a monarch in his own regiment or company, at the same time that the lawyers were, most of them, for a mixt monarchical government^h. After the death of General Ireton, he married his widow, the daughter of Oliver Cromwell; under whom, in July 1652, he was appointed to command in chief the forces in Ireland, and one of the Commissioners for the civil affairs of that kingdom; upon which posts he entered in September followingⁱ, and under his conduct Ireland was soon reduced to a perfect subjection^j; and he was made Lord Deputy of it, after his father-in-law had assumed the Protectorship^k. Notwithstanding this, he, in conjunction with Disbrowe and Lambert, vigorously opposed Cromwell's taking the title of King, when pressed upon him by the Parliament in May 1657^l; on which account it is probable, he was soon after removed from his post of Lord Deputy, which was given to Col. Henry Cromwell, the Protector's younger son; though Fleetwood had afterwards so much regard shewn him, as to be appointed, in December following, one of the other house of Parliament^m.

UPON his brother-in-law Richard Cromwell's succeeding to the title of Protector, he signed the order for his proclamationⁿ; but soon discovered his enmity to that succession, being disappointed of the Protectorship, which he had expected, and determined, that no single person should be his superior^o. He joined therefore with the discontented officers of the army, in deposing Richard, after he had persuaded him to dissolve his Parliament^p; and invited the Members of the Long-Parliament, who had continued sitting till April the 20th 1653, when they were dissolved by Oliver Cromwell, to return to the exercise of their trust; upon whose meeting in May 1659, he was chosen one of the Council of State^q, and the next month made Lieutenant General of the forces^r; which post he held till the 12th of October following, when he was appointed one of the Commissioners to govern all the forces^s; and on the 17th of that month, was nominated by

^a English Baronetage, Vol. I. p. 193, 194, 195. edit. London 1741.

^b Whitlocke's Memorials, p. 87. edit. 1732.

^c Id. p. 137.

^d Id. p. 174.

^e Id. p. 257.

^f Id. p. 488.

^g Id. p. 505, 507, 508, 509.

^h Id. p. 516, 517.

ⁱ Id. p. 558. and Ludlow's Memoirs Vol. I. p. 419.

^j Whitlocke, p. 544.

^k Kennet's Complete History of England, Vol. III. p. 187.

edit. 1706.

^m Ludlow, Vol. II. p. 503.

ⁿ See the Article of OLIVER CROMWELL.

^o Whitlocke,

p. 666.

^p Id. p. 674.

^q Neal's History of the Puritans,

Vol. IV. p. 209, 210. edit. 1738.

^r Id. p. 210. Whitlocke

p. 677. and Clarendon, p. 700, 701. edit. Oxon. 1732.

^s Whitlocke, p. 677, 678.

^t Id. p. 680.

^u Id. p. 684.

100 CHARLES FLEETWOOD, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

the General Council of State, and Commander in chief of all the forces^a. But in December 1659, finding, that his interest declined in the army, who were now zealous to have the Parliament sit again in honour, freedom, and safety, and that this, concurring with the general temper of the nation, would evidently restore the King, he was advised by Whitelocke to send immediately some person of trust to his Majesty at Breda, with offers of restoring him to his rights, and by that means anticipate Monck, who had undoubtedly the same design. Fleetwood in return asked Whitelocke, whether he was willing to undertake that employment; who consenting, it was agreed, that he should prepare himself for the journey that evening or the next morning, while the General and his friends should draw up instructions for him. But Sir Henry Vane, General Disbrowe, and Col. Berry, coming in at that critical moment, diverted Fleetwood from this resolution; who alledged, that those Gentlemen had reminded him of his promise, not to attempt any such affair without General Lambert's consent, while Whitelocke, on the other hand, represented to him, that Lambert was at too great a distance to give his assent to a business, which must be immediately acted, and was of the utmost importance to himself and his friends^b. And indeed he appears, before that time, to have entertained some design of espousing the King's interests, if he had had resolution to execute it; for Lord Mordaunt in a letter to the King, dated from Calais October 11th 1659^c, asserts, that Fleetwood then looked upon his Majesty's restoration as so clearly his interest as well as his duty, that he would have declared himself publicly, if the King or the Duke of York had landed; and that although that engagement failed, he was still ready to come in to his Majesty, whensoever he should attempt in person. Sir Edward Hyde likewise, in a letter to the Marquis of Ormonde from Brussels of the same date, observes^d, that the General made then great professions of being converted, and of his resolution to serve the King upon the first opportunity. But the same noble writer, in his "History of the Rebellion", represents Fleetwood, as "a weak man, though very popular with all the praying part of the army, whom Lambert knew well how to govern, as Cromwell had done Fairfax, and then in like manner to lay him aside;" and that amidst the several desertions of the soldiers from the interests of their officers to the Parliament in December 1659, he remained still in consultation with the "Committee of Safety;" and when intelligence was brought of any murmur among the soldiers, by which a revolt might ensue, and he was desired to go amongst them to confirm them, he would fall upon his knees to his prayers, and could hardly be prevailed with to go to them. Besides, when he was amongst them, and in the middle of any discourse, he would invite them all to prayers, and put himself upon his knees before them. And when some of his friends importuned him to appear more vigorous in the charge he possessed, without which they must be all destroyed, they could get no other answer from him, than that "God had spit in his face, and would not hear him." So that men ceased to wonder, why Lambert had preferred him to the office of General, and been content with the second command for himself^e.

UPON the Restoration, he was one of the persons excepted out of the general act of pardon and indemnity, to suffer such pains, penalties, and forfeitures, not extending to life, as should be inflicted on them by an act to be made for that purpose^f. The remainder of his life he spent privately among his friends at Stoke-Newington near London, where he died soon after the Revolution^g, leaving issue by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Solomon Smith of Norfolk, Esq; one son, Smith Fleetwood, of Feltwell in that County, Esq; who marrying Mary, daughter of Sir John Hartopp, Bart. had two sons, Smith Fleetwood and Charles Fleetwood Esqs^h. General Fleetwood had likewise a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Hartopp, Bart.ⁱ.

^a Id. p. 685.

^b Id. p. 690, 691.

^c Carte's Collection of original Letters and Papers concerning the Affairs of England, Vol. II. p. 228.

^d Neal's History of the Puritans, Vol. IV. p. 215.

^e English Baronetage, Vol. I. p. 196.

^f Ibid. p. 715.

^g Ibid. p. 231.

^h Page 711.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 361.

^j Bishop Kennet's Register and Chroni-





J. Kneller sculp. & del.

In the Collection of Bryan Fairfax Esq. Impensis J. & P. Knapperton London 1738

sculp. pinxit

THOMAS LORD FAIRFAX.

THOMAS Lord Fairfax, Baron of Camerone in Scotland, and General of all the Parliament-forces in England during the civil wars, was son and heir of Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, by the Lady Mary, daughter of Edmund Earl of Mulgrave; and was born at Denton in the parish of Otlay in the County of York, in January 1611-12, and baptized on the 25th of the same month¹. He was educated at St. John's College in the University of Cambridge; and afterwards went a volunteer into the wars in the Low-countries, under the command of Horatio Lord Vere, whose daughter and coheir he married². His first engaging in the civil wars was about the year 1641, when the difference betwixt the King and Parliament had kindled such a flame even in the heart of the state, that before a remedy could be found, the whole body was almost consumed to ashes³. His judgment was for the Parliament, as the King's and kingdom's great and safest council; while others were averse to Parliaments, because those assemblies were not friendly enough to the prerogative. Upon this division, different powers were set up; the Commission of Array for the King, and the Militia for the Parliament⁴. In consequence of this, he was made by the latter General of the horse under his father, who had a commission to be General of the forces in the North⁵. In this post he distinguished himself in such a manner by his bravery and conduct, that, upon the new model of the army in 1644, he was appointed General by the two Houses of Parliament⁶; and under him their forces had such eminent success in the years 1645 and 1646, that there remained in England neither army, nor fortress, to oppose the Parliament in settling the peace of the kingdom.

BUT this advantage was soon clouded by the hypocrisy even of those men, who had been instrumental in bringing the war to a conclusion. The power of the army, which Sir Thomas Fairfax, as General, once had, was usurped by the agitators, the forerunners of confusion and anarchy. His commission obliged him to act with council; but the arbitrary and unlimited power of this new council would act without the General; and all he could do was ineffectual to oppose them, especially when the Parliament itself began to be divided. At this time the pay was withheld from the army, which increased their disaffection: then followed free quarter, and that produced a general discontent through the whole nation; which gave those factious agitators an opportunity of carrying on their design of raising their own fortunes upon the public ruin. Sir Thomas saw, with infinite concern, things reduced to this unhappy situation, in which he was much more desirous of being a sufferer than a commander. Yet before he laid down his commission, he thought proper to consult some friends, rather than gratify his own private reason and inclination; especially having received it from a public authority, which might justly expect to have notice, before he resigned it. This was the real motive of his continuing in the army longer than he would otherwise have done; and indeed it had one eminently good effect, in preserving the Parliament for some time from those violences, which it afterwards suffered from the instruments of confusion⁷. But when their exorbitances grew beyond his power to restrain them, he had recourse to his friends, to procure him a discharge from his command; and several members of Parliament met, and consulted about it, but none would undertake to move it in the House, as affairs then stood, from a thorough persuasion, that such a motion would be displeasing to them. Such was the answer, which he received from them; and they added, that he should satisfy himself, since it would be the Parliament's care to compose all things for the good and settlement of the kingdom. However the army having increased its strength by correspondence with some persons in the Parliament, and marching nearer London, after two days debate in a council of war at Windsor, it was determined to remove all those out of the House of Commons, whom they imagined to be averse to their designs; and the General was pressed to use all expedition in the march. But here he resolved to use a restrictive power, where he had not a persuasive one; and when Cromwell, his Lieutenant-General, and others, urged him to sign orders for marching, he still delayed it, from a just ap-

¹ Wood Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. col. 86. 2d edit.

² Id. ibid.

³ Short Memorials of Thomas Lord Fairfax,

written by himself, p. 94. edit. London 1799.

p. 94, 95. ⁴ Ibid. p. 96.

D d

⁵ Ibid. p. 98.

⁶ Ibid.

⁷ Ib. 103, 104, 105.

prehesion

prehenſion of the conſequences of breaking Parliaments, eſpecially at a time, when the kingdom was falling into a new war; and his delaying three or four days the giving out of thoſe orders diverted this humour of the army from being ſtateſmen, to their more proper duty as ſoldiers, and ſecured the Parliament for above a year from the violence, which was afterwards offered them^b. The ſeizing of the King at Holmby in June 1647 by Cornet Joyce was intirely without Sir Thomas's knowledge, who immediately ſent two regiments of horſe under Col. Whaley, to remove that force, which was put upon him; and ſoon after waited upon his Maſteſty, in order to perſuade him to return to Holmby: but the King reſuſed, telling him, that "he had as good an intereſt "in the army as himſelf;" by which it appeared, that he was fatally deceived into an abſolute confidence in them^c. For the treaty of the Iſle of Wight was ſcarce ended, before his Maſteſty was ſeized by the hands of the ſame perſons, who had taken him from Holmby, and ſoon after brought to his trial; to prepare a way for which extraordinary attempt, the agitating council firſt intended to exclude all thoſe of the Parliament, who were likely to oppoſe them, and carried their deſign with ſuch ſecreſy, that the General, who was now become Lord Fairfax by the death of his father, had not the leaſt intimation of it, till it was actually performed^d. And as he was abſolutely averſe to the trying of the King, ſo after the ſentence was paſſed upon his Maſteſty, he uſed his whole power and intereſt to defer the execution for ſome days, forbearing to come among the officers, and fully reſolved with his own regiment to prevent it, or ſuſpend it, till he could form a party in the army to ſecond his deſign. Beſides, on the very morning of the King's death, he was kept an abſolute ſtranger to what was then tranſacting, being at prayer or in diſcourſe with the officers, till the fact was committed^e; a fact, which he utterly abhorred, and never mentioned without tears^f.

UPON the eſtabliſhment of the new commonwealth, and the declaration of war againſt Scotland for admitting King Charles II. he looked upon thoſe meaſures with great concern. And though he had as much the love of the army as ever, and was with great importunity ſolicited by the Parliament and the ſoldiers to continue his command; and though he might, ſo long as he acted their deſigns, have attained to what height of power and other advantages he pleaſed; yet while he remained in the army, he oppoſed the violence of their counſels, as well as declined the execution of them, but did not reſign his commiſſion, which he had from the Parliament, till the remaining part of that body reſumed it^g.

THE retired part of his life gave him greater ſatiſfaction than all his former victories, when he lived quietly at his ſeat at Nun Appleton in Yorkſhire; always earneſtly wiſhing and praying for the reſtitution of the royal family, and fully reſolved to ſeize the firſt opportunity to contribute his part towards it; which made him always looked upon with a jealous eye by the uſurpers of that time. As ſoon as he was invited by General Monck to aſſiſt him againſt Lambert's army, he chearfully embraced the occaſion, and appeared at the head of a brave body of gentlemen of Yorkſhire; and upon the reputation and authority of his name, the Iriſh Brigade of twelve hundred horſe forſook Lambert, and joined with him; the conſequence of which was the immediate breaking of all Lambert's forces, and by that means giving General Monck an eaſy march into England. This was always acknowledged, not only by that General, but likewise by the King himſelf, as a ſignal teſtimony of his Lordſhip's zeal to make ſatiſfaction for what was paſt, and of the very conſiderable aſſiſtance he gave towards the reſtoring the royal family. After he had waited on his Maſteſty in Holland, as one of the Commiſſioners ſent to invite him home, and had ſeen the King eſtabliſhed on his throne, he retired again to his country ſeat, where he died in peace^h on the 12th of November 1671, in the ſixtieth year of his age, leaving behind him one daughter, Mary, married to George Duke of Buckinghamⁱ.

HE was eminent for his piety, integrity, and invincible courage, joined with the greateſt modeſty and good nature^j. He was likewise a zealous friend to learning; a remarkable inſtance of which he gave upon the ſurrender of Oxford to the Parliament, when he took the utmoſt care for the preſervation of the public library there, which had ſuffered in ſeveral reſpects, while that city had been garriſoned by the royal party^k.

^b Ibid. p. 107,—111. ^c Ibid. p. 112,—116. ^d Id. p. 119, 120.

^e Sir Tho. Herbert's Memoirs, p. 135. edit. London, 1702.

^f Mr. Brian Fairfax's Epistle Dedicatory prefixed to the Short Memorials, p. vi.

^g Short Memorials, p. 126, 127, 128.

^h Mr. Brian Fairfax's Epistle Dedicatory, ubi ſupra, p. vii.

ⁱ Wood, col. 88.

^j Wood, col. 88.

^k Epistle Dedicatory





St. John's press.

In the Collection of the Right Hon.^{ble} the Earl of Oxford.

*St. Andrew's press. & Co. 1742.
Imprinted by J. & P. Knapton, London, 1742.*

SIR HENRY VANE,

KNIGHT.

SIR HENRY VANE, Knt. was descended from an ancient family in the County of Kent, and was eldest son of Sir Henry Vane, Secretary of state to King Charles I. by Frances, daughter of Mr. Darcy of Essex. He was born about the year 1612, and educated first in Westminster school, and thence removed to Magdalen Hall in the University of Oxford^a. He then spent some time in France, and more in Geneva. After his return home, he contracted an unconquerable aversion against the Government and Liturgy of the Church of England; which displeasing his father^b, he transported himself to New England about August 1635^c; and was no sooner landed there, but his eminent parts made him taken notice of, and probably his quality, being the eldest son of a Privy-counsellor, might give him some advantage; so that when the next season came for the election of magistrates, he was chosen Governor. But in this post he had not the good fortune of pleasing the people long, his unquiet and working fancy raising and infusing a thousand scruples of conscience, which they had not brought over with them, nor heard of before. He returned therefore to England^d about September 1637^e; and appearing to be reformed from the extravagancies of his opinions, married a Lady of a good family; and by his father's interest with the Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England, was joined with Sir William Ruffel in the office of Treasurer of the Navy, a place of great trust and profit.

For some time he seemed well satisfied with the Government; but upon his father's receiving a remarkable disobligation from the Lord Strafforde, by the latter's being created, in 1639, Baron Raby, the house and land of Vane, (which title he had promised himself, though it was unfortunately obtained by the Earl, merely out of contempt to that gentleman,) both father and son formed a determined resolution of revenge. For this purpose the latter, who had received the honour of Knighthood at Whitehall on the 23d of June 1640, betook himself to the friendship of Mr. Pym and other declared enemies of the Court, and contributed all that intelligence, which designed the ruin of the Earl, and which fixed himself in the intire confidence of those, who promoted the same; so that nothing was concealed from him, though it is believed, that he communicated his own thoughts to very few^f.

UPON the breaking out of the civil wars, he adhered to the interest of the Parliament with the utmost zeal and vigour; being, in 1643, one of the Commissioners sent by them to invite the Scots to their assistance, under which character he distinguished himself as the "great contriver" and promoter of the Solemn League and Covenant;^g though, even at that time, he was known to have an equal aversion to it, and to Presbytery, as he shewed afterwards upon all occasions, being a zealous Independent^h. In the latter end of the year following, he was the grand instrument of carrying the famous self-denying ordinance, which gave life and spirit to the Independent cause; and in his speech upon introducing the debate on that subject, observed, that though he had been possessed of the Treasurership of the Navy before the beginning of the troubles, without owing it to the favour of the Parliament, yet he was ready to resign it to them; and desired, that the profits of it might be applied towards the support of the warⁱ. He was likewise one of the Commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge in January 1644-5, and in that of the Isle of Wight in 1648; in which last, as he was now determined to procure, if possible, a change in the government, he used all his efforts to retard any conclusion with his Majesty, till the army could be brought up to London; and for that purpose amused the King's party by the offer of a toleration for the Common-Prayer and the episcopal clergy*. However, he did not approve of the force put upon the Parliament by the army, nor of the execution of his Majesty; withdrawing

^a Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 291. 2d edit.

^b Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 62. edit. Oxon. 1732 fol. ^c Earl of Strafforde's Letters, Vol. I. p. 463. edit. London 1739. ^d Clarendon, ubi supra.

^e Earl of Stafford's Letters, Vol. II. p. 116.

^f Clarendon, ubi supra. ^g Id. p. 361. ^h Id. p. 472.

ⁱ Burnet's History of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 44, 45.

for some time from the scene, while these things were acted.¹ But upon the establishing of the commonwealth in February 1648-9, he was appointed one of the Council of State², in which post he was continued, till the dissolution of the Parliament by Cromwell in 1653; to whose authority he always refused to submit, and by whom, being suspected of ill intentions against him, he was imprisoned in Carisbrook-Castle³. After the Protector's death, and the deposing of his son Richard, Sir Henry Vane was, in May 1659, again made one of the Council of State⁴, and on the 26th of October following one of the new Council for the management of public affairs⁵; but January 9th 1659-60, he was discharged from his seat in the Parliament, and confined to his house at Raby in the County of Durham⁶.

UPON the Restoration it was imagined, that, as the Declaration from Breda was full for an indemnity to all, except the Regicides, he was comprehended in it; and his innocence of the King's death was represented in such a manner by his friends, that an address was agreed upon by both Houses of Parliament in his behalf, to which a favourable answer, though in general terms, was returned by his Majesty; and this being equivalent to an act of Parliament, though it wanted the necessary forms, he was thought to be sufficiently secured. But the share he had in the attainder of the Earl of Strafforde, and in the whole turn of affairs to the change of government, and above all the great opinion, which was had of his parts and capacity to embroil matters again, made the Court think it necessary to put him out of the way⁷. He was brought therefore to his trial on the 4th of June 1662, for imagining and compassing the death of King Charles I. and for taking upon him, and usurping the government; in answer to which he urged, that neither the King's death, nor the Members themselves, could dissolve the Long Parliament, whereof he being one, no inferior court could call him in question⁸. But being found guilty, he was on the 14th of that Month beheaded on Tower-hill, where a new and very indecent practice was begun. It had been observed, that the dying speeches of the Regicides had left impressions on the hearers, that were not at all to the advantage of the government; and strains of a peculiar nature being expected from him, to prevent that, drummers were placed under the scaffold, who, as soon as he began to speak of the public, upon a sign given, struck up with their drums. This put him in no disorder; he only desired they might be stopped, for he understood what was meant by it. Then he went through his devotions; and as he was taking leave of those about him, happening to say somewhat with relation to the times, the drums struck up a second time. Upon this he gave over, and died with so much composedness, that it was generally thought, the government had lost more than it had gained by his death⁹.

LORD Clarendon styles him a man of very profound dissimulation, of a quick conception, and very ready, sharp, and weighty expression¹⁰; of a pleasant wit, a great understanding, which pierced into, and discerned the purposes of other men with wonderful sagacity, whilst he had himself "vultum clausum," that no man could make a guess of what he intended; of a temper not to be moved, though compliant, when it was not seasonable to contradict, without losing ground by the condescension¹¹. Bishop Burnet represents him¹² as naturally a very fearful man, whose head was as darkened in his notions of religion, as his mind was clouded with fear; for though he set up a form of religion in a way of his own, yet it consisted rather in a withdrawing from all other forms, than in any new or particular opinions or forms; from which he and his party were called Seekers, and seemed to wait for some new and clearer manifestations. In these meetings he preached and prayed often himself, but with a peculiar darkness, which run likewise through his writings to a degree, that rendered them wholly unintelligible. He inclined to Origen's notion of an universal salvation of all, both the devils and the damned; and to the doctrine of pre-existence. He left a son, Christopher, who was created by King William III. a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Bernard of Bernard's-Castle in the Bishoprick of Durham.

¹ Id. p. 163.

London 1732.

² Whitlocke, p. 678.

³ Whitlocke's Memorials, p. 381. edit.

⁴ Wood, ubi supra.

⁵ Id. 685.

⁶ Id. p. 693, 694.

⁷ Burnet, p. 163, 164.

⁸ Trials. Vol. II.

⁹ Id. p. 361.

¹⁰ See his Trial among the State-

¹¹ Burnet, p. 164.

¹² Vol. I. p. 164.

¹³ Pag. 62.





J. W. G. engraver.

In the Collection of the Lord James Cavendish.

Impressis J. & P. Knapton Londini. 1738.

Sculpsit J. W. G.

JOHN THURLOE, ESQUIRE

SECRETARY of State.

JOHN THURLOE, Esq; Secretary of State to the two Protectors, Oliver and Richard Cromwell, was son of the reverend Mr. Thomas Thurloe, rector of Abbots-Roding in the county of Essex; where he was born in the year 1616, and baptized on the 12th of June^b. He was educated to the study of the law, and afterwards recommended to the patronage of Oliver St. John, Esq; a person of great eminence in that profession, and successively Solicitor-General to King Charles I. and Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas; by whose interest Mr. Thurloe, in the latter end of January 1644-5 was appointed one of the Secretaries to the Parliament commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge^c. In 1647 he was admitted of Lincoln's Inn^d; and in March 1647-8 made receiver or clerk of the curfitors fines, worth at least three hundred and fifty pounds a year, under the Earl of Kent, Lord Grey of Werke, Sir Thomas Widdrington, and Bulstrode Whitelocke, Esq; commissioners of the Great-Seal^e.

THOUGH his attachments were intirely on the side of the Parliament, yet with regard to the death of King Charles I. he declares himself^f, that he was altogether a stranger to that fact, and to all the counsels about it, having not had the least communication with any person whatsoever therein. However, after that extraordinary event, and the establishment of the new commonwealth, he was diverted from the prosecution of his employments in the law, and engaged in public business. For in March 1650-1 he attended the Lord Chief Justice St. John and Walter Strickland, Esq; Embassadors to the States of the United Provinces, as their Secretary, with whom he returned to England in June 1651; and about the beginning of April the year following, he was preferred to the office of Secretary to the Council of State^g; and upon Oliver Cromwell's assuming the Protectorship in December 1653, became Secretary of State. February 10, 1653-4, he was chosen one of the Masters of the Upper Bench of the Society of Lincoln's-Inn; and on the 21st of August 1655, had the care and charge of the postage, both foreign and inland, committed to him by the Protector^h. In Sept. 1656, he was chosen Member of Parliament for the Isle of Elyⁱ; and in April the year following, received the thanks of the Parliament for his care and vigilance in detecting the plot of General Harrison, and others of the fifth-monarchy-men, and for his many other great services to the publick^j. On the 13th of July the same year, he was sworn one of the Privy-Council to the Protector, according to the "Humble Petition and Advice"^k; and November 2d following, was elected one of the Governors of the Charter-house, in the room of Dr. Laurence Wright deceased^l. February the 4th 1657-8, he was made Chancellor of the University of Glasgow^m; and in June following, concurred with Whitelocke in advising the Protector, to leave the persons, who had been detected in a plot, to be proceeded against in the ordinary course of trials at the common law, and not by an high court of justiceⁿ; it being always his opinion, that the forms and rules of the old constitution should on every occasion be inviolably adhered to, especially in the administration of justice.

Upon the death of the Protector Oliver, he was continued in the post of Secretary and Privy Counsellor to his successor Richard Cromwell, though he was very obnoxious to the principal persons of the army, to whose interests, whenever they interfered with those of the civil government,

^a He was collated to that Rectory Sept. 10. 1612. and died there in the latter end of the year 1613. Newcourt Repertorium, Vol. II. p. 499.

^b From the register of the Parish of Abbot's-Roding.

^c Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 127. edit. London 1732.

^d From the register of that Society.

^e Whitelocke, p. 296.

^f Letter to Sir Harbottle Grimston, Speaker of the Convention-Parliament in 1660, published

in Thurloe's State-papers, Vol. VII. p. 914.

^g Ibid. Vol. I. p. 205.

^h Mercurius Politicus, p. 5564.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 7232.

^j Whitelocke, p. 655. and Mercurius Politicus, p. 7727.

^k Mercurius Politicus, p. 7924, and 7940.

^l From the Registers of the Charter-House.

^m State-Papers, Vol. VI. p. 777.

ⁿ Whitelocke, p. 673, 674.

106 JOHN THURLOE, Esq; Secretary of State.

he was a declared enemy. And their resentments against him on that account were carried to so great an height, that they accused him as an evil counsellor, and one, who was justly formidable by the ascendant, which he had gained over the new Protector. For this reason, about the beginning of November 1658, he desired leave to retire from publick business, in hopes, that this might be a means to quiet things, and facilitate the Protector's affairs with the army. But he was prevailed upon still to continue in his employment; and on the 31st of December the same year, was chosen Member of Parliament for the University of Cambridge by an hundred and twenty suffrages, a greater number than was ever known upon the like occasion. He was returned likewise for the town and borough of Wisbech, and for the borough of Huntingdon; but made his election for Cambridge. In April 1659, he used his utmost efforts to dissuade the Protector from dissolving the Parliament; a step which proved fatal to his authority, though, upon his quitting it, Mr. Thurloe still continued in his office of Secretary till January 14th 1659-60, when it was conferred on Thomas Scott, Esq; but on the 27th of February following, upon a report of the Council of State, the Parliament resolved, that Mr. Thurloe should be again made one of the Secretaries of State, and John Thompson, Esq; the other. In April 1660, he made an offer of his service for the restoration of King Charles II, as appears from a letter of the Lord Chancellor Hyde to Sir John Grenville, wherein his Lordship observes, that Mr. Thurloe's offers were very frank, and accompanied with many great professions of resolving to serve his Majesty, not only in his own endeavours, but likewise by the services of his friends; but that these offers were mixed with somewhat of curiosity in Mr. Thurloe, who was very inquisitive to know, whether his Majesty had any confidence in General Monck, or had approached him in the right way; which he desired to know, only to finish what was left undone, or be able the better to advise his Majesty what he was to do therein. The King returned such answers to him as were proper, and desired to see some effects of his good affection, and that then he would find his services more acceptable. However on the 15th of May following, he was committed by the House of Commons to the custody of their Serjeant at arms upon a charge of high-treason; though it was not long before he was released, and retired to Great-Milton in Oxfordshire, where he generally resided, except in term time, when he came up to his chambers in Lincoln's-Inn. He was of great use occasionally to the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, by the instructions, which he gave him with respect to the state of foreign affairs; of which there is a very remarkable instance, among his state-papers, in the recapitulation, which he drew up of all the negotiations between England, France, and Spain, from the time of Oliver Cromwell's taking upon him the Protectorship till the Restoration. He was likewise often solicited by King Charles II. to engage in the administration of publick business; but thought proper to decline those offers.

He died suddenly at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn, on the 21st of February 1667-8, at the age of fifty one, and was interred under the Chapel there with an inscription over his grave. He was twice married, first to a Lady of the family of Peyton, by whom he had two sons, who died before her; and secondly to Anne, third daughter of Sir John Lytcott of East Moulsey in Surrey, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

He was a man of a very amiable character in private life; and, in the height of his power, exercised all possible moderation towards persons of every party. His manner of writing is remarkable above most of his contemporaries for its conciseness, perspicuity, and strength. But the most authentick testimony of his abilities is that vast collection of his State-Papers, in seven volumes in folio, now in the hands of the publick; which place the history of Europe in general, as well as that of Great-Britain and its dominions, during that remarkable period, in the clearest light; and shew at the same time his astonishing industry and application in the management of so great a variety of important affairs, which passed intirely through his hands, with a secrecy and success, not to be paralleled under any other government.

^p See his letter to Henry Cromwell, dated Nov. 2. 1658, in his State-Papers, Vol. VII. p. 490, 491.

^q Mercurius Politicus, p. 135.

^r Ibid. p. 256.

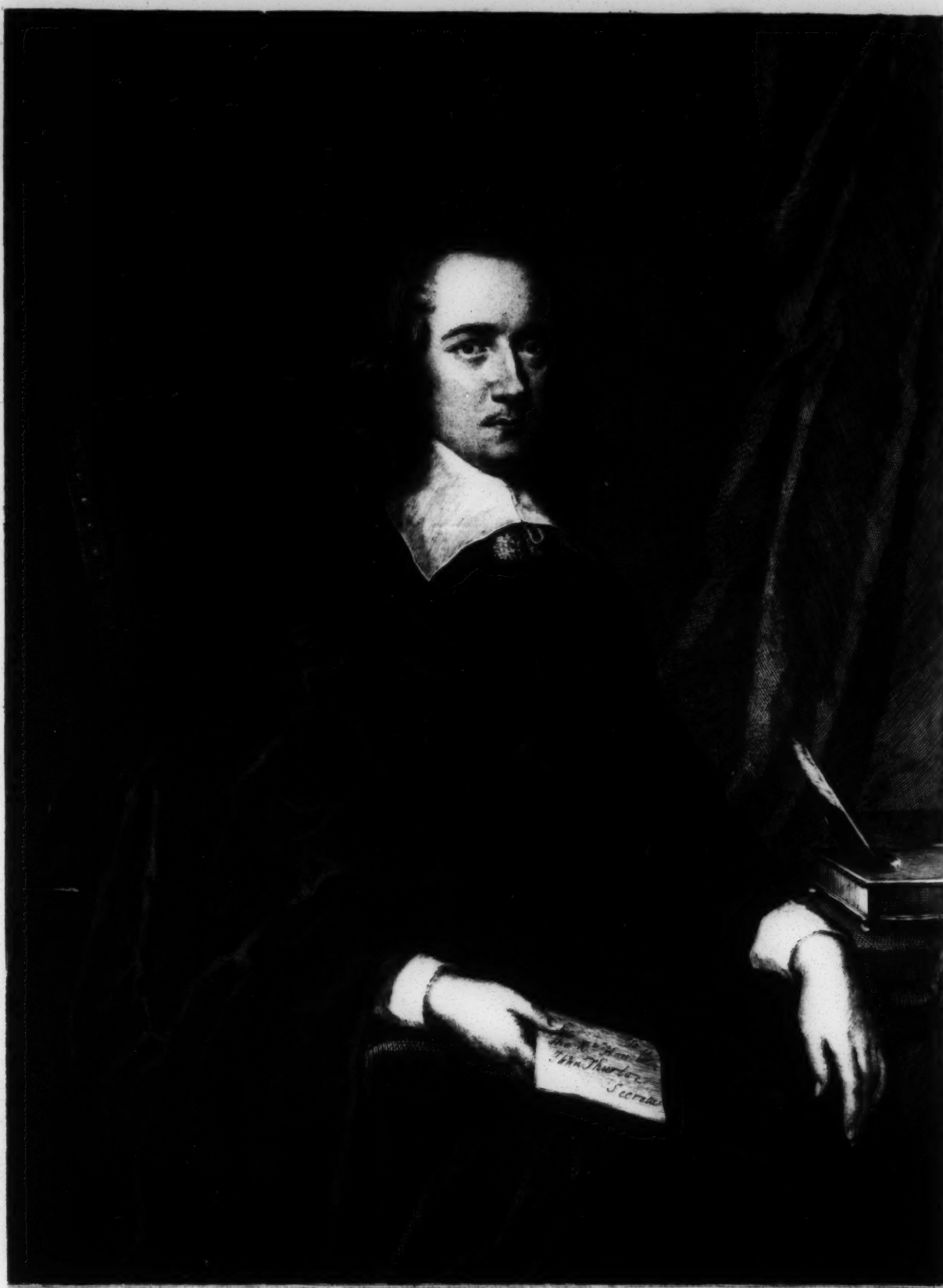
^s Whitelocke p. 777. and Dr. Calamy's Life of Mr. John Howe, prefixed to Mr. Howe's Works, p. 9. Edit. 1724. fol.

^t Mercurius Politicus, p. 1026.

^u Whitelocke p. 697.

^v Dated at Breda, April 23. 1660, and printed among Thurloe's State-Papers, Vol. VII. p. 897, 898.

^w Vol. I. Appendix.



The Right
JOHN

Honourable
THURLOE Esq.
Secretary of State *to the Protector*
OLIVER and RICHARD CROMWELL


From the Original Picture in the possession of the family descendants of Cecil Thurloe.

G. Vertue Sculp. 1741.



In the Collection of the Right Hon. Arthur Onslow Esq^r Speaker of the House of Commons.

*J. Habington sculp. & Amst. 1741.
Impensis L. & P. Anapton Londini. 1741.*

JOHN MILTON.

JOHN MILTON, descended of an ancient family of that name at Milton near Abingdon in Oxfordshire, was son of Mr. John Milton, a scrivener, and born at his father's house in Bread-street, London, on the 9th of December 1608^a. He was educated under a domestic tutor, and likewise at St. Paul's School, under Mr. Alexander Gill, where he made an uncommon progress in learning by his admirable genius and indefatigable application; for from his twelfth year he generally sat up half the night at his studies; and this, with his frequent head-achs, was the first occasion of impairing his sight^b. On the 12th of February 1624-5 he was admitted a pensioner of Christ's College in Cambridge, under the tuition of Mr. William Chapel, afterwards Lord Bishop of Ross in Ireland; and even before that time had distinguished himself by several Latin and English Poems, as he did afterwards, while he continued at the University. In 1628 he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts; and in the twenty-third year of his age wrote a letter to a friend, who had importuned him to enter into holy orders; of which there are two draughts in his own hand-writing among his manuscripts in Trinity-College Library at Cambridge. After he had taken the degree of Master of Arts, which was in 1632, he left the University; and for the space of five years lived with his father and mother at their house at Horton near Colebrook in Buckinghamshire, whither his father, having raised a competent estate, had retired from business. In 1634 he wrote his "Mask performed before the Lord president of Wales at Ludlow-castle."

UPON the death of his mother, he obtained leave of his father to travel; and accordingly set out for France about April 1638. At Paris he was introduced to the celebrated Hugo Grotius; and from thence went to Florence, Sienna, Rome, and Naples; in all which places he was entertained with the utmost civility and respect by persons of the most eminent quality and learning; and was preparing to pass over into Sicily and Greece, when he was diverted from that resolution by the melancholy account of the confusions in England, which afterwards broke out into a Civil War; esteeming it an unworthy thing for him to be taking his pleasure in foreign parts, while his countrymen were contending for liberty at home. He returned to England, after fifteen months absence, about the time of the King's second expedition against the Scots; and hired a lodging in St. Bride's Church-yard in Fleet-street, where he undertook the instruction of his sister's two sons, Edward and John Philips. He did not continue long here, but took a large and commodious garden-house in Aldersgate-street; in which he lived several years; and applied himself to the education of the sons of several of his friends according to a plan of his own^c. In 1641 he published five tracts relating to Church-Government; and in 1643 married Mary, the daughter of Richard Powel of Forest-Hill in Oxfordshire, Esq; who not long after visiting her father in the country, and refusing to return home upon her husband's repeated messages and letters, he seemed resolved to marry another wife, and published four pieces upon the subject of divorce, in which he maintained this position, that "indisposition, unfitness, or contrariety of mind, arising from a cause in nature unchangeable, hindering and ever likely to hinder the main benefits of conjugal society, which are solace and peace, is a greater reason of divorce, than natural frigidity; especially if there be no children, and that there be mutual consent." However upon his wife's submission, he took her home again, and even entertained her father, and several of her brothers and sisters, in his house, till after his own father's death, which was in 1647. About the year 1644 he wrote a little tract upon Education; and in November the same year published his "Areopagitica;" and the year following his juvenile poems were printed at London. About this time it was intended to make him Adjutant-general in Sir William Waller's army; but the new modelling of the army defeated that design. Soon after the march of Fairfax and Cromwell with the whole army through the city, in order to suppress the insurrection, which Brown and Massey were endeavouring to raise against the army's proceedings, he left his great house in Aldersgate

^a Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. Col. 262. 2d. edit. London 1721. See likewise the life of Milton prefixed to the English translation of his Letters of State, p. 4. edit. London 1694.

^b Historical and critical account of the life and writings of

Mr. John Milton, prefixed to the first Volume of A complete Collection of the historical, political, and miscellaneous works of John Milton, p. 1, 2, 3. edit. London 1738. in fol.

^c Ibid. p. 3.—7.

^d Ibid. p. 7.—24.

dergate-street for a small one in High-Holbourn, which opened into Lincoln's-Inn-Fields; where he prosecuted his studies till after the King's trial and death, when he published his "Tenure of Kings and Magistrates;" his "Observations on the articles of Peace between James Earl of Ormonde for King Charles I. on the one hand, and the Irish Rebels and Papists on the other hand;" and his "ΕΙΚΟΝΟΚΛΑΣΤΗΣ."

He was now taken into the service of the Commonwealth, and made Latin Secretary to the Council of State, who resolved neither to write to others abroad, nor to receive any answer, except in the Latin tongue, which was common to them all. In 1651 he published his "Pro populo Anglicano defensio;" for which he was rewarded by the Commonwealth with a present of a thousand pounds. He soon after settled in Petty-France in Westminster, in an house opening into St. James's-Park; where he remained till within a few weeks of the Restoration. By his first wife he had four children, but she dying in child-bed of the fourth, in 1652, he married Catharine, the daughter of Captain Woodcock of Hackney, by whom he had one daughter, who with the mother did not long survive the birth. This second marriage was about two or three years after his being wholly deprived of his sight; for by reason of his incessant studies, and the head-ach, to which he was subject from his youth, and his perpetual tampering with physic, his eyes had been decaying for twelve years before. In 1654 he published his "Defensio secunda," and the year following his "Defensio pro se." Being now at ease from state-adversaries and public contests, he had leisure again to continue his own studies and private designs, particularly his "History of Britain," and his new "Thesaurus Linguae Latinae," which was afterwards made use of by the editors of the Cambridge Dictionary. In 1659, he published his "Treatise of the Civil Power in Ecclesiastical Causes," and his Considerations touching the like-liest means to remove hirelings out of the Church. Upon the dissolution of the Parliament by the army, after Richard Cromwell had resigned the Protectorship, Milton wrote a letter upon the model of Commonwealth, and another piece on the same subject; and in February 1659-60 published his "Ready and easy way to establish a free Commonwealth," and soon after that his "Brief notes upon a late Sermon, entitled, The fear of God and the King." Just before the Restoration he was removed from his office of Latin Secretary, and concealed himself till the Act of Oblivion came forth; when, being secured by his pardon, he appeared again in publick, and took an house in Jewen-street near Cripplegate, where he married his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Minshul of Cheshire, by whom he had no children. Soon after, he removed to an house in the Artillery-walk leading to Bunhill-fields, where he continued till his death, except during the Plague at London in 1665, when he retired with his family to St. Giles Chalfont in Buckinghamshire, at which time his Paradise Lost was finished, though not printed till 1667. In 1670 he published the "History of Britain;" the year following his "Paradise Regained," and "Samson Agonistes;" in 1672, his "Logic;" and the next year his discourse "Of true Religion," &c. He died at his house in Bunhill November 15th, 1674, and was interred near the body of his father in the chancel of the Church of St. Giles's Cripplegate.

His person was very advantageous; his stature did not exceed the middle-size; his limbs well proportioned, nervous, and active; serviceable in all respects to his exercising the sword, in which he much delighted, and wanted neither skill nor courage to resent an affront from men of the most athletick constitutions. In his diet he was abstemious; not delicate in the choice of his dishes; and strong liquors of all kinds were his aversion. His deportment was erect, open, and affable; his conversation cheerful, easy, and instructive; his wit on all occasions at command, facetious, grave, or satirical, as the subject required; his judgment just and penetrating, his apprehension quick; his memory tenacious of what he read; his reading only not so extensive as his genius, for that was universal. He ever expressed the most profound reverence to the Deity; and would say to his friends, that the divine properties of goodness, justice, and mercy, were the adequate rules of human actions, nor less the object of imitation for private advantage, than of admiration or respect for their own excellence and perfection.

^c Id. p. 24.—27.

^d Ibid. p. 30.

^e Ibid.

^f Ibid. p. 31.—38.

^g Ibid. p. 59, 60.





Ans. van Dyck pinx.

In the Collection of the R^o Hon^{ble} S^r Paul Methuen.

Impressis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1740.

J. Mordaunt sculp. Anst. 1740.

JAMES STUART,

Duke of RICHMOND.

JAMES STUART, Duke of Richmond, Lord Steward of the household in the reign of King Charles I. was of the noblest extraction, and nearest allied to that King of any man, who was not descended from King James^a. He was son of Esme Duke of Richmond by Catharine, daughter and sole heir of Sir Henry Darcy, of Brimham in the County of York, Knt. and was born at Blackfriars in London, on the 6th of April 1612^b. King Charles I. took great care of his education, and sent him to travel in France, Italy, and Spain, of which last kingdom he was created a Grandee; and as soon as he returned to England, though he was scarce one and twenty years of age, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and, by his Majesty's means, married to Mary the sole daughter of his deceased favourite Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, with whom he received twenty thousand pounds in portion^c. In 1640 upon the death of his father, he succeeded to his titles and estate, was afterwards made Lord Great Chamberlain and Admiral of Scotland, Lord Steward of his Majesty's household, Warden of the Cinque Ports, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, and Knight of the Garter^d.

UPON the meeting of the Long-Parliament in November 1641, he adhered firmly to the King's interest, and upon all occasions distinguished his zeal for his Majesty. This highly exasperated the contrary party against him, who endeavoured, says Lord Clarendon^e, to remove him from the King, both because they had a mind to have his office of Warden of the Cinque-Ports from him, that it might be conferred on the Earl of Warwick; and as he was almost the only man of great quality and consideration about the King, who did not in the least degree stoop or make court to them, but opposed them boldly in the House, and all other ways pursued his master's service with his utmost vigour and intenseness of mind. They could not charge him with any thing like a crime, and therefore only intended by some vote to brand him, and make him odious; by which, they presumed, they should at last make him willing to ransom himself by quitting that office, for which there was some under-hand treaty by persons, who were solicitous to prevent farther inconveniences; and when at last the Duke was induced to resign it to the Earl of Warwick, they no longer urged the discourse of evil counsellors. But an incident happened soon after, which again exposed him to the resentments of the anti-court party; for upon occasion of a tumultuary cry of that party in the House of Lords to adjourn, on account of some overtures, which did not please them, the Duke said, though without directing himself to the Speaker of that House, that if they would adjourn, he wished it might be for six months. Upon which one of them immediately moved, that the House might not rise; and that the Duke should explain himself, and answer for the making such a motion, as being granted, would be destructive to the commonwealth. The Duke replied, that he had made no motion, but only used that expression to shew his dislike of the other motion to adjourn, at that time, when there was business in agitation of great concernment; and that when he spoke, all men being on their feet, and out of their places, he conceived the House had been risen. However he was required to withdraw, and after a very warm debate, it was resolved by the major part, that he had committed no offence; while the others entered a protestation, that they were free from the mischiefs or inconveniences, which might attend the not punishing of an offence, tending so much to the prejudice of the King or kingdom^f. This protestation was the next day taken notice of in the House of Commons, and vehemently urged against the Duke, with several reflections on his education, interest, and religion: in answer to which it was alledged, that he was a person of honour

^a Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 301. edit. Oxon. 1732. fol. ^b Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 426.

^c Clarendon, ubi supra.

^d Dugdale, p. 427.

^e Id. p. 90.

^f Id. p. 133, 134.

and integrity, and of so unblemished a reputation, that in all the discovery of the court-offences, there was not any to his disadvantage. That his education had been, according to the best rules of the greatest persons, for some years beyond the seas; and that having spent a considerable time in France and Italy, he visited Spain, where his great quality being known, and without question as a compliment to this kingdom, with which it was then in strict alliance and confederacy, the King of Spain had conferred the honour of Grandee upon him; which was of no other advantage or signification to him, than to be covered in the presence of that King, as the principal subjects there are. That his affection to the Protestant religion was unquestionable and very eminent: and though his sisters, who had been bred under their mother, were Roman Catholics; yet his brothers, of whose education he had taken the sole care, were very good Protestants. But notwithstanding these and other reasons urged in his favour, it was resolved by the majority of voices, not half the House being present at the end of so long a debate, that they should accuse the Duke to the Lords of being one of the malignant party, and an evil counsellor to his Majesty; and desire them to join in a request to the King, that he might be removed from any office or employment about his person. This was solemnly recommended to the Lords accordingly, and by them so far received, that, though the request was rejected, no dislike nor disapprobation of the matter or manner was in the least discovered^a.

WHEN the King and Parliament appeared against each other in arms, the Duke attended his Majesty; by whom, in December 1644, he was sent, together with the Earl of Southampton, from Oxford, with a message to the Parliament for a treaty^b; which being agreed to, he was appointed one of the King's Commissioners at Uxbridge^c. After his Majesty's death, he obtained leave to attend his body at his funeral in the chapel at Windsor^d.

HE died himself March 30th 1655, and was interred on the south side of Henry VII's chapel in Westminster-abbey; leaving issue Esme, his only son, and a daughter Mary, married to Richard Earl of Arran, second son of James the first Duke of Ormonde^e.

HE was, according to Lord Clarendon^f, a man of very good parts and an excellent understanding; yet, which is no common infirmity, so diffident of himself, that he was sometimes governed by men, who judged much worse than himself. He was of a great and haughty spirit, and so punctual in point of honour, that he never swerved a tittle. He had so intire a resignation of himself to the King, that he abhorred all artifices to shelter himself from the prejudice of those, who, how powerful soever, failed in their duty to his Majesty; and therefore he was pursued with all imaginable malice by them, as one, who would have no quarter upon so infamous terms, as but looking on, whilst his master was ill used. As he had received great promises from the King, so he sacrificed all he had to his service, as soon as his occasions called for it; and lent his Majesty at one time twenty thousand pounds together; and as soon as the war begun, engaged his three brothers, all gallant Gentlemen, in the service, in which they all lost their lives. Mr. Lloyd likewise observes^g, that his courtesy was his nature, not his art; and his affability, not a servile popularity, or ambitious insinuation, but the native gentleness of his disposition; that his knowledge was very extensive, but that he was "less forward in the practice and traverses of war, than in "treaties of peace, where his honour ennobled his cause, and his moderation advanced it; and "that when his master's cause was irrecoverably ruined, he retired to a private course of life, where "cheerful and unconcerned, in expectation he provided for the worst, and hoped for the best, "in the constant exercise of that religion, which he and his maintained more effectually by their "examples than with their swords; doing as much good in encouraging the orthodox by his presence, as in relieving them by his bounty. In a word, we may say of him, as Macarius doth "of Justin; there was no vice, but he thought below him, and no virtue, which he esteemed "not his duty or his ornament."

^a Id. p. 134, 135.
^b Id. p. 569, 570.

^c Id. p. 423.
^d Dugdale p. 427.

^e Id. p. 425, 426.
^f P. 301.

^g Memoirs, p. 334, edit. London 1668 fol.





J. Houbraken Sculpit. Amst. In the Collection of the Hon. John Spencer Esq. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1738. Art. Van Dyck pin.

GEORGE DIGBY,

Earl of BRISTOL.

GEORGE DIGBY, Earl of Bristol, son and heir of John, Earl of Bristol, by Beatrice, daughter to Charles Walcot, of Walcot in Shropshire, Esq; was born at Madrid in Spain, where his father was Ambassador, in the month of October 1612^a, and baptized on the 5th of November following, in honour of the deliverance from the Gun-powder-treason on that day^b. On the 15th of August 1629, he was entered a nobleman of Magdalen College in the University of Oxford, where he prosecuted his studies with great vigour and success^c; and in 1636, upon his Majesty's visiting that University, was, among many other persons of honour, created Master of Arts^d. In the years 1638 and 1639, he held a correspondence by letters with Sir Kenelm Digby, in defence of the protestant religion, which he maintained with great strength of reason, and elegance and vivacity of style, against that gentleman's exceptions; as appears from the letters themselves, which were published in 1651, with Sir Kenelm's answers.

In the beginning of the Long Parliament, of which he was a member, he exerted himself with prodigious zeal against the measures of the Court; for on the 9th of November 1640, he made a very elaborate speech against the levying of ship-money, the abuses in pressing foldiers, the multitude of monopolies, and other grievances; urging, that a remonstrance might be presented to the King concerning the deplorable state of the kingdom^e; and on the 19th of January following, he made another speech in favour of Triennial Parliaments^f. He was likewise appointed one of the managers of the evidence in the House of Commons against the Earl of Strafford^g; but upon the debate concerning the Bill of Attainder of that Earl on the 21st of April 1641, he declared himself absolutely unsatisfied with the main foundation of that bill, Sir Henry Vane's evidence and notes, concluding with a motion to lay aside the bill, and bring in another to secure the state from all future mischiefs, which could arise from that Earl^h. This speech was highly resented by many in the Parliament; and being printed, one part of it was ordered by them to be burnt by the hands of the common hangmanⁱ. Nor did the resentments of the anti-court party stop here; for, on the 10th of June following, he was expelled the House of Commons for endeavouring to invalidate the evidence, and asperse the veracity of Col. Goring, who had discovered a design of bringing up the army to over-awe the Parliament; but on the same day he was called by the King's writ into the House of Peers^k. He now engaged with determined resolution in his Majesty's service; who by his advice was induced to impeach at once six of the principal men of the opposite party, Lord Kimbolton, Mr. Pym, Mr. Hamden, Mr. Hollis, Sir Arthur Haslerig, and Mr. Strode^l. But in January 1641-2, upon his Lordship's going with Col. Lundsford to visit some disbanded officers at Kingston in Surrey, he was accused by the House of Commons of High-treason, in the House of Peers, for levying war against the King and Parliament^m. This occasioned him to retire to Hollandⁿ; from whence writing a letter to his brother-in-law Sir Lewis Dives, inclosing another to the Queen, and those letters being intercepted, and brought to the House of Commons, he was a second time charged with High-treason^o. However, in 1642, he ventured back privately into England, and staid some days in disguise at York, conferring so secretly with the King, that no notice was taken of him; and finding by the situation of his Majesty's affairs, that it was not yet proper for him to appear, he resolved to return to the Queen in Holland, and hasten the provision of arms and ammunition so necessary for his Royal Master's defence. But the bark, in which he was going over, being taken by the Parliament's ships, he was carried to Hull, where he disguised himself so artfully, that he was not known, till he discovered himself to Sir John Hotham, the governor of that town, whom he prevailed upon to promise to surrender it to the King; which engagement, though afterwards

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 437. and Wood's Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. Col. 579. 2d. edit.

^b This appears from a letter of Mr. John Sanford, his father's Chaplain, to Sir Thomas Edmonds, Ambassador in France, dated at Madrid the same day, among the MS State-papers of Sir Tho. Edmonds, Vol. VII. p. 461.

^c Wood, ubi supra.

^d Id. ibid.

^e Nalson's Collections, Vol. I. p. 505.

^f Rushworth's Collections, part III.

^g Nalson, Vol. II. p. 175.

^h Echard's History of England, p. 508, 509. 3d. edit.

ⁱ Clarendon, History of the Rebellion, p. 118. edit. Oxon.

^j Id. p. 125, 126.

^k Id. p. 141.

^l Id. p. 141, 142.

^m Whitelocke's Me-

ⁿ Wood, Col. 580.

^o Id. p. 125, 126.

broken,

broken, he carried to his Majesty at York, where his Lordship now appeared publicly^a. In 1643 he was made one of the Secretaries of State to his Majesty, and High-Steward of the University of Oxford^b; and, on the 20th of September the same year, was present at the battle of Newbury, where he met with an escape agreeable to the romantick course of his whole life, his face being much hurt by powder at the mouth of a pistol, when the bullet was neither felt nor found^c. In 1645 he was appointed Lieutenant-General of all the King's forces on the North of Trent; but soon after intirely routed at Sherborne in Yorkshire^d; and in his baggage was taken his cabinet of secret papers and letters, which were ordered by the Parliament to be printed, as the King's letters taken at Naseby had been before, though in an unfair manner, such being suppressed, as were to his advantage^e. After this defeat he transported himself to the Isle of Man, from thence to Ireland, and next to the Isle of Jersey, in order to engage the Prince of Wales to go into that Kingdom^f; and soon after retired himself into France^g. Upon the death of his father, January 16th, 1652-3, he succeeded to the title of Earl of Bristol^h. He was likewise employed in the service of the French Court, as Lieutenant-General of their Army in Italyⁱ, having reconciled himself to the Church of Rome^j. But upon the signing of the treaty between Cromwell and the King of France in 1657, he was obliged to leave that kingdom, and went to wait upon King Charles II. at Bruges, and thence to the Spanish army under the command of Don John of Austria, with whom he highly ingratiated himself, and was very instrumental in recovering St. Ghislain to the Spaniards^k.

After the Restoration he was made Knight of the Garter^l, and was a very frequent speaker in the House of Lords, and an implacable enemy to the Earl of Clarendon, against whom, on the 10th of July 1663, he exhibited articles of High-treason and other crimes; which were rejected by that House^m. And though he continued a professed Roman-catholick, yet in the debate upon the Test-bill, on the 15th of March 1672-3, he made a very strong speech in favour of it, declaring himself a Catholick of the Church of Rome, not of the Court of Romeⁿ. In his last sickness, he made use of no priest of the Roman-catholick religion, nor minister of any other; but was observed to be very devout and frequent in prayer^o. He died at Chelsea near London, on the 20th of March, 1676-7 at the age of sixty-four, and was interred in the church there^p. By his lady, Anne, daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, he had issue two sons and two daughters^q.

He was a man of extraordinary parts by nature and art, and of an education as accomplished as any person in that age; a gallant and beautiful person, of great eloquence and gracefulness in his discourse, though with some little affectation; and of so universal a knowledge, that he never wanted subject for conversation. He was heroically brave and enterprising, and equal for the most part to the greatest affairs; but at the same time the unfittest man to conduct them, being hurried on by a superior ambition, and vanity, and confidence in himself, which sometimes intoxicated, transported, and exposed him^r. He was much given to speculations in Astrology^s; and his fatal infirmity was, that he too often thought difficult things very easy, and considered not possible consequences, when the proposition administered something, that was delightful to his fancy, by pursuing whereof he imagined he should reap some glory to himself, of which he was immoderately ambitious. So that if the consultation were upon any action to be done, no man more cheerfully resigned his own conceptions to a joint determination; but when it was once affirmatively resolved (besides that he might possibly reserve some impertinent circumstances, as he thought, the imparting whereof would change the nature of the thing,) if his fancy suggested to him any particular, which himself might perform in that action, upon the imagination, that every body would approve it, if it were proposed to them, he chose rather to do, than communicate it, that he might have some signal part to himself in the transaction, in which no other person might claim a share. By this unhappy temper he often involved himself in very unprosperous attempts; and his master King Charles I. himself was most unfit to be served by such a counselor, being too easily inclined to sudden enterprizes, and as easily startled, when they were entered upon^t.

^a Ibid. p. 231, 232.^b Wood, ubi supra.^c Clarendon, p. 684, 685.^d Dugdale, ubi supra.^e Clarendon, p. 370.^f Id. p. 472.^g Echard, p. 619.^h Id. p. 487, 488.ⁱ Id. 488, 489.^j Echard, p. 809, 810.^k Id. p. 891, 892.^l Dugdale, ubi supra.^m Clarendon, p. 684.ⁿ Sir Phil. Warwick's Memoirs, p. 291.^o Wood, col. 581.^p Dugdale, ubi supra.^q Rapin's History of England, Vol. II. p. 598. of Tindal's Translat. in fol. and Sir Ph. Warwick's Memoirs, p. 290.^r Clarendon, p. 112, 113.^s Warwick's Memoirs, p. 290.^t Id. p. 684, and Sir Phil. Id. p. 113.





J. Kneller sculp. Amst.

In the Collection of the Hon: John Spencer Esq^r Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1738.

Ant: van Dyck pinx.

WILLIAM RUSSEL,

Duke of BEDFORD.

WILLIAM RUSSEL, the first Duke of Bedford, was eldest son of Francis Earl of Bedford, by Catharine, sole daughter and heir of Giles Bridges, Lord Chandos; and was born in the year 1614^b. He was educated in Magdalen-college in the University of Oxford; and made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I^a. He was a Member of the Long-Parliament, which met at Westminster November 3d 1640; and on the 9th of May following, upon the death of his father, succeeded him in his honours and estate^c.

In July 1642, he was appointed by the Parliament General of the Horse, in the army raised in their defence against the King; and the Marquis of Hertford being sent by his Majesty into the West to levy forces, in order to relieve Portsmouth, the Earl of Bedford had the command of seven thousand foot and eight full troops of horse, to prevent his making his head in those parts; and marched with such expedition, that he forced the Marquis out of Somersetshire, where his power and interest were believed unquestionable, and so destroyed all hopes of forming an army for the King in the West^d. He afterwards joined the Earl of Essex, and in the battle of Edgehill commanded the reserve of horse^e, which saved the whole army, when the horse of both wings had been defeated, and, after doing great execution on the King's infantry, brought off their own foot; so that it became doubtful, who had the victory, this reserve being the only body of forces, that stood their ground in good order^f. In 1643, he, and the Earls of Holland and Clare, conferred with the Earl of Essex, who grew weary of the war; and they had so much influence in the House of Lords, that, on the 5th of August the same year, that House desired a conference with the Commons, and declared to them their resolution of sending propositions for peace to the King, and hoped they would join with him. But by the artifice of Pennington, Lord-Mayor of London, who procured a petition from the Common-council of that city against the peace, such tumults were raised to terrify these Lords, that they left the town, the Commons refusing to agree to their propositions^g. The Earls of Bedford and Holland resolved therefore to go to Oxford; but their purpose being discovered or suspected, they with some difficulty got into the King's garrison at Wallingford, from whence the Governor sent an account of their arrival to the council at Oxford. The King was then at the siege of Gloucester, and the council divided in their opinions, in what manner to receive them; but his Majesty upon his return determined on a middle way, by allowing them to come to Oxford, and every person to treat them there as they thought fit, while himself would look upon them according to their future behaviour. Accordingly the two Earls came, and, together with the Earl of Clare, entered into the King's service in Gloucestershire^h; waited upon his Majesty throughout his march, charged in the royal regiment of horse at the battle of Newbury with great bravery, and in all respects behaved themselves very wellⁱ. Upon the King's return to Oxford, he spoke to them on all occasions very graciously; but they were not treated in the same manner by others of the Court, so that the Earl of Holland going away first, the Earls of Bedford and Clare followed^j, and came to the Earl of Essex at St. Alban's on Christmas-day 1643. Soon after this, by order of Parliament, the Earl of Bedford was taken into custody by the black rod^k, and his estate sequestered, as was likewise the Earl of Clare's, till the Parliament, upon their successes against the King in 1644, in a kind temper, ordered their sequestrations to be taken off^l; and on the 17th of April the year following the Earl of Bedford, with the Earls of Leicester and Clare, and the Lords Paget, Rich, and

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 380.

^b Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. I. p. 119. 2d. edit. says, that he was in the 87th year of his age at his death in 1700.

^c Earl of Anglesey's Speech in the trial of William Lord Russell. ^d Dugdale, ubi supra.

^e Rushworth's Collect. Vol. IV. p. 29, 30.

^f Dugdale, ubi supra. ^g Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 61.

edit. London 1731.

^h Clarendon's History of the Rebel-

lion, p. 238, 239, 243. edit. Oxon. 1732.

ⁱ Id. p. 252. ^j Id. p. 341, 342.

^k Id. p. 343.—346. and Whitelocke, p. 71.

^l Clarendon, p. 355, 356.

^m Whitelocke, p. 79.

ⁿ Id. p. 355, 356.

^o Id. p. 95.

114 WILLIAM RUSSEL, Duke of Bedford.

Conway, who had left Oxford, and come in to the Parliament at London, took the Covenant before the Commissioners of the Great-Seal¹. However he did not interpose in any publick affairs, till the House of Peers met in 1660, when the Earl of Manchester, their speaker, was ordered by them to write to him to take his place among them; which he accordingly did, being assured of their design to restore the King; and, on the 27th of April that year, he was appointed one of the managers of the conference with the House of Commons, "to consider of some ways " and means to make up the breaches and distractions of the kingdom;" and on the 5th of May was one of the Committee of Peers "for viewing and considering, what ordinances had been " made since the House of Lords were voted useles, which now passed as acts of Parliament; and " to draw up and prepare an act to be presented to the House, to repeal what they should think fit."

AFTER the Restoration of King Charles II. the Earl was so far in his favour, that at the solemnity of his coronation, April 21st 1661, he had the honour of carrying St. Edward's Scepter, and, on the 29th of May 1672, was elected Knight of the Garter; and during that whole reign, as well as the succeeding one, shewed himself on all occasions a firm friend to the constitution, and a zealous assertor of the liberty of the subject and the Protestant religion². When King James II. upon the approach of the Prince of Orange towards London, called an extraordinary council to consider of his Highness's proposals, the Earl was one of that number; and his Majesty under great distraction earnestly applying himself to him, and saying, "My Lord, you are " a good man, and have a great influence; you can do much for me at this time;" his Lordship answered, "I am an old man, and can do but little;" adding with a deep sigh, "I had once " a son, who could now have been very serviceable to your Majesty;" meaning the Lord Russell, who had been beheaded: which struck the King half dead with silence and confusion³.

Upon the advancement of the Prince and Princess of Orange to the Throne, he was sworn one of the Privy Council, and made Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Bedford and Cambridge, and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Middlesex and Liberties of Westminster; and, on the 11th of May 1694, was created Marquis of Tavistock and Duke of Bedford. In 1695, his Grace having settled all things in reference to his grandson's marrying Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of John Howland of Stretham, Esq; who was one of the greatest fortunes of that time, it was thought proper, for the honour of this alliance, to make him Baron Howland of Stretham in Surrey, on the 13th of June the same year.

He died on the 7th of September 1700, in the eighty seventh year of his age; and was interred with his ancestors at Cheyneys in Bucks, where a noble monument is erected for him and his lady⁴, who was Anne, daughter to Robert Carr Earl of Somerset, a lady of great accomplishments both of mind and person, whom he married in July 16⁵, and by whom he had six sons and three daughters, who lived to maturity.

¹ Id. p. 145. ² Collins, p. 117, 118.
³ Rapin, Vol. II. p. 780.

⁴ Collins, p. 118, 119.
⁵ Letters of Thomas Earl of Strafforde, Vol. II. p. 86.





W. Verelsteden pinxit.

In the Collection of S^r Thomas Hanmer Bart.

J. Knapton sculp. & Aust. & P. Knapton Londini 1739.

HENRY BENNET,

Earl of ARLINGTON.

HENRY BENNET, Earl of Arlington, was descended from an ancient family, and was second son of Sir John Bennet of Arlington in Middlesex, by Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Crofts of Saxham in the County of Norfolk^a. He was born in the year 1618^b, and educated at Christ-church in the University of Oxford, where he took the degree of Master of Arts, and distinguished himself by his poetical compositions, several of which were occasionally inserted in books of verses published under the name of the University, and in others in that time. In the beginning of the civil war, when King Charles I. fixed his chief residence at Oxford, he was appointed Under-secretary to the Lord George Digby, Secretary of State; and afterwards entered himself as a volunteer in the Royal cause, and did his Majesty good service, especially at the sharp encounter near Andover in Hampshire^c, where he received several wounds^d. When the wars were ended, he did not leave the King, when success did, but attended his interest in foreign parts; and, in order to qualify himself the better for his Majesty's service, travelled into Italy, and made his observations on the several countries and states of Europe. He was afterwards made Secretary to James Duke of York, and received the honour of Knighthood from King Charles II. at Bruges in March 1658^e, and was soon after sent Envoy to the Court of Spain; in which negotiation he acted with so much prudence and success, that his Majesty, upon his return to England, soon called him home, and made him Keeper of his Privy-purse^f. On the 2d of October 1662, he was appointed principal Secretary of State in the room of Sir Edward Nicholas^g; but by this preferment of his some advances were evidently made towards the interest of Rome; since the new Secretary was one, who secretly espoused the cause of popery, and had much influenced the King towards the embracing that religion, the year before his restoration, at Fontarabia; on which account he had been so much threatened by the Lord Culpepper, that it was believed he durst not return into England, till after the death of that nobleman^h.

MARCH 14th 1664, he was advanced to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Arlington of Arlington in Middlesexⁱ; and, in 1670, was one of the cabinet council, distinguished by the title of the Cabal^k, and one of those Ministers, who advised the shutting up of the Exchequer^l. April 22 1672, he was created Viscount Thetford and Earl of Arlington^m; and on the 15th of June following, was made Knight of the Garterⁿ. On the 22d of the same month he was sent to Utrecht, with the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Hallifax, as Embassadors extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries, to meet jointly with such, as should be appointed by the King of France, and with the Deputies from the States-General. But this negotiation had no great effect^o. In April 1673, he was appointed one of the three Plenipotentiaries from the Court of Great-Britain to Cologne, in order to mediate a peace between the Emperor and King of France^p. In January following, the House of Commons resolving to attack him, as well as the Dukes of Lauderdale and Buckingham, who were likewise members of the Cabal, the last endeavoured to clear himself by casting all the odium upon the Earl of Arlington; who being admitted to make his defence in that House, answered some parts of the Duke of Buckingham's speech, but was so far from giving them satisfaction with regard to his own conduct, that they immediately drew up articles of impeachment against him, wherein he was charged to have been a constant and vehement promoter of popery and popish councils; to have been guilty of many undue practices in or-

^a Supplement to the Peerage of England, p. 195. 196. edit. London 1716. in 8vo.

^b Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. col. 2d Edit. says, that he was 67 years old at his death in 1685.

^c Id. ibid. col. 157.

^d Peerage of England, Vol. II. part I. p. 12. edit. London 1712, in 8vo.

^e Wood, ubi supra.

^f Id. ibid.

^g Bishop Kennet's Register, p. 788, 789.

^h Echard, History of England, p. 805. 3d edit.

ⁱ Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 483.

^k Rapin, Vol. II. p. 655.

^l Id. p. 661.

^m Dugdale, ubi supra.

ⁿ Wood, ubi supra.

^o Rapin, Vol. II. p. 664.

^p Wood, ubi supra.

der to promote his own greatness; to have embezzled and wasted the treasure of the nation; and to have falsely and traiterously betrayed the important trust reposed in him, as a counsellor and principal Secretary of State.¹ Upon this he appeared before the House of Commons, and spoke much more than was expected; excusing himself, though without blaming the King. This had so good an effect, that though he, as Secretary of State, was more exposed than any other, by the many warrants and orders, which he had signed; yet he was acquitted by a small majority. But the care, which he took to preserve himself, and his success in it, lost him his high favour with the King, as the Duke of York was out of measure offended with him; for which reason he quitted his post, and was made Lord Chamberlain² on the 11th of September 1674, with this publick reason given, that it was in recompence of his long and faithful service, and particularly for having performed the office of principal Secretary of State for the space of twelve years to his majesty's great satisfaction.³ But finding, that his interest began sensibly to decline, while that of the Earl of Danby increased, who succeeded Lord Clifford in the office of Lord High Treasurer, which had ever been the height of Lord Arlington's ambition, he conceived an implacable hatred against that Earl, and used his utmost efforts to supplant him; tho' in vain.⁴ For, upon his return from his unsuccessful journey to Holland in 1674-5, his credit was so much sunk, that several persons at Court took the liberty to mimic his person and behaviour, as had been formerly done against the Lord Chancellor Clarendon; and it became a common jest for some courtier, to put a black patch upon his nose, and strut about with a white staff in his hand, in order to divert the King. One reason of his Majesty's disgust to him is thought to have been the Earl's late turning towards the popular stream, and more especially his outward proceedings against the Papists, while the Court knew him to be of their Religion in his heart. And in relation to this a remarkable story is told; that Col. Richard Talbot, afterwards Earl of Tyrconnel, having been some time absent from the Court, upon his return found Lord Arlington's credit extremely low; and seeing him one day acted by a person with a patch and a staff, he took occasion to expostulate this matter with the King, with whom he was very familiar, remonstrating, how very hard it was, that poor Harry Bennet should be thus used, after he had so long and faithfully served his Majesty, and followed him every where in his exile. The King hereupon began to complain too, declaring what cause he had to be dissatisfied with his conduct, "who had of late behaved himself after a strange manner; for not content to come to prayers, as others did, he must be constant at sacraments too." "Why," said Colonel Talbot interrupting, "does not your Majesty do the same thing?" "God's fish," replied the King with some warmth, "I hope there is a difference between Harry Bennet and me." However, in 1679, Lord Arlington was chosen one of the new council to his Majesty⁵; and, upon the accession of King James II. to the Throne, was confirmed by him in the office of Lord Chamberlain.

He died July 28, 1685, aged sixty seven years, and was interred at Euston in Suffolk.⁶ By his lady Isabella, daughter of Lewis de Nassau, Lord Beverwaert, he had one only daughter, Isabella, married to Henry, Duke of Grafton.

He was, according to Bishop Burnet⁷, a proud man; and his parts were solid, but not quick. He had the art of observing the King's temper, and managing it beyond all the men of that time. He was believed a Papist. He had once professed it, and at his death again reconciled himself to the church of Rome. Yet in the whole course of his ministry, he seemed to have made it a maxim, that the King ought to shew no favour to popery, since all his affairs would be ruined, if ever he turned that way; which made the Papists become his mortal enemies, and accuse him as an apostate, and the betrayer of their interests.

¹ Echard, p. 901.
Vol. I. p. 365, 366.

² Burnet, History of his own Time, from the War begun in 1672, to the Peace concluded 1679. p. 394. of the first of his works, edit. 1740.
³ Echard, p. 909.
⁴ Sir William Temple's Memoirs of what past in Europe, Id. p. 974.

⁵ Echard, p. 911.
Vol. I. p. 99.





P. Leys pinxit.

In the Collection of the Right Hon. the Earl of Dysart.

Impensis L. & P. Knapton Londini 1790.

St. Martin's Lane. - Engr. 1790.

JOHN MAITLAND,

Duke of LAUDERDALE.

JOHN MAITLAND, Duke of Lauderdale, was descended of the ancient Family of Maitland, and Lords of Thirlestane in the kingdom of Scotland, of which his grandfather was created a Baron, as his father afterwards was Viscount Maitland, and Earl of Lauderdale, by King James I.^a Upon the breaking out of the wars in Scotland in the reign of Charles I. he was a zealous covenanting; and in January 1644-5, one of the Commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge^b, during which, upon the death of his father, he succeeded to his titles and estate^c; and in which he was very active; "but being, says Lord Clarendon^d, a young man, "not accustomed to an orderly and decent way of speaking, and having no gracious pronunciation, and full of passion, he made every thing much more difficult than it was before." In April 1647, he came with the Earl of Dumfermling to London, with a commission to join with the Parliament Commissioners in persuading the King to sign the covenant and propositions offered to him^e; and in the latter end of the same year, he, in conjunction with the Earl of Lowdon, Chancellor of Scotland, and the Earl of Lanerick, managed a private treaty with his Majesty at Hampton-Court, which was renewed and signed by him on the 26th of December at Carisbrook-Castle; by which, among other concessions, that were very remarkable, the King engaged himself, to employ the Scots equally with the English in all foreign employments and negotiations; and that a third part of all the offices and places about the King, Queen, and Prince, should be conferred upon persons of that nation; and that the King and Prince, or one of them, should frequently reside in Scotland^f. In August the year following, the Earl of Lauderdale was sent by the Committee of Estates of Scotland to the Prince of Wales, with a letter, in which, next to his father's restraint, they bewailed his Highness's long absence from that kingdom; and since their forces were again marched into England, they desired his presence to countenance their endeavours for religion and his father's re-establishment^g. In 1649, he opposed with great vehemence the propositions made by the Marquis of Montrose to King Charles II.^h; and in 1651 attended his Majesty in his expedition into England, but was taken prisoner after the battle of Worcester in September the same yearⁱ, and confined in the Tower of London, Portland-Castle, and other prisons^k, till the 3d of March 1659-60, when he was released from his imprisonment in Windsor-Castle^l.

UPON the Restoration he was made Secretary of State for Scotland^m, and persuaded the King to demolish the forts and citadels built by Cromwell in Scotland; by which means he became very popularⁿ. He was likewise very importunate with his Majesty for his supporting Presbytery in that kingdom^o; though his zeal, in that respect, did not continue long. In 1660, he was appointed Lord Commissioner for the King in Scotland; whither he was sent with great pomp and splendor to bring about some extraordinary points, and particularly the union of the two Kingdoms; for which purpose he made a speech at the opening of the Parliament at Edinburgh on the 19th of October that year, in which he likewise recommended the preservation of the church as established by law, and expressed a prodigious zeal for episcopal government^p. And indeed the enlarging of the King's power and grandeur in that kingdom was much owing to the management of his Lordship, who had formerly been as much for depressing, as he was now for exalting the prerogative; and from the time of his commission the Scots dated all the inconveniences, which they suffered in that and the succeeding reign. For having there undertaken to make his Majesty's power absolute and arbitrary, he stretched the power of the Crown to all kinds of excesses, and assumed to himself a sort of lawless administration, the exercise of which was supposed to be granted to him upon the large promises he had made. In the prosecution of this design, being

^a Dugdale, Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 485.^b Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 125. edit. 1732.^c Clarendon, Hist. of the Rebellion, p. 425. edit. Oxon.^d Ibid. p. 427.^e Clarendon, p. 517, 520.^f Clarendon, p. 539, 540.^g Whitelocke, p. 244.^h Whitelocke, p. 329. andⁱ Clarendon, p. 579.^j Ibid. p. 610. and Whitelocke, p. 507, 509.^k Burnet, Vol. I. p. 101.^l Burnet, Vol. I. p. 110.^m Id. p. 107, 108, 109.ⁿ Id. p. 861, 862. 3d edit.^o Whitelocke, p. 697.^p Ibid. p. 107.^q Echard, Hist. of England,

more apprehensive of other men's officious interfering, than distrustful of his own abilities, he took care to make himself his Majesty's sole informer, as well as his sole Secretary; and by this means, not only the affairs of Scotland were determined in the Court of England, without any notice taken of the King's Council in Scotland, but strict observation was also made of all Scots men, who came to the English Court; and to attempt an address and access to his Majesty, otherwise than by his Lordship's mediation, was to hazard his perpetual resentment. By these ways he gradually made himself almost the only significant person of the whole Scots nation; and in Scotland itself procured to himself so sovereign an authority, as to name the Privy-counsellors, to place and remove the Lords of the Session and Exchequer, to grant gifts and pensions, to levy and disband forces, to appoint general officers, and to transact all matters of importance. Besides which, he was one of the five Lords, who had the management of affairs in England, and were styled the Cabal; and in 1672, was made Marquis of March, and Duke of Lauderdale, and Knight of the Garter. But these honours did not protect him from the indignation of the House of Commons; by whom, in November the year following, he was voted a "grievance, and not fit to be trusted or employed in any office or place of trust". And though his Majesty thought proper on the 25th of June 1674, to create him a Baron of England by the title of Baron of Petersham in Surrey, and Earl of Guilford, yet the House of Commons the next year presented an address to the King to remove him from all his employments, and from his Majesty's presence and councils for ever; which address was followed by another of the same kind in May 1678, and by a third in May the year following.

He died on the 24th of August 1682. By his first Lady, Anne, daughter and co-heir of Alexander, Earl of Hume in Scotland, he had one daughter, Mary; and by his second, Elizabeth, daughter of William, Earl of Dyfart, had no issue.

He was, according to Lord Clarendon, a man of parts and industry, but loved pleasures too much; proud, ambitious, insolent, imperious, flattering, and dissembling; and had courage enough not to fail where it was absolutely necessary, and no impediment of honour to restrain him from doing any thing, that might gratify any of his passions; nor was his fiery spirit capable of any moderation. Dr. Kennet likewise observes, that he had neither morals nor any reputation or integrity; but was of an impetuous spirit, a great promoter of arbitrary power, and indeed the underminer of Episcopacy in Scotland, by laying it on a new foundation, the pleasure of the King. Bishop Burnet's character of him is as follows. He made a very ill appearance, and his whole manner was rough, and boisterous, and very unfit for a court. He was very learned not only in Latin, in which he was a master, but in Greek and Hebrew. He had read a great deal in divinity, and almost all the historians ancient and modern; so that he had great materials. He had with these an extraordinary memory, and a copious but unpolished expression. He had a violence of passion, that carried him often to fits like madness, in which he had no temper. If he took a thing wrong, it was a vain thing to study to convince him; that would rather provoke him to swear, he would never be of another mind: he was to be let alone; and perhaps he would have forgot what he had said, and come about of his own accord. He was a very cold friend, but a very violent enemy. He seemed at first to despise wealth; but he delivered himself up afterwards to luxury and sensuality; and by that means run into a vast expence, and stuck at nothing, that was necessary to support it. In his long imprisonment he had great impressions of religion on his mind; but he wore these out so intirely that scarce any trace of them was left. He was in his principles much against popery and arbitrary government; and yet by a fatal train of passions and interests, he made way for the former, and had almost established the latter. And whereas some by a smooth deportment made the first beginnings of tyranny less discernible and unacceptable; he by the fury of his behaviour heightened the severity of his ministry, which was more like the cruelty of an inquisition, than the legality of justice. With all this, he was a Presbyterian, and retained his aversion to King Charles I. and his party to his death. The Duke of Buckingham used to call him a man of a blundering understanding.

^a Id. p. 862.

^b Dugdale, ubi supra, p. 487.

^c Echard, p. 897.

^d Echard, p. 913.

^e Id. p. 865.

^f Dugdale, ubi supra.

^g Id. p. 939.

^h Id. p. 976.

ⁱ Vol. III. p. 405.

^j Id. p. 579.

^k Kennet's Complete History of England,

^l Dugdale, ubi supra.

^m P. 525.

ⁿ Ubi supra.

^o Vol. I. p. 101.





G. Kneller del. 1744.

— in the possession of Sir John Willis Esq.

Impressum J. P. Knapp in London.

THOMAS WILLIS, M.D.

DR. THOMAS WILLIS, an eminent English Physician in the seventeenth century, was eldest son of Mr. Thomas Willis, by Rachel his wife, daughter of Mr. Howell, and was born January the 27th 1621, at Great Bedwin in Wiltshire. Having laid a good foundation of grammar-learning under Mr. Edward Sylvester, a noted Schoolmaster in All-Saints Parish in Oxford, he became, in 1636, through the patronage of Mr. Thomas Iles, Canon of Christ Church, a Member of that College; and applying himself vigorously to his studies, took the degree of Batchelor of Arts June the 19th 1639, and that of Master June the 18th 1642; about which time Oxford being garrisoned for the King, he, among other scholars who continued there, bore arms for his Majesty's defence, and devoted his leisure hours to the study of physic, in which faculty he took the degree of Batchelor, December the 8th 1646. The garison of Oxford being then surrendered to the Parliament, he applied himself to the practice of his profession, in which he soon became very eminent, and settled in St. John Baptist's parish in Oxford, in an house opposite to Merton-College, where he appropriated a room to be an oratory for divine service, according to the Church of England, to which he sincerely adhered, even in times of the greatest danger. In this room Mr. John Fell, afterwards Dean of Christ Church and Bishop of Oxford, whose sister Mary our author had married, Mr. John Dolben, afterwards Archbishop of York, and Mr. Richard Allistree, afterwards Provost of Eaton-college, constantly exercised the liturgy and sacraments, according to the Church of England; to which most of the Royalists in Oxford, especially scholars, who had been ejected, daily resorted. August the 25th 1660, he became Sedleian Professor of natural philosophy, in the room of Dr. Joshua Crofts then ejected; and October the 30th following took the degree of Doctor of Physick; and being sent for to most of the people of quality about Oxford, in one of his journeys, in April 1664, he discovered the famous medicinal spring at Astrop near Brackley, having, upon observing his horse drink plentifully of it, made several experiments upon the water.

He was one of the first members of the Royal Society, and soon made his name illustrious by his excellent writings, particularly, his "*Diatribæ duæ medico-philosophicæ de fermentatione, altera de febribus*," and his "*Dissertatio Epistolica de urinis*," printed at the Hague in 1659; his "*Cerebri Anatome*," and his piece "*De ratione motus Musculorum*," published in 1664; his "*Pathologiæ Cerebri, & nervosi generis specimina, in quo agitur de morbis convulsivis & de scorbuto*," in 1667; his "*Affectuum, quæ dicuntur hysterica & hypocondriacæ, pathologia spasmodica, vindicata contra responfionem epistolarem Nath. Highmore, M. D.*" his "*Exercitationes medico-physicæ duæ, 1. de sanguinis accensione: 2. de motu musculari*," in 1670; his "*De animâ Brutorum, quæ hominis vitalis & sensitiva est, exercitationes duæ*," in 1672; and his "*Pharmaceutice rationalis, sive diatriba de medicamentorum operationibus in humano corpore*," in 1674.

In 1666, after the fire of London, he removed to Westminster, upon the invitation of Archbishop Sheldon, and settled in St. Martin's-lane. And as he rose early in the morning, that he might be present at divine service, (which he seldom or never failed) before he visited his patients, he agreed with the schoolmaster, who taught in the vestry-room adjoining to the Church of St. Martin's, to read prayers in that Church at six in the morning in summer, and seven in the winter half year, as well as at five in the evening; and seeing the service at these times greatly frequented, he settled twenty pounds per ann. at his death, which sum he had for some years limited and paid in his life-time to the School-master for the augmentation of his stipend, that his scholars might attend the said prayers at the beginning and ending of their school-hours. He was likewise a liberal benefactor to the poor wherever he came, having from his first prac-

^aWhich they had before constantly done in his room at Christ-Church.

tice allotted part of his profits to charitable uses; his custom being always in the latter years of his life to bestow to those purposes all his Sunday-fees, which amounted to more than those of any other day of the week, his practice being more considerable, than that of any of the physicians his contemporaries.

He was Fellow of the College of Physicians in London, and refused the honour of Knighthood. He was exact and regular in all his hours, and his table was the resort of most of the great men in London. He died at his house in St. Martin's-lane, on the 11th of November 1675, and was interred in the same grave with his wife in Westminster-abbey.

His character is drawn to great advantage by Dr. John Fell, Dean of Christ-Church and Bishop of Oxford, in a postscript added to Dr. Willis's preface to his "*Pharmaceutice rationalis*." And Mr. Wood tells us^b, that he was a plain man, of no carriage, little discourse, complaisance, or society; yet for his deep insight, and happy researches into natural and experimental philosophy, anatomy, and chemistry, for his wonderful success and repute in his practice, and the natural smoothness, pure elegance, and delightful unaffected neatness of his Latin style, none scarce hath equalled, much less surpassed him; that when at any time he is mentioned by authors (as he is very often) it is done in words expressing their highest esteem of his great worth and excellency; that he is placed still as first in rank among physicians; and that he hath laid a lasting foundation of a body of physic, chiefly on hypotheses of his own framing. His merit gained him the highest esteem among those of the first distinction and fortune, as well as genius and learning: and his readiness upon all occasions to serve mankind justly rendered him amiable to every one, who knew him. However notwithstanding the great reputation, which his works raised him both at home and abroad, yet several of them, like those of the immortal Harvey, did not escape the censure even of some persons of real merit. Of this class was Dr. Schellhammer, who in his treatise *de Auditu*, printed at Leyden in 1684, represents Dr. Willis as sometimes defective in point both of judgment and fidelity, when he treats of philosophical and chemical subjects. But Dr. Derham has defended our author against this attack, and observes^c, that this general censure is a very unjust one, since he was a writer of known probity; and though his antagonist, in his treatise abovementioned, has surpassed all, who wrote before him, on that subject; yet his particular exception to Dr. Willis is founded upon a mistake or misrepresentation of the meaning of that author, whose veracity was equally remarkable with his great abilities as an anatomist, a philosopher, and a physician.

Dr. Willis left one son, Thomas, father of Brown Willis, of Whaddon-hall, Esq; eminent for his knowledge in antiquities; and two daughters, Jane, married to Robert Symonds, High-Sheriff for Herefordshire in the last year of King William, and Rachel, married to Roger Lingen of Radhook in Gloucestershire.

^b Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. Col. 249.

^c Physico-Theology B. IV. c. 3. p. 125. 5th. edit.





In the Collection of the Hon.^{ble} Lieutenant General Dormer, at Rousham.

GEORGE MORLEY,

Bishop of WINCHESTER.

DR. GEORGE MORLEY, Bishop of Winchester in the reign of King Charles II, was son of Francis Morley, Esq; by Sarah, sister of Sir John Denham, one of the Barons of the Exchequer; and was born in Cheapside in the City of London, on the 27th of February 1597. He lost his father, when he was but six years of age, his mother at twelve, and that little patrimony, to which he was born, by his father's being engaged for the debts of others. At fourteen years of age, he was elected one of the King's scholars at Westminster-School; and in the beginning of the year 1615, became Student of Christ-Church, in the University of Oxford, where he took the degree of Batchelor of Arts December the 19th, 1618^b; and that of Master June the 14th, 1621^c. He was then appointed chaplain to Robert, Earl of Carnarvon, and his Lady, with whom he lived till he was forty three years old, without having or seeking any preferment in the Church. After this he was collated to the Rectory of Hartfield in Sussex, which, being a Sine-cure, he exchanged with Dr. Richard Stuart, then Clerk of the Closet to his Majesty, for the Rectory of Mildenhall near Marlborough in Wiltshire. But before he had that charge, he had a Canonry of Christ-Church bestowed upon him in 1641 by the King, to whom he was Chaplain in ordinary. This Canonry was the only preferment he ever desired, and of which he gave the first year's profit to his Majesty towards the charge of the war; in the beginning of which he preached one of the first solemn Sermons before the House of Commons, but so little to their approbation, that he was not ordered to print it, as the other preachers had been^d. Notwithstanding this, being then Doctor of Divinity, which degree he took on the 1st of November 1642^e, he was nominated one of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster; but never appeared among them, continuing with his Majesty, and serving him to the utmost of his power, and was particularly ordered by him to engage the University of Oxford not to submit to the Parliament-Visitation. He was likewise employed by that University to negotiate the making good of the articles agreed upon at the surrender of the garrison to the Parliament-forces; and became an advocate for that learned body to the Reforming Committee in some matters relating to the Visitation^f. In this affair he behaved himself with such address, that a leading member of the House of Commons promised him, that he should not be pressed to say, do, or subscribe any thing contrary to his conscience, if he would only give them his word, that he would not actually appear against their proceedings. This seemed at first no very severe offer; but when he began to consider with himself, that Dr. Samuel Fell, Dean of Christ-Church, Dr. Sanderfon, afterwards Bishop of Lincoln, Dr. Hammond, Dr. Gardiner, and others his most valuable friends in that college, would be removed, he chose rather to suffer in such company, than to continue with those, whom the Parliament should nominate in their room^g. In the beginning of the year 1646, he was deprived of his preferments in the Church. After this his Majesty sent for him to assist at the treaty of the Isle of Wight^h; upon whose death, having attended the Lord Capel to his execution, he retired to King Charles II. at the Hague, on whom he constantly waited, till his Majesty went to Scotland; and not being allowed to go with him thither, removed to Antwerp, where for about three or four years he read the service of the Church of England every day, catechised once a week, and administered the Communion once a month to all the English in that City, who would come to it; as he did afterwards at Breda for four years to-

^a Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 768, 769. 2d. edit. London 1721. and Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, Part II. p. 105.

^b Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. I. col. 209.

^c Id. ibid. col. 218.

^d Id. Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 769.

^e Id. Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. col. 29.

^f Id. Athen. Oxon.

Vol. II. col. 769.

^g Id. ibid. Hist. & Antiquitat. Universitat. Oxon. l. I. p. 391, &c. Walker, ubi supra, Part. II. p. 105, 106. and Izaak Walton's Life of Bishop Sanderfon, p. 23.

^h Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. Col. 769.

ⁱ Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, p. 574. edit. Oxon. 1732.

122 GEORGE MORLEY, Bishop of Winchester.

gether. But between his settlement at Antwerp and Breda, he was chaplain to the Queen of Bohemia at the Hague. While he continued abroad, he contracted a friendship with several of the most learned men there, as Andrew Rivetus, Daniel Heinsius, Claudius Salmasius, and Samuel Bochart^k, to the last of whom he wrote a Latin letter from Paris in 1649, declaring his reasons for not coming to the Church of the French Protestants; to which Bochart published an answer in Latin the year following, under the title of "*Samuelis Bocharti epistola, qua respondetur ad tres quæstiones; de presbyteratu & episcopatu*," &c.

AFTER the Restoration of King Charles II. Dr. Morley was first made Dean of Christ-Church, and then Bishop of Worcester, to which see he was consecrated in Westminster-Abbey, October the 28th, 1660; and soon after appointed Dean of the Royal Chapel. In 1662, he was translated to the Bishoprick of Winchester; in which he was confirmed May the 14th, the same year. In this station he verified what the King said, when he bestowed the See upon him, that "he would never be the richer for it;" for he expended eight thousand pounds in repairing Farnham-Castle, and four thousand pounds in purchasing Winchester-House at Chelsea, which he annexed to that See; besides which he laid out considerable sums in repairing the palace at Winchester, and in benefactions to Christ-Church in Oxford. He died at Farnham-Castle on the 29th of October 1684, and was interred in the Cathedral at Winchester.

HE was a very hard student, usually rising about five o'clock in the morning both in winter and summer, though he never went to bed till about eleven in the severest season of the year; nor did he eat more than once in the twenty-four hours. By this means he passed over his life without gout, stone, strangury, or head-ach, or so much as ever keeping his bed for any sickness more than twice^l. Bishop Burnet tells us, that he had been first known to the world as a friend of Lord Falkland's; a circumstance sufficient to raise any man's character. He had continued for many years in the Lord Clarendon's family, and was his particular friend. He was a Calvinist with relation to the Arminian points, and was thought a friend to the Puritans before the wars; but he took care after his promotion to free himself from all suspicions of that kind. He was a pious and charitable man, of a very exemplary life, but extremely passionate, and very obstinate^m. He was in many respects an eminent man, zealous against Popery, though a great enemy to the Dissenters; and considerably learned, with an uncommon vivacity of thought.

HE published several books; particularly "The sum of a short conference between father Darcy a Jesuit, and Dr. Morley, at Brussels, 23 June 1649, stylo novo," printed at London in 4to. "A Letter to a friend in vindication of himself from Mr. Baxter's Calumny," printed at London 1662 in 4to. "An argument drawn from the evidence and certainty of sense against the doctrine of Transubstantiation: A Vindication of the argument drawn from sense against Transubstantiation, from a pretended answer to it by the author of a pamphlet, called, A Treatise of the nature of Catholic Faith and Heresy: An Answer to father Cressy's letter," written about the year 1662: "Epistola apologetica & parænetica ad Theologum Belgam quendam scripta," written at Breda June the 7th 1659, in which he attempts to clear King Charles II. from all suspicion of inclining to Popery, and presses the Dutch to employ their speedy and utmost endeavours to restore his Majesty to his Throne. "An Answer to a letter written by a Romish Priest, 1676: "A letter to Anne, Duchess of York, some months before her death," written 24 January 1670; which Duchess had been educated by him at Antwerp in her father's family, but was afterwards reconciled to the Church of Rome: "Ad clarissimum virum Janum Ulitium epistolæ duæ de invocatione sanctorum," written July the first 1659. "A letter to the Earl of Anglesea, of the means to keep out Popery, and the only effectual expedient to hinder the growth thereof;" printed at London 1683. in fol. "A Vindication of himself from divers false, scandalous, and injurious reflections made upon him by Mr. Richard Baxter in several of his writings," printed at London 1683 in 4to.

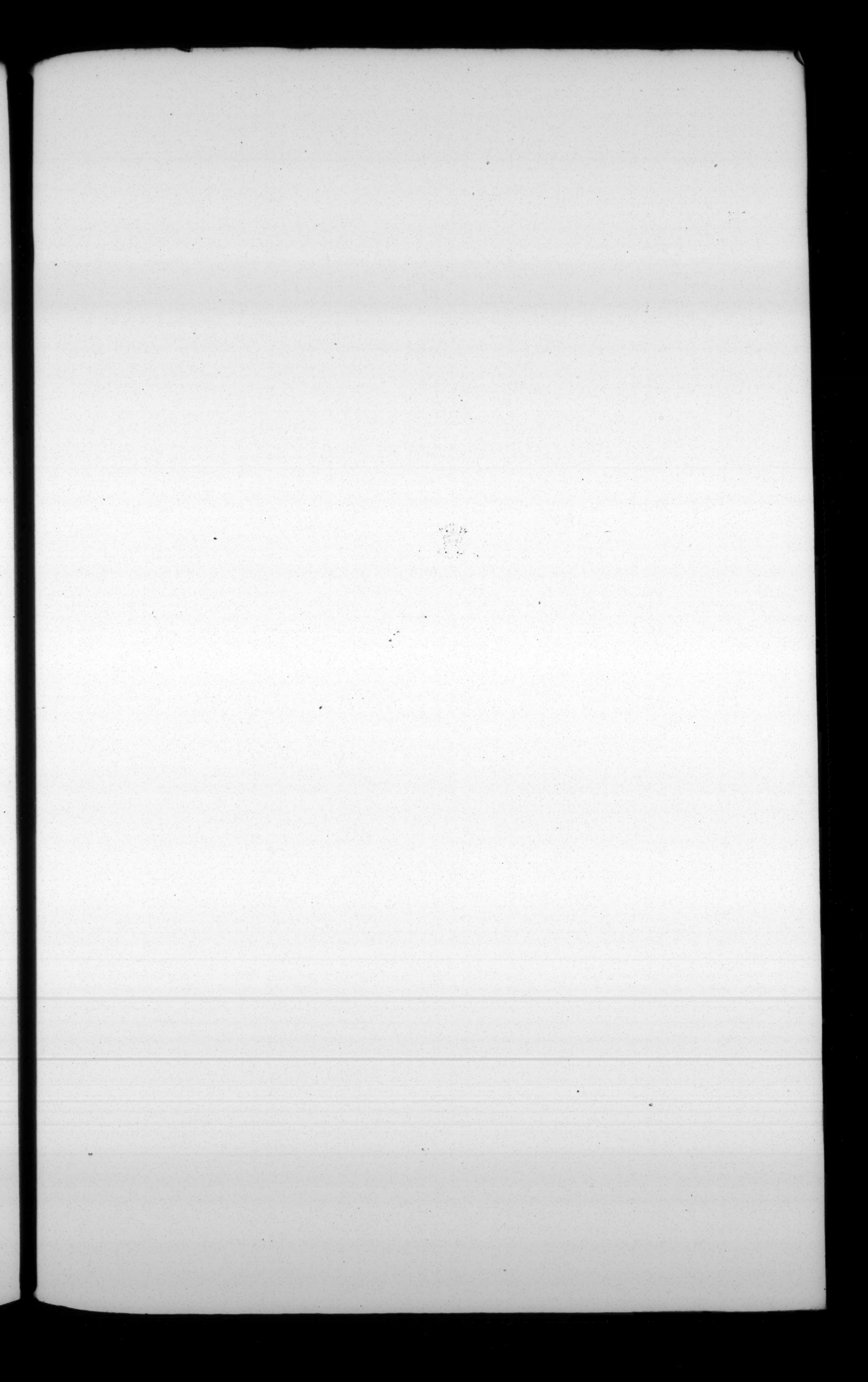
^k Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. Col. 769.

^l Id. ibid. col. 769, 770, 771, 774, and Walker, ubi supra,

p. 105, 106.

^m Ibid. p. 590.

ⁿ History of his own time, Vol I. p. 177.





J. Kneller pinxit

In the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Bedford. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1739.

J. Knapton sculpit. Amst.

WILLIAM LORD RUSSEL.

WILLIAM Lord RUSSEL was second son of William, Earl, and afterwards Duke of Bedford, by Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Car, Earl of Somerset^a. In April 1679, he was appointed one of the new council to his Majesty^b; and the year following was elected Member of Parliament for the County of Bedford, and with great vigour promoted the Bill for the exclusion of the Duke of York from the Throne, the debate upon which was opened by him on the 26th of October, with a declaration of his opinion, that the life of his Majesty, the safety of the nation, and the Protestant religion, were in great danger from popery; and that either that Parliament must suppress the growth and power thereof, or else popery would soon destroy, not only Parliaments, but all that was dear and valuable to them. For which reason he moved, that they might in the first place take into consideration, how to suppress popery, and prevent a popish successor^c. The Bill being accordingly passed in the House of Commons, his Lordship, on the 15th of November, carried it up to the Peers; who rejecting it, the Commons were exasperated at this, and Lord Russel in particular said, that if ever there should happen in this nation any such change, as that he should not have the liberty to live a Protestant, he was resolved to die one; and therefore would not willingly have the hands of their enemies strengthened^d. But these, and the like speeches from other Members, having disgusted the court, the Parliament was prorogued on the 10th of January 1680-1. However, the necessity of the King's affairs requiring the meeting of another Parliament, his Majesty called one, which assembled at Oxford on the 21st of March following; in which Lord Russel served again as Knight of the Shire for the County of Bedford. But another Bill of Exclusion being moved for by Sir Robert Clayton, who was seconded by his Lordship, that Parliament was soon after dissolved, and no other called during the reign of King Charles II.

In June 1683, he was accused of being concerned in the Rye-house-plot; and though he knew of a messenger's being sent for him, before he was apprehended, and might have gone away, he resolved to wait the event, from a persuasion, that his retirement would give the Court too great an advantage against him, and look like confessing a guilt, which he was not conscious of, having no thought of the discourse, that had passed at Mr. Shepherd's, while he was tasting of wines^e. He was brought to his trial at the Old-Bailey on the 13th of July following. The most, that was proved against him, was his being present, where treasonable matter was discoursed, without bearing a part in that discourse, or giving any assent by words, or otherwise, to what was said; which amounted to no more than misprision or concealment of treason. He was a man of so much candour, that he spoke little as to the fact; for being advised not to relate the whole truth, he said he could not speak against what he knew to be true, though in some particulars it had been carried beyond the truth; and as he was not allowed to make the difference, so he left it wholly to the Jury, who brought in their verdict against him for high-treason, upon which he received sentence of death^f. While he lay under condemnation, he wrote a letter to the Duke of York, dated July the 16th, and delivered to the Duchess of York by the Lady Russel; wherein he declared^g, that what he had done in opposition to his Royal Highness, did not proceed from any personal ill-will or animosity to him, but merely from opinion, that it was the best way for preserving the religion established by law; in which if he was mistaken, yet he had acted sincerely, without any ill end in it. And as for any base design against the Duke's person, he hoped he would be so just to him, as not to think him capable of so vile a thought. But that he was now resolved, and did faithfully engage himself, that if it should please the King to pardon him, and if his Royal Highness would interpose in it, he would in no sort meddle any more in the least opposition to his Highness, but would be readily determined to live in any part of the world, which the King should prescribe, and would wholly withdraw himself from the affairs of England, unless called by his Majesty's orders to serve him; which he should never

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 380. and Collins's Peerage, Vol. I. p. 120. 2d. Edit.

^b Echard's History of England, p. 974. 3d. edit.

^c Id. p. 955.

^d General Dictionary Histor. and Critical, Vol. VIII. p. 816.

^e Burnet's History of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 547.

^f Ibid. p. 556. ^g General Dictionary, p. 820.

be wanting to do to the uttermost of his power. And that if his Royal Highness would be so gracious to him, as to move on his account, as it would be an engagement upon him beyond what he could in reason expect, so it would make the deepest impression on him possible; for no fear of death could work so much upon him, as so great an obligation would for ever do. On the 19th of the same month, he wrote likewise a letter to the King, to be delivered after his death, as it was by his uncle Col. Russel; in which he observed^b, that his chief business was humbly to ask his Majesty's pardon for any thing, he had either said or done, which might look like want of respect to him, or of duty to his government; in which, though he did to the last moment acquit himself of all designs against his person, or of altering the government, and protested he knew of no design then on foot against either, yet he did not deny, but he had heard many things, and said some things contrary to his duty; for which as he had asked God's pardon, so he humbly begged his Majesty's. And he took the liberty to add, that though he had met with hard measure, yet he forgave all concerned in it from the highest to the lowest; and prayed God to bless both his Majesty's person and government, and that the public peace and true Protestant religion might be preserved under him. He craved leave to end his days with this sincere protestation, that his heart had been ever devoted to that, which he thought was his Majesty's true interest; in which if he was mistaken, he hoped his Majesty's displeasure against him would end with his life, and that no part of it should fall on his wife and children.

He was beheaded in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, on the 21st of July 1683, and died with great piety and resignation. The paper, which he left in the Sheriff's hands, and in which he declared, that he had never any design against the King's life, or the life of any man whatsoever, and that he never was in any contrivance for altering the government, gave great offence to the Court; and Dr. Gilbert Burnet, who, with Dr. Tillotson, attended him after his condemnation, was particularly charged as the author of it; from which imputation he drew up a vindication of himself^c; and the Lady Russel wrote a letter to the King, a few days after his Lordship's death, to assure his Majesty, that her husband was the real author of the paper delivered to the Sheriff^d. Upon the Revolution, the nation had so just a sense of his Lordship's innocence, that on the 16th of March 1688-9, an act was passed for the annulling of his attainder.

By his Lady, Rachel, second daughter and heir of Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, Lord High-Treasurer of England, and widow of Francis Lord Vaughan, he left one son, Wriothesley, afterwards Duke of Bedford, and two daughters, Rachel, married to William Duke of Devonshire, and Catharine, married to John Duke of Rutland.

BISHOP Burnet's character of him is as follows: He was a man of great candour and of a general reputation, universally beloved and trusted; of a generous and obliging temper. He had given such proofs of an undaunted courage and of an unshaken firmness, that no man of that time had so intire a credit in the nation as he had. He quickly got out of some of the disorders, into which the Court had drawn him, and ever after that his life was unblemished in all respects. He had from his first education an inclination to favour the Non-conformists; and wished the laws could have been made easier to them, or they more pliant to the law. He was a slow man, of little discourse; but he had a true judgment, when he considered things at his own leisure. His understanding was not defective, but his virtues were so eminent, that they would more than balance real defects, if any had been found in the other^e.

^a Ibid.^b Ibid. p. 82.^c Ibid. p. 812.^d History of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 388.





J. Leij pens.

In the Collection of the Ch^{le} Hon. the Earl of Shaftesbury.

J. Neuberger sculp.

ANTHONY ASHLEY COOPER,

Earl of SHAFTESBURY, and Lord Chancellor.

ANTHONY ASHLEY COOPER, the first Earl of Shaftesbury, was son and heir of Sir John Cooper, of Rockburne, in the County of Wilts, Bart. by Anne, daughter and sole heir of Sir Anthony Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, in Dorsetshire, Bart. He was born there on the 22d of July 1621^b; and in his earliest years by his activity, quick apprehension, and ready wit, discovered those extraordinary parts, for which he was afterwards so greatly eminent. By his father's death on the 23d of March 1630-1, he succeeded to an estate of about 8000 l. per annum; which had not the common effect of making him neglect his studies, and therefore he became a gentleman commoner of Exeter College in Oxford, under Dr. John Prideaux, the Rector of it, in Lent-term 1636^d, and made such an uncommon progress in learning, that he was esteemed the most prodigious youth in the whole University. Thence he removed to Grey's-Inn, where he applied himself to the study of the law^e; and in 1639, was elected one of the members for Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire, to serve in the Parliament, which was opened at Westminster, April the 13th 1640^e. Upon the breaking out of the Civil Wars, he raised a regiment for the service of King Charles I. and was made governor of Weymouth, being at the same time High Sheriff of the county of Dorset^f. But colonel William Ashburnham being soon after sent governor of that county, and interfering in his office as Sheriff, and his government of Weymouth, Sir Anthony concluded, that his Majesty had some secret suspicion of his fidelity; for which reason he retired to London^g, where he accepted from the Parliament a commission as colonel of a regiment of horse, and the command of the forces, that were to act in Dorsetshire, of which county, in 1644, he made himself master. In 1645, he was elected Sheriff of Norfolk, and the year following of Wilts^h. In 1651, he was appointed one of the commissioners for the reformation of the lawⁱ. Upon Cromwell's assuming the supreme power into his own hands, he endeavoured to engage Sir Anthony in his interest, which the latter absolutely refused, and gave all possible opposition to him in the several Parliaments called under his administration^m; and after his death had so important a share in the Restoration, that on the 25th of May 1660, the next day after King Charles II's arrival in England, he was sworn of the Privy-Council, at the same time with General Monck, at Canterburyⁿ. He was likewise, on the 20th of April 1661, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Ashley of Winborne St. Giles^o, the preamble to his patent expressing, that "he had in sundry respects manifested his loyalty to King Charles I. and his great affection to his country in the late perillous and difficult times; as also to his present Majesty by his prudent and seasonable advice and consultation with General Monck, in order to his Restoration." Soon after this, he was made Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer; and on the death of the Earl of Southampton, he was, May 24, 1667, constituted, with George Duke of Albemarle, one of the Commissioners of the Treasury. January 20, 1671, he was made Lord Lieutenant of the county of Dorset; and on the 23d of April 1672, created Lord Cooper of Pawlet in the county of Somerset, and Earl of Shaftesbury; and in November following was appointed Lord High-Chancellor of England; which post he resigned on the 9th of November 1673, being irreconcilable to the popish interest, then prevalent at court. On the 21st of April 1679, he was constituted Lord President of the new Council; but persisting in his opposition to the Duke of York's succession to the Crown, and to the arbitrary designs then pursuing, he was removed from that sta-

^a Dugdale's Peerage of England, Vol. II. p. 281.

^b Wood's Athen. Oxon. Vol. II.

^c Raleigh Redivivus, p. 6. and Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. II. p. 371. 2d edit.

^d Raleigh Redivivus, p. 7.

^e Wood. ubi supra.

^f Ibid. p. 10.

^g Wood, ubi supra.

^h Ibid. p. 17.

ⁱ Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 520. edit. 1732.

^j Raleigh Redivivus, p. 21—& seq.

^k Wood, ubi supra.

^l K k

^m Raleigh Redivivus, p. 16.

ⁿ Wood, ubi supra.

^o Dugdale, p. 482.

126 ANTHONY ASHLEY COOPER, Earl of Shaftesbury.

tion on the 5th of October following; and on the 2d of July 1681, committed prisoner to the Tower; but the bill of indictment against him for high-treason was returned ignoramus by the Grand-Jury on the 24th of November following. However, finding himself not safe from the designs of his enemies, he retired to Holland in November 1682, where he died on the 22d of January 1682-3.

HIS Lordship's character has been peculiarly misrepresented to his disadvantage, both in his life-time and since his death, by persons even of different parties. I shall therefore subjoin the following account of him by a person, who had a long and intimate knowledge of him.

THE Earl was a leading man in the country, where he lived, when very young, and preserved his interest there to the very last. He was a lover of learned men; and some of them, for whom he had a particular esteem, he received into his family. He was a master of several languages; and a critic in the Latin, which he spoke with the utmost elegance and fluency. He was sufficiently acquainted with the Greek, and understood the French well; but of all languages he had the greatest fondness for his own, speaking and writing it with a peculiar grace, beauty, and energy. He was conversant in the whole system of the English laws. He had a very capacious and retentive memory, with a true judgment; so that whatever he read, he made his own. He had a thorough knowledge in ancient and modern history. He understood the interests of all the Princes and States in Christendom, and knew the characters of all the ministers of state and other great men in the several courts, and had their names, and some account of them, wrote down in an alphabetical table. He was personally acquainted with most of the considerable men in England, upon whose characters and conduct in public affairs he had made very just remarks, which he likewise inserted in a book for that purpose. He was himself a complete statesman, and had greatly the ascendant over all others, who were his contemporaries in the Court. And it may justly be remarked to his honour, that notwithstanding he had during twelve years enjoyed some of the most considerable posts there, he preserved himself absolutely untainted by that contagion of bribery and corruption, which had spread itself over almost every part of the administration. In his religion he was a zealous protestant; always firm to the established Church, though equally averse to ecclesiastical and to civil tyranny, and consequently a friend to the toleration of protestant dissenters. His integrity as a judge was irreproachable; he heard the causes in Chancery with great temper and calmness; and though he was engaged at once in the business of that Court and of the State, yet he executed both with a wonderful composure, prudence, expedition, and success. He had a lively and penetrating genius joined with a solid judgment; and a due caution, with an invincible courage; by which means he was qualified to speak boldly upon subjects of the most delicate nature; and while he astonished his hearers with his daring speeches, he managed them with so much art, and restrained himself so intirely within the bounds of law, right, and good manners, that no advantage could be taken against him. In his family and among his friends, he was always easy, chearful and agreeable; and in conversation incomparably entertaining. He was a most affectionate husband, a tender father, and a generous master to his servants.





In the Possession of S^r George Savile Bart.

Impensis I. & P. Knapton Londini 1740.

J. Knapton sculp.

GEORGE SAVILE,

Marquis of HALLIFAX.

GEORGE SAVILE, Marquis of Hallifax, and Lord Privy-Seal in the reign of King Charles II. was descended from an ancient family in Yorkshire, and son of Sir William Savile, of Thornhill in that county, Bart. by Anne, daughter of Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of England^a. Upon the death of his father, he succeeded to the title of Baronet, and soon distinguished himself by his abilities in public affairs. For, in the year 1668, he was appointed by the House of Commons one of the committee at Brook-house, for the examination of the accounts of the money, which had been given during the Dutch war^b. And in consideration of his father's and his own faithful services to King Charles I. and his own merits towards King Charles II. on the 13th of February in the 19th year of his reign, he was advanced to the dignity of a Baron and Viscount of this realm, by the title of Lord Savile, of Elande in the county of York, and Viscount Hallifax^c. April the 17th 1672, he was sworn of the Privy-Council^d; and in June following was sent into Holland with the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Arlington, as Ambassadors extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries; but met with great opposition and difficulties from his fellow-Ambassadors^e. In 1675, he opposed with great vigour the Non-resisting Test-Bill^f; and the year following was removed from the Council-board by the interest of the Lord Treasurer Danby, whom he had provoked by a very severe expression, upon the examination before the Council relating to the farming of the revenue of Ireland; in which Lord Widdrington had confessed, that he had made an offer of a considerable sum of money to the Lord Treasurer, and that his Lordship had rejected it very mildly, and in such a manner, as not to discourage a second attempt; Lord Hallifax having observed upon this, that it would be somewhat strange, if a man should ask the use of another man's wife, and the other should indeed refuse it, but with great civility. This removal of him was very agreeable to the Duke of York, who at that time had a more violent aversion to him, than even to the Earl of Shaftesbury himself, because he had declared with great firmness and spirit in the House of Lords against the declaration for a toleration^g.

HOWEVER, in 1679, he was made a member of the new Council^h; and the same year, during the agitation of the Bill for the Exclusion of the Duke of York, seemed averse to that Bill, but proposed such limitations of the Duke's authority, when the Crown should devolve upon him, as would disable him from doing any harm either in Church or State; such as the taking out of his hands all power in ecclesiastical matters, the disposal of the public money, with the power of peace and war, and the lodging these in both Houses of Parliament; and that whatever Parliament was in being, or the last, which had been in being at the King's death, should meet upon it without a new summons, and assume the administration of affairs. But his Lordship's arguing so much then against the danger of turning the Monarchy, by the Bill of Exclusion, into an elective government, was thought the more extraordinary, because he had made an hereditary King the subject of his mirth, and had often said, Who takes a coachman to drive him, because his father was a good coachman? Yet he was now jealous of a small slip in the succession; though he at the same time studied to infuse into some persons a zeal for a Commonwealth; and to these he pretended, that he preferred limitations to an Exclusion, because the one kept up the Monarchy still, only passing over one person; whereas the other really introduced a Commonwealth, as soon as there was a Popish King on the Throne. And it was said by some of his friends, that the limitations proposed were so advantageous to public liberty, that a man might be tempted to wish for a Popish King, in order to obtain them. Upon this great difference of opinion, a faction was quickly formed in the new Council; Lord Hallifax, with the Earls of Essex and Sunderland, declaring for limitations, and against the Exclusion, while the Earl of Shaftesbury was equally zealous for the latterⁱ; and when the Bill for it was brought into the House of Lords, Lord

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 463.

^b Burnet's History of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 267.

^c Dugdale, ubi supra.

^d Kennet's Complete History of

England, Vol. III. p. 287.

^e Burnet, p. 398.

^f Id. p. 454.

^g Id. ibid. p. 289.

^h Echard's History of England, p. 914. 3d edit. and Burnet, ubi supra, p. 384.

ⁱ Id. p. 455, 456.

Hallifax

Hallifax appeared against it with great resolution at the head of all the debates^k. This so highly exasperated the House of Commons, that they resolved upon an address to the King, to remove him from his council and presence for ever^l. But he prevailed upon his Majesty soon after to dissolve that Parliament, and was created an Earl^m. However, when a new Parliament was neglected to be called, agreeably to the King's promise to him, he fell sick through vexation of mind, and expostulated severely with those, who were sent to him by his Majesty, upon that affair, refusing the post both of Secretary of State and of Lieutenant of Irelandⁿ. A Parliament being called in 1680, and the Bill of Exclusion again resumed, he still opposed it, and gained great reputation by his management of the debate; though it occasioned a new address from the House of Commons to remove him from the King's presence for ever^o. However his Lordship, after the rejecting that Bill in the House of Lords, pressed them, though without success, to proceed to limitations of the Duke of York, and began with one, that the Duke should be obliged to live five hundred miles out of England during the King's life^p. In August 1682, he was created Marquis of Hallifax, and soon after made Lord Privy-Seal^q; and upon the accession of King James II to the Throne, was appointed Lord President of the Council^r; but upon his refusing to consent to the repeal of the Test, he was told by his Majesty, that though he could never forget his past services, yet since he would not comply in that point, he was resolved to have all of a piece; and so he was dismissed from all public employments^s. He was afterwards consulted by Mr. Sidney, whether he would advise the Prince of Orange's coming over into England; but as this matter was opened to him at a great distance, he did not encourage a further freedom, looking on the attempt as impracticable, since it depended on so many accidents^t. Upon the arrival of that Prince, he was sent by the King, with the Earl of Rochester and Lord Godolphin, to treat with his Highness then at Hungerford^u; by whom he was sent soon after to dislodge his Majesty from Whitehall^v. In the Convention-Parliament, he was chosen Speaker of the House of Lords, and strenuously supported the motion for the vacancy of the Throne, and the necessity of supplying it with the Prince and Princess of Orange^x; upon whose accession to the Crown he was made Lord Privy-Seal^y. But being attacked in the Session of Parliament of the year 1689, he quitted that post, and became a zealous opposer of the measures of the Government^z. He died in April 1695. When he saw death approaching, he shewed great firmness of mind, and professed himself a sincere Christian, lamenting the former parts of his life^a.

He was, according to Bishop Burnet^b, a man of a great and ready wit, full of life and very pleasant, and much turned to satyr. He let his wit run much on matters of religion, so that he passed for a bold and determined Atheist, though he often protested, he was not one; and said, he believed there was not one in the world. He was punctual in all his payments, and just in all his private dealings; but with relation to the publick, he went backwards and forwards, and changed sides so often, that in conclusion no side trusted him: besides, he had gone into the worst part of King Charles's reign. The liveliness of his imagination was always too hard for his judgment. A severe jest was preferred by him to all arguments whatsoever; and he was endless in consultations; for when, after much discourse, a point was settled, if he could find a new jest to make even that, which was suggested by himself, seem ridiculous, he could not restrain himself, but would study to raise the credit of his wit, though it made others call his judgment in question.

By his first wife, Dorothy, daughter of Henry Earl of Sunderland, he had three sons and one daughter; and by his second, Gertrude, daughter of William Pierpoint, Esq; second son of Robert, Earl of Kingston, he had one daughter. His "Advice to a daughter," and other tracts, are written with uncommon spirit and delicacy.

^k Echard, p. 995.

^l Id. 995, 996.

^m Burnet, p. 468, 469.

ⁿ Id. p. 476.

^o Id. p. 481, 482, 484.

^p Id. p. 486.

^q Kennet,

ubi supra, p. 406.

^r Id. p. 428.

^s Burnet, p. 654.

^t Id. p. 764.

^u Kennet, p. 490. and Echard, p. 1127.

^v Rapin's History of England, Vol. II. p. 782. Tindall's Translation.

^x Kennet, p. 510, 512.

^y Id. p. 515.

^z Burnet, Vol. II. p. 34, 104, 149.

^a Id. ibid. p. 149, 150.

^b Id. Vol. I. p. 267, 268.

^c English Baronetage, Vol. I. p. 162. edit. London 1741.





M. Deal pinx.

In the Possession of Gilbert West Esq.

Impensis I. & P. Knapton Londini 1721.

J. Flaxman sculp. Amst. 1721.

THOMAS OTWAY.

THOMAS OTWAY, an eminent tragic writer in the seventeenth century, was son of the Rev. Mr. Humphry Otway, Rector of Wolbeding in Suffex, and was born at Trot-tin in that county, on the 3d of March 1651-2. He was educated at Winchester-School, and became a Commoner of Christ-Church in Oxford, in the beginning of the year 1669. He left that University without a degree^a; and is said to have removed thence to St. John's-College in Cambridge, which seems very probable from a copy of verses of Mr. Richard Duke to him, between whom there was always a strict friendship^b. He then went to London, where he not only applied himself to poetry, but sometimes acted upon the stage, in order to support himself; and afterwards by the interest of Charles Fitz-Charles, Earl of Plymouth, one of the natural sons of King Charles II. was made a Cornet of Horse, in which post he attended the English troops, in 1677, into Flanders. But he soon after returned thence in very necessitous circumstances; and applied himself again to the business of writing for the stage.

He died at the sign of the Bull on Tower-hill, April 14th 1685, and was interred in a vault under the Church of St. Clement Danes^c.

He translated out of French into English, "The history of the Triumvirates; the first part, of Julius Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus; the second part, of Augustus, Anthony, and Lepidus. Being a faithful collection from the best historians and other authors, concerning that revolution of the Roman government, which happened under their authority;" printed at London in 1686. He wrote likewise several poems, and nine plays, the principal of which are his "Orphan, or the unhappy Marriage," acted at the Duke's Theatre in 1680; and his "Venice preserved, or a plot discovered," acted there in 1682.

Mr. Langbaine is of opinion; that his genius in comedy lay a little too much to libertinism; but that in tragedy he made it his business for the most part to observe the decorum of the stage; and that he was a man of excellent parts, and daily improved in writing; though he sometimes fell into plagiarism, as well as others of his contemporaries, and borrowed very freely from Shakespeare. Mr. Addison's character of him is greatly to his advantage; he has followed nature, says that incomparable critic, in the language of his tragedy, and therefore shines in the passionate parts more than any of our English poets. As there is something familiar and domestic in the fable of his tragedy, more than in those of any other poet, he has little pomp, but great force in his expressions. For which reason, though he has admirably succeeded in the tender and melting part of his tragedies, he sometimes falls into too great a familiarity of phrase in those parts, which, by Aristotle's rule, ought to have been raised and supported by the dignity of expression. It has been observed by others, that this poet has founded his tragedy of "Venice preserved" on so wrong a plot, that the greatest characters in it are those of rebels and traitors. Had the hero of his play discovered the same good qualities in the defence of his country, that he shewed for its ruin and subversion, the audience could not enough pity and admire him. But as he is now re-

^a Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 781, 782. 2d edit.

^b Lives and Characters of all the English poets, Vol. II. p.

193. edit. London 1723.

^c Wood, ubi supra.

^d Id. ibid.

^e Account of the English dramatic Poets, p. 395, 396. edit.

Oxon. 1691.

^f Spectator, No. 39. Vol. I.

presented, we can only say of him, what the Roman historian says of Catiline, that his fall would have been glorious, had he so fallen in the service of his country.

Mr. Charles Gildon^a styles our Author "a poet of the first magnitude;" and tells us^b, that he was a perfect master of the tragic passions, and draws them every where with a just and natural simplicity; and therefore never fails to raise strong emotions in the soul: whereas Mr. Dryden, who affects a quite different style, and seldom or never touches the passions, for most part of his time expressed a very mean, if not contemptible, opinion of our poet; though at last, especially in his Preface to *Du Fresnoy*, he declared in his favour; and yet even there could not but throw in some exceptions against his diction. "To express," says Mr. Dryden in that passage; "the passions, which are seated in the heart, by outward signs, is one great precept of the painters, and very difficult to perform. In poetry, the very same passions and motions of the mind are to be expressed; and in this consists the principal difficulty, as well as the excellency of that art. This (says *Du Fresnoy*) is the gift of Jupiter; and, to speak in the same heathen language, we call it the gift of our Apollo, not to be obtained by pains or study, if we are not born to it. For the motions, which are studied, are never so natural as those, which break out in the height of a real passion. Mr. Otway possessed this part as thoroughly as any of the ancients or moderns. I will not defend every thing in his "*Venice preserved*;" but I must bear this testimony to his memory, that the passions are truly touched in it, though perhaps there is somewhat to be desired both in the grounds of them, and in the height and elegance of expression. But nature is there, which is the greatest beauty."

Mrs. Barry, the celebrated actress, used to say, that in her part of Monimia in the *Orphan*, she never spoke these three words, "Ah! poor Castalio!" without tears. Upon which occasion Mr. Gildon observes^c, that all that pathetic force had been lost, if any more words had been added; and the poet would have striven in vain to heighten them by the addition of figures of speech, since the beauty of those three plain simple words is so great by the force of nature, that they must have been weakened and obscured by the most shining flowers of rhetoric.

^a *Laws of Poetry explained and illustrated*, p. 201. edit. London 1721. ^b *Ibid.* p. 211. ^c *Ubi supra*, p. 210, 211.





J. Kneller pinx.

In the Collection of the R. Hon. the Earl Fitz-Maurice.

Impress'd J. & P. Knapton London 1739.

F R E D E R I C K,

Duke of SCHOMBERG.

FREDERICK, Duke of Schomberg, was descended of a noble family in Germany, and son of Count Schomberg, by his first wife, an English lady, daughter of the Lord Dudley; which Count was killed at the battle of Prague in Bohemia in 1620, together with several of his sons^a. The Duke was born in the year 1608^b. He served first in the army of the United-Provinces^c, and afterwards became the particular confident of William II. Prince of Orange; in whose last violent actions he had so great a share, and particularly in the attempt upon Amsterdam, that, upon the Prince's death in 1650, he retired into France, where he gained so high a reputation, that, next to the Prince of Condé and Turenne, he was esteemed the best General in that kingdom^d; though, on account of his firm adherence to the Protestant religion, he was not for a considerable time raised to the dignity of a Marshal^e. In November 1659, he offered his service to King Charles II. for his restoration to the Throne of England^f; and the year following, the Court of France being greatly solicitous for the interests of Portugal against the Spaniards, he was sent to Lisbon, and in his way thither passed through England, in order to concert measures with King Charles II. for the support of Portugal. Among other discourse, which he had with that Prince, he advised his Majesty to set up for the head of the Protestant religion; which would give him a vast ascendant among the Princes of Germany, make him umpire of all their affairs, procure him great credit with the Hugonots of France, and keep that crown in perpetual fear of him. He urged him likewise not to part with Dunkirk, the sale of which was then in agitation; since, considering the naval power of England, it could not be taken, and the possession of it would keep both France and Spain in a dependance upon his Majesty^g. In Portugal he did such eminent services to that kingdom, that he was created a Grandee of it, and Count of Mertola, with a pension of five thousand pounds sterling to himself and his heirs^h. In 1673, he came over again into England, to command the army; but the French interest being then very odious to the English, though he would at any other time of his life have been very acceptable to them, he was at that crisis looked on as one sent over from France to bring our army under a French discipline, and so grew obnoxious to the nation, and at the same time not loved by the Court, as being found not fit for the designs of the latterⁱ; for which reason he soon returned to France^k. In June 1676, he was left by the King of France, upon his return to Paris, with the command of his army in Flanders, and soon after obliged the Prince of Orange to raise the siege of Maestricht^l, and was made a Marshal of France^m.

BUT when the persecution against those of the Reformed Religion was begun in that kingdom, he desired leave to return into his own country; which was denied him, and all the favour he could obtain was to go to Portugal. And though he had preserved that nation from falling under the yoke of Castile, yet now when he came thither for refuge, the inquisition represented that matter of giving harbour to an heretic so odiously to the King, that he was forced to send the Marshal away. He went from thence to England, and passing through Holland, entered into a particular confidence with the Prince of Orange; and being invited by the Elector of Brandenburg to Berlin, was made Governor of Prussia, and set at the head of all the Elector's armies. He was treated likewise by the young Elector with the same regard, that his father had shewn him, and in 1688 was sent by him to Cleves, to command the troops, which were raised by the Empire for the defence of Colenⁿ.

^a History and Antiquities of Harwich and Dovercourt: by Samuel Dale, p. 252, 253. edit. London 1730, 4to.

^b Mr. Boyer, in his History of King William III. Vol. II. p. 190, tells us, that he was eighty two years of age at his death in 1690.

^c Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 345.

^d Id. p. 172.

^e Id. p. 345. ^f Carte's Collection of original Letters and Papers, Vol. II. p. 269. & seqq. and Kennet's Register, p. 61.

^g Burnet, p. 172, 173. ^h Hist. and Antiq. of Harwich, ubi supra.

ⁱ Burnet p. 345. ^k Id. p. 352. ^l Kennet's Complete History of England, Vol. III. p. 310, 311.

^m Burnet, p. 404.

ⁿ Id. p. 774.

WHEN the Prince of Orange was almost ready for his expedition into England, Marshal Schomberg obtained leave of the Elector of Brandenburg to accompany his Highness in that attempt^o; and after their arrival at London, he is supposed to have been the author of that remarkable stratagem for trying the affections of the people, by raising an universal apprehension over the kingdom of the approach of the Irish with fire and sword¹. Upon the Prince's advancement to the Throne of England, he was appointed Master of the Ordnance², and General of his Majesty's forces; and on the 3d of April 1689, was made Knight of the Garter, and the same month naturalized by act of Parliament³; and on the 16th of May following was created a Baron, Earl, Marquis, and Duke of this kingdom, by the name and title of Baron Teys, Earl of Brentford, Marquis of Harwich, and Duke of Schomberg⁴. The House of Commons likewise voted him the sum of one hundred thousand pounds for the services, which he had done; but he received only a small part of that sum, the King after his death paying his son five thousand pounds a year for the remainder⁵. In August 1689, he sailed for Ireland with an army for the reduction of that kingdom⁶; and having mustered all his forces there, and finding them to be not above fourteen thousand men, among whom there were but two thousand horse, he marched to Dundalk, where he posted himself; King James being come to Ardee, within five or six miles of him, with above thrice his number. The Duke of Schomberg therefore being disappointed of the supplies from England, which had been promised him, and his army being so greatly inferior to the Irish, resolved to keep himself on the defensive. He lay there six weeks in a rainy season; and his men, for want of due management, contracted such diseases, that almost one half of them perished. He was censured by some for not making a bold attempt; and such complaints were sent of this to King William, that his Majesty wrote twice to him, pressing him to put somewhat to the venture. But the Duke saw, that the enemy was well posted and well provided, and had several good officers among them; and knew, that if he had pushed the affair, and had met with a misfortune, his whole army, and consequently all Ireland, would have been lost; since he could not have made a regular retreat. The surest method was to preserve his army, and that would save Ulster, and keep matters intire for another year. His conduct indeed exposed him to the reproaches of some persons; but better judges thought, that the managing this campaign, as he did, was one of the greatest actions of his life⁷. At the battle of the Boyne, on the 1st of July 1690, he passed the river in his station⁸, and immediately rallied and encouraged the French protestants, who had been left exposed by the death of their commander, with this short harangue; "Allons, Messieurs, voilà vos persecuteurs," pointing to the French papists in the enemy's army. But these words were scarce uttered, when fifteen or sixteen of King James's guards, who returned full speed to their main body, after the slaughter of their companions, and whom the French refugees suffered to pass, thinking them to be of their own party, fell furiously upon the Duke, and gave him two wounds over the head, which however were not mortal. Upon this the French regiment acknowledged their error by committing a greater; for firing rashly on the enemy, they shot him through the neck, of which wound he instantly died⁹.

BISHOP Burnet tells us¹⁰, that he was a calm man, of great application and conduct, and thought much better than he spoke; of true judgment, of exact probity, and of an humble and obliging temper. And another writer observes¹¹, that he had a thorough experience of the world; knew men and things better than any man of his profession ever did; and was as great in council as at the head of an army. In his declining years his memory very much failed, but his judgment remained true and clear to the last. He appeared courteous and affable to every person, and yet had an air of grandeur, that commanded respect from all.

^o Id. p. 777.¹ Kennet, ubi supra, p. 502.² Burnet, Vol. II. p. 20.³ Id. p. 51.⁴ Id. p. 515.⁵ Id. p. 524.⁶ Id. p. 535.⁷ Boyer, ubi supra, p. 186.⁸ Vol. I. p. 345.⁹ Boyer, ubi supra, p. 133.¹⁰ Id. ibid.¹¹ Boyer, p. 189.





J. Wootton sculp. a. line.

In the collection of John Temple Esq.

Impressis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1738.

P. Kelly Pinet

SIR WILLIAM TEMPLE,

BARONET.

SIR WILLIAM TEMPLE, Bart. was descended from a younger branch of the family of the Temples of Temple-Hall in Leicestershire. He was grandson of Sir William Temple, Secretary to the unfortunate Robert Earl of Essex, and afterwards Provost of Dublin College; and son of Sir John Temple, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, by Mary, sister of the learned Dr. Henry Hammond. He was born at London in 1628, and first sent to school at Penshurst in Kent, under the care of his uncle Dr. Hammond, then Minister of the Parish, and from thence, at ten years of age, to Mr. Leigh, school-master of Bishop-Stotford; and at seventeen was placed in Emanuel College in Cambridge, under Dr. Ralph Cudworth, author of the "Intellectual System." At nineteen he began his travels into France; and passing through the Isle of Wight, where King Charles I. was then prisoner in Carisbrook-Castle, he met there with Mrs. Dorothy Osborn, daughter of Sir Peter Osborn, then Governor of Guernsey for the King, who was going with her brother to their father at St. Malo's. He made that journey with them; and there began an amour with that young Lady, which lasted seven years, and then ended in a happy marriage. He passed two years in France, learned French perfectly, and soon after made a tour into Holland, Flanders, and Germany, in which he grew a complete master of Spanish. After his return in 1654, he married Mrs. Osborne; and during the Usurpation passed his time privately with his father, two brothers, and a sister in Ireland. The five years he lived there were spent chiefly in his closet, in improving himself in history and philosophy; and he refused all solicitations of entering into any public employment, till the Restoration, when he was chosen member of the Convention in Ireland, as he was likewise of the subsequent Parliament for the county of Caslow; and in 1662, was appointed one of the Commissioners to be sent from the Parliament to the King, into whose favour he was introduced by the Lord Chancellor Clarendon and the Earl of Arlington.

IN 1665, he was sent by his Majesty to the Bishop of Munster, in order to conclude a treaty, by which that Bishop obliged himself, upon receiving a certain sum of money, to enter immediately with the King into the war with Holland; and soon after he received a commission to be Resident at Brussels, with a patent for the dignity of a Baronet. In December 1667, he had orders to come over to England privately by the way of Holland, where he made Monsieur de Wit a visit, which laid the foundation of the Triple Alliance. Upon which, in five days after his arrival at Court, he was dispatched back to the Hague, and in as many concluded that famous treaty between England, Sweden, and Holland; after the ratification of which he returned to Brussels, with a view to prevail with the Spaniards to consent to a Peace with France, which was treated the next summer in 1668, at Aix la Capelle, whither he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary and Mediator, and with his colleague Sir Leoline Jenkins, after many difficulties and delays, at last brought it to a happy conclusion. Soon after he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the States General, with instructions to confirm the Triple Alliance, and solicit the Emperor and German Princes, by their Ministers, to enter into it. But the measures of the English Court being changed in Sept. 1669, he received orders to hasten over to England, where he met at first with a very cool reception, and was pressed to return to the Hague, and make way for a war with Holland, with which, less than two years before, he had been so much applauded for having made so strict an alliance; but he excused himself from having any share in it, and retired to his house at Shene near Richmond in Surrey; and, in this interval of his leisure and retreat, wrote his "Observations on the United Provinces," and one part of his "Miscellanies." About the end of the Summer 1673, the King, growing weary of the second Dutch war, resolved to send Sir William Temple to Holland to conclude a Peace; but powers having been sent at this time from thence to the Marquis de Tresno, the Spanish Ambassador at London, Sir William was ordered to treat with him, and in three days concluded the whole affair. As a reward for this service he was offered the Embassy into Spain, which, for want of his

* Life of Sir William Temple prefixed to the first Volume of his Works, edit. London 1740.

father's consent, who was then old and infirm, he refused; as he did soon after the place of Secretary of State, for want of six thousand pounds, which he was to lay down for it, and could not spare. In June 1674, he was again sent Ambassador to the Hague; and was afterwards one of the Ambassadors and Mediators in the treaty of Nimeguen. In 1679, he was sent for to England, to enter upon the office of Secretary of State, which he declined on account of the uncertain situation of public affairs; but advised the King to form a new Council, of which he was appointed one, though afterwards, upon the change of measures at Court, and the freedom, with which he delivered his opinion, his name was struck out of the Council-book. This gave him occasion to send the King word, that he would live the rest of his life as good a subject as any in his kingdoms, but never meddle again with publick affairs; a resolution, which he inviolably maintained, spending the remainder of his days at Moor park near Farnham in Surrey, without having the least previous knowledge of the Prince of Orange's expedition to England in 1688, and refusing the earnest solicitations of that Prince, when he was advanced to the Throne, to engage in his service, and to be Secretary of State, though he was often consulted by him in his most secret and important affairs. In 1694, he had the misfortune to lose his Lady, who was eminent for the highest accomplishments, and particularly esteemed by Queen Mary, with whom she had the honour to keep a constant correspondence by letters, in which she had an admirable turn of wit, and a peculiar elegance and beauty of expression. Sir William survived her four years, and died in January 1698, in his seventieth year, being interred in Westminster-Abbey.

He had an extraordinary vivacity, with so agreeable a vein of wit and fancy, in his conversation, that no body was welcomer in all sorts of company; but his humour was greatly affected by the spleen, in sudden changes of weather, and especially from the crosses and disappointments, which he so often met with in his endeavours to contribute to the honour and service of his country. He was an exact observer of truth, thinking none, who had failed once, ought ever to be trusted again; of great humanity and good nature; his passions naturally warm and quick, but tempered by reason. He never seemed busy in his greatest employments; was devoted to his liberty, and therefore averse to the servitude of courts. He had been a passionate lover, was a kind husband, an indulgent father, a good master, an excellent friend; and knowing himself to be so, was impatient of the least suspicion or jealousy from those he loved. He was not without strong aversions, so as to be uneasy at the first sight of some, whom he disliked, and impatient of their conversation; apt to be warm in disputes and expostulations, which made him hate the one, and avoid the other, being used to say, that they might sometimes do well between lovers, but never between friends. He had a very familiar way of conversing with all sorts of people, from the greatest Princes to the meanest servants, and even children, whose imperfect language and natural innocent talk he was fond of, and made entertainment out of every thing, that could afford it. He was born to a moderate estate, and did not much encrease it during his employments. His religion was that of the Church of England, in which he was born and educated; and how loose soever Bishop Burnet, who was not acquainted with him, in the "History of his own Time" represents his principles to have been; yet there is no ground for such a reflection given in his writings, among which his excellent letter to the Countess of Essex is a convincing proof both of his piety and eloquence. He was rather tall in stature; his shape, when young, very exact; his hair dark brown, and curled naturally; and whilst that was esteemed a beauty, no body had it in greater perfection; his eyes grey, but lively, and his body lean, but extremely active, so that none acquitted themselves better at all exercises^b.

^b Ibid.





Geo. Vertue, del. & Sulp. 1739.

In the Collection of D^r. Mead. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londini 1740. J. Thierickscam pinx.

ROBERT BOYLE, ESQ;

ROBERT BOYLE, Esq; the seventh and youngest son of Richard, the first Earl of Cork, by Catharine daughter of Sir Geoffry Fenton, some time Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth for the kingdom of Ireland, was born at Lismore in that kingdom on the 25th of January 1626-7. At nine years of age he was sent to Eaton-School, where he continued four years; and at fourteen went to travel with his brother the Lord Viscount Shannon, and resided above a year at Geneva; whence he proceeded to Italy, and returned to England in 1645. From his earliest years he was very remarkable for his uncommon modesty and irreproachable behaviour in all respects; and his piety received a vast increase, as he often acknowledged, from his acquaintance with Archbishop Usher, who, as he was very particularly the friend of the whole family, so seeing such seed and beginnings in him, studied to cultivate them with due care. He set himself chiefly to the study of the scriptures in their original languages, which he followed in a course of many years with so great exactness, that he could have cited all remarkable passages very readily in the Hebrew as well as the Greek^b. At the age of twenty two he began to apply himself to all the branches of natural philosophy, which he prosecuted with great vigour at Oxford, where he settled in the latter end of the year 1653, and frequented that society of ingenious men, who met in that University for the improvement of philosophical learning, and laid the foundation of the Royal Society, of which Mr. Boyle was one of the first members. Upon his leaving Oxford, he removed to the house of his sister the Countess of Ranelagh, where he spent the last forty years of his life.

In this situation, being master of a plentiful fortune, and eased of the trouble of a family of his own, he devoted himself with such success to the cultivation of his favourite studies, as has rendered his name famous throughout the world, a considerable part of his philosophical works having been translated into Latin. His moral character was likewise in all points great and noble. He had a profound veneration of the Deity, so that the very name of God was never mentioned by him without a visible pause in his discourse. He had the strongest sentiments of religion, the interests of which he promoted to the utmost of his power. He was constant and serious in his secret addresses to God; and in all his inquiries into nature, his chief design was to raise higher thoughts in himself and others of the divine greatness, glory, wisdom and goodness; and in that article of his will relating to the Royal Society, he recommends it to them, and other searchers into physical truths, to refer their attainments to the glory of the great author of nature, and the comfort of mankind. He founded a lecture for the proof of the Christian religion against Atheists, Pagans, Theists, Jews and Mahometans, without descending lower to any controversies among Christians themselves. He was at the charge of the translation and impression of the New Testament into the Malayan language, which he sent over all the East-Indies. He gave a noble reward to the person, who translated Grotius's incomparable book "of the truth of the Christian religion" into Arabic; and was at the expence of a whole impression, which he took care to have dispersed in all the countries, where that language is understood. He resolved also to have an impression of the New Testament in the Turkish language; but the Company thinking it became them to do it, suffered him only to contribute a large share towards it. He gave seven hundred pounds for an edition of the Irish Bible, which he ordered to be distributed in Ireland; and contributed liberally towards the Welch Bible, and that in Irish for the Highlands in Scotland. He gave in his life-time three hundred pounds towards propagating the Christian religion in America; and as soon as he heard, that the East-India Company were entertaining propositions for the like design in the East, he presently sent one hundred pounds for a beginning and example; but intended a greater sum, when the work should be set on foot to the purpose^c. He had the highest regard for the clergy, of which he gave many eminent instances; particularly, when he understood what share he had in impropriations, he ordered very large gifts to be made to the incumbents of those parishes, and to the

^a From the Memoirs and Papers relating to Mr. Boyle, in the hands of the Author. don 1692. in 4to.

^b Burnet's Funeral Sermon on Mr. Boyle, p. 24. edit Lon-

^c Id. p. 25.—33.

widows of such as died, before he had resolved upon this charity^d. He was constant to the established Church, though an enemy to persecution in matters of religion, and averse to all contracted notions of religion. He was extremely candid and courteous in his conversation; and though he found, that his easiness of access, and the desires of many persons, especially foreigners, to visit him, made a great waste of time; yet as he was strict in not suffering himself to be denied, when he was at home, so he said, that he knew the heart of a stranger, and how much eased his own had been, while he was travelling, if admitted to the conversation of those, whom he desired to see; and therefore he thought, that his obligation to strangers was more than mere civility, and that it was a point of religious charity in him^e. His laboratory was constantly open to the curious, whom he permitted to see most of his processes. He was very plain, unaffected, and temperate in the manner of his life; and bore all his infirmities and pains, which were very severe, with the decency and submission, which became a Philosopher and a Christian. And whatever he was in the sight of men, he was in reality the same in his most secret recesses. He affected nothing, which was solemn or supercilious, nor used any methods to make multitudes run after him, or depend upon him. It never appeared, that there was any thing hid under all this appearance of goodness, which was not truly so; for he concealed both his piety and charity all he could; and lived in the due methods of civility, and would never assume the authority, which all the world was ready to give him. He allowed himself a great deal of innocent cheerfulness; so that he had nothing of the moroseness, to which philosophers think they have some right, or of the affectations, which men of an extraordinary pitch of devotion sometimes run into, without being well aware of them. His charity to those in want, and his bounty to learned men, were the most exemplary imaginable, but without ostentation. He was particularly liberal to persons in distress, without letting them know, from whence it came; and for several years his charity exceeded a thousand pounds per ann. He spoke of the government, even in times, which he disliked, and upon occasions, which he spared not to condemn, with an exactness of respect^f. King Charles II, King James, and King William, were so highly pleased with his conversation, that they often used to converse with him with great familiarity. His four elder brothers being all noblemen, he was several times offered a peerage, which he constantly refused to accept. He had too unblemished a candour to be capable of those arts and practices, which the world generally terms wisdom. He could neither lie nor equivocate, but could well be silent; and by practising that much, he covered himself upon many occasions. He made true judgments of men and things, and his advices were solid and sound; and if caution and modesty laid too great restraints upon him, his invention was fruitful to suggest expedients. He had great notions of what human nature might be brought to; but since he saw mankind not capable of them, he withdrew himself early from affairs and courts. He had a very particular sagacity in observing what men were fit for; and had so vast a scheme of different performances, that he could easily furnish those with work, who had leisure and capacity for it; and when he saw them engaged, would enable them by a handsom present to carry it on. His knowledge was various and extensive; but his peculiar and beloved study was chemistry, which he pursued with no avaricious design, but only to find out nature, to see of what principles things were compounded, and into what they might be resolved, and to prepare good medicaments, without spending his estate and time upon high pretensions; and he made that art an entertainment to himself, and a charity to others^g.

His health was extremely tender, and his eyes weak; yet by living under an exact regimen, he attained the sixty fourth year of his age, and preserved his sight to the last. He died December 30th 1691, and was interred on the 7th of January following in the chancel of the Church of St. Martin's in the fields.

^d Id. p. 27.^e Id. p. 27.—30.^f Id. p. 30—35.^g Id. p. 35—37.



8



Engraved by W. B. Smith sculp. - Amer.

In the collection of the Right Hon. the Master of the Rolls.

G. Kneller pinx.

JOHN TILLOTSON,

Archbishop of CANTERBURY.

DR. JOHN TILLOTSON, Archbishop of Canterbury, was son of Robert Tillotson of Sowerby in the parish of Halifax, in the County of York, clothier, and Mary, daughter of Thomas Dopson of Sowerby, Gent. He was born there in the latter end of September or beginning of October 1630, and baptized in the Church of Halifax on the 3d of October. His first education and impressions were among those, who were then called Puritans, but of the best sort. Yet even before his mind was opened to clearer thoughts, he felt somewhat within him, that disposed him to larger notions and a better temper. The books, which were put into the hands of the youth at that time, were generally heavy; he could scarce bear them, even before he knew better things. He happily fell in with Chillingworth's work, which gave his mind a turn, that it held ever after, and put him on a true scent. He was soon freed from his first prejudices, or rather he was never mastered by them; yet he still adhered to the strictness of life, in which he was bred, and retained a just value and due tenderness for the men of that persuasion; and by the strength of his reason, together with the clearness of his principles, brought over more serious persons from their scruples to the Communion of the Church, and fixed more in it, than any other of that age. After he had with a quick proficiency gone through the grammar-schools, and obtained an uncommon knowledge in the learned languages, he was admitted a pensioner of Clare-hall in Cambridge, April the 28th 1647, under the tuition of Mr. David Clarkson, and admitted into the matricula of the University July the 1st the same year. He commenced Batchelor of Arts at Midsummer 1650, and was chosen Fellow of the College about November 1651, and in 1654 proceeded master of Arts.

Some time before the Restoration he became Curate to Dr. John Wilkins in St. Laurence's Church in the City of London; and in 1661, and the year following, to Dr. Hacket, Vicar of Cheshunt in Hertfordshire, where, by his mild and gentle behaviour and persuasive eloquence, he prevailed with an old Oliverian foldier, who set up for an Anabaptist teacher there, and preached in a red coat, and was much followed in that place, to desist from that encroachment on the parish Minister, and betake himself to some other employment. In June 1663, he was presented by Sir Thomas Barnadiston to the Rectory of Ketton or Keddington in the county of Suffolk. He did not continue there a full year, but removing to London, in 1664, was chosen preacher of Lincoln's-Inn, and greatly admired by that Society for his excellent sermons; and the same year was appointed Tuesday Lecturer at St. Laurence's Church, his Lectures there being much frequented by all the divines of the City, and many persons of quality and distinction. In 1666 he proceeded Doctor of Divinity at Cambridge; and March the 14th 1669, was admitted Prebendary of the second stall in the Cathedral of Canterbury, and November the 4th 1672, Dean of that Church. December the 18th 1675, he was presented to the Prebend of Ealdland in the Cathedral of St. Paul's London, which he resigned for that of Oxgate and a Residentiaryship in the same Church February 14, 1677. In 1680, he refused to sign the Clergy of London's address of thanks to the King for not consenting to the Bill of Exclusion. In 1683, he visited the Lord Russell, when the latter was under condemnation; and wrote a letter to him, wherein he declared, that the Christian Religion plainly forbids the resistance of authority, and that his Lordship's opinion was contrary to the declared doctrine of all protestant Churches; which letter exposed him afterwards to very severe reproaches from some persons, on account of his conduct after the Revolution; though, notwithstanding his expressions urged the

^a Life of Archbishop Tillotson compiled from the minutes of the Reverend Mr. Young, late Dean of Salisbury, by F. R. M. A. p. 4. edit. London 1717. fol. ^b Bishop Burnet's Sermon at the funeral of Archbishop Tillotson, p. 11. edit. Lond. 1694. in 4to.

^c Le Neve's Lives of all the Protestant Bishops, Vol. I. part I. p. 222, 223. edit. London 1720.

^d Life, p. 7, 8. ^e See Batteley's edition of Somner's Antiquities of Canterbury, part 3. p. 124.

^f Le Neve, p. 223, 224. ^g Life, p. 17.

138 JOHN TILLOTSON, Archbishop of Canterbury.

duty of submission in all common cases, he was even then of opinion, that an attempt towards a total subversion of the constitution might justify resistance ^b.

November the 21st 1689, he was installed Dean of St. Paul's; and the same year was made Clerk of the Closet to King William and Queen Mary ^c, and appointed one of the commissioners to prepare matters to be laid before the Convocation, in order to a comprehension of all Protestants, as well Dissenters as Churchmen. April the 23^d, 1691, he was nominated to the See of Canterbury, to which he was consecrated May the 31st following; and four days after sworn one of the Privy-Council, their Majesties always reposing an entire confidence in his prudence, moderation, and integrity ^d. On the 17th of November 1694, he was seized with a sudden illness, which proved fatal to him. The first attacks came upon him, while he was at chapel. He bore them with his usual neglect of himself; and though his countenance shewed, that he was ill, he would neither interrupt nor break off from those sacred exercises, nor make haste to look after his health. The fit came on slowly, but soon turned to a dead palsy. The oppression was so great, that it became very uneasy for him to speak; but it appeared, that his understanding was still clear, though others could not have the advantage of it. He said only, "that he had no burden on his conscience." He died November the 22^d, in the sixty-fifth year of his age ^e, and was interred on the 30th of the same month in the Church of St. Laurence-Jewry, London. He married a daughter of Dr. French by a sister of Oliver Cromwell. While he was in a private station, he always laid aside two tenths of his income for charitable uses ^f; and the only legacy, which he left his family, was the copy of his sermons, his extensive generosity consuming his yearly revenues, as constantly as they came to his hands. Bishop Burnet in his funeral sermon has given us his character at large, and observes ^g, that having dedicated himself to the service of the Church, and being sensible of the great good, that might be done by a plain and edifying way of preaching, he was very little disposed to follow the patterns then set him, or indeed those of former times; and so he set a pattern to himself. He began with a deep and close study of the scriptures, upon which he spent four or five years, till he arrived at a true understanding of them. He studied next all the ancient philosophers and books of morality. Among the fathers St. Basil and St. Chrysostome were those, whom he chiefly read. Upon these preparations he applied himself to the composing the greatest variety of sermons, and on the best of subjects, that perhaps any man had ever yet done. His joining with Bishop Wilkins in pursuing the scheme of an Universal Character led him to consider exactly the truth of language and stile, in which no man was happier, or knew better the art of preserving the majesty of things under a simplicity of words, tempering these so equally together, that neither did his thoughts sink, nor his stile swell. Together with the pomp of words, he cut off likewise all superfluities and needless enlargements. He said what was just necessary to give clear ideas of things, and no more. He read his sermons with so due a pronounciation, in so sedate and solemn a manner, that they were not the feeble, but rather the perfecter even by that way, which often lessens the grace, as much as it adds to the exactness of such discourses ^h. His temper was admirable, and his prudence great; and he had such a management with it, that no clergyman was perhaps so universally esteemed and beloved as he was for above twenty years. He was eminent for his opposition to Popery and the progress of all irreligious notions; but was no friend to persecution; though no man ever contributed more to bring the City to love the established Church. But there was so little superstition, and so much reason and gentleness in his way of explaining things, that malice was long levelled against him, and in conclusion broke out fiercely on him ⁱ. After his death, there was found a bundle of bitter libels, which had been published against him, on which he had written with his own hand, "I forgive the authors of these books, and pray God, that he may also forgive them."

^b Burnet's Reflections on a pamphlet, intitled, "Some Discourses," p. 38. & seq. edit. London, 1698. in 8vo.

^c Le Neve, p. 222—225.

^d Kennet's Complete History of England, Vol. III. p. 633.

^e Burnet's Sermon, p. 33.

^f Diary of a learned divine, cited in the Life, p. 50.

^g P. 12.

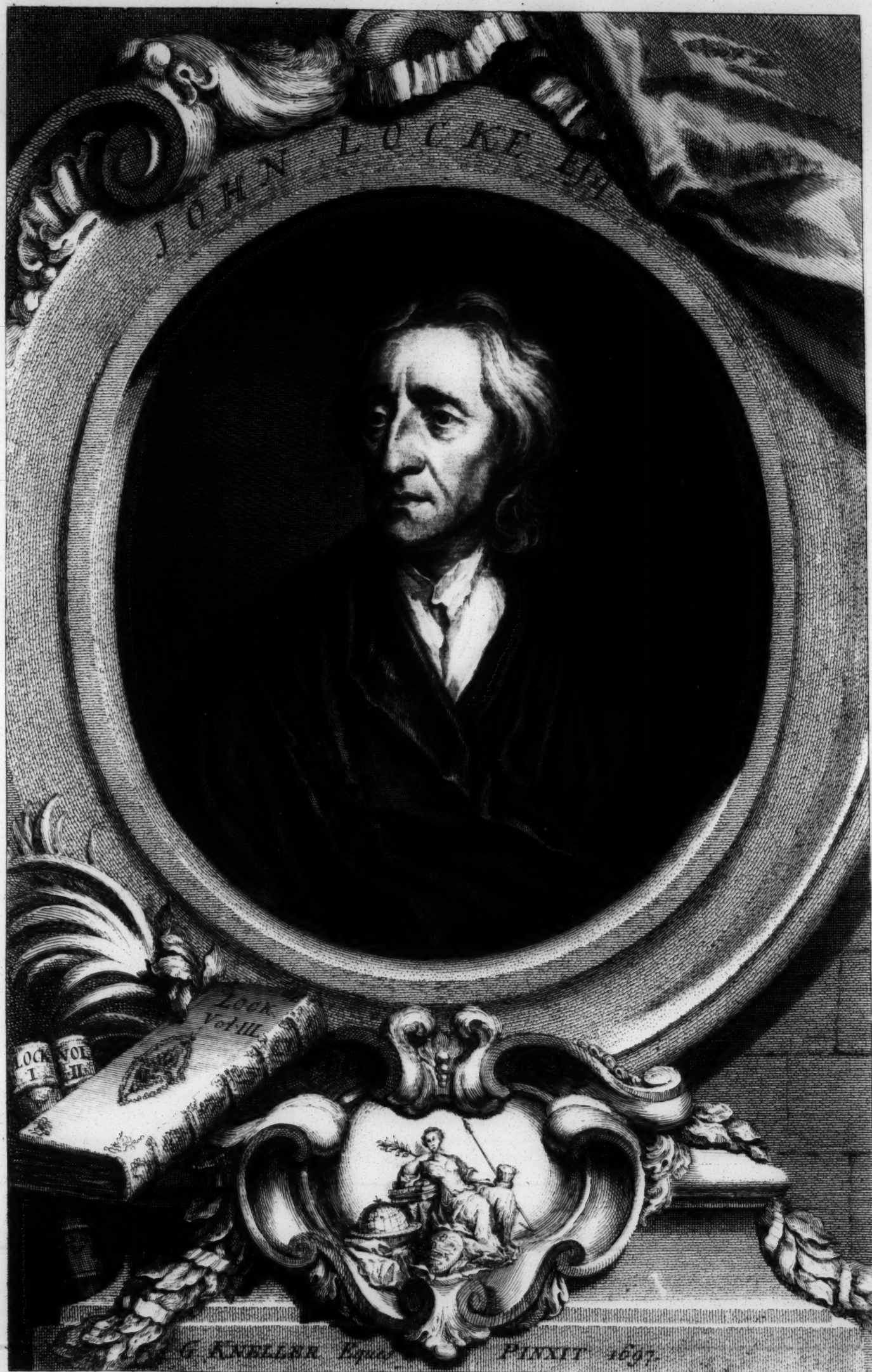
^h Ibid.

ⁱ Burnet's History of his

own time, Vol. I. p. 189.

^j Le Clerc, Biblioth. Choise, Tom. VII. Art. 8. p. 291.





In the Possession of the Rev^d Dr. William Beckie.

G. Vertue sculp. 1738.

JOHN LOCKE, ESQ;

JOHN LOCKE, Esq; one of the most eminent English writers in the seventeenth century, was son of Mr. John Locke of Pensford in Somersetshire, and born at Wrington seven or eight miles from Bristol, and baptized there August the 29th 1632^a. From Westminster-school he was sent 1651 to Christ-church in Oxford, of which he became a student^b, and took the degree of Batchelor of Arts February the 14th 1655-6^c, and that of Master June the 29th 1658^d. He was highly dissatisfied with the common course of studies then pursued in the University, because nothing was taught there but the Aristotelian philosophy, embarrassed with obscure terms and useless questions; and he had a great aversion to the disputes of the school, at that time much in use. The first books, which gave him a relish for the study of philosophy, were the writings of Des Cartes; for, though he did not always approve of that philosopher's sentiments, he found, that he wrote with perspicuity^e. He applied himself now with vigour to his studies, and particularly to that of physick, in which he acquired a considerable knowledge. In 1664, he went to Germany as Secretary to Sir William Swan, Envoy from the English Court to the Elector of Brandenburg and some other German Princes; and in less than a year returned to England, where, among other studies, he cultivated that of natural philosophy.

WHILE he was at Oxford in 1666, he became acquainted with the Lord Ashley, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury, who introduced him into the conversation of some of the most eminent persons of that time. In 1668, he attended the Earl and Countess of Northumberland into France; but did not continue there long, because the Earl dying in his journey to Rome, the Countess, whom he had left in France with Mr. Locke, was obliged to return to England^f. Mr. Locke, upon his return thither, lived, as before, at the Lord Ashley's, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, though he retained his place of Student of Christ-church, whither he went from time to time to reside. In 1670, and the year following, he began to form the plan of his "Essay on Human Understanding;" but his employments and avocations prevented him from finishing it then. It was perhaps about this time, that he became a Fellow of the Royal Society^g. In 1672 his patron, now Earl of Shaftesbury, and Lord High Chancellor of England, appointed him Secretary of the Presentations; which place he held till the end of the year 1673, when that Earl resigned the Great Seal. In June the same year he was made Secretary to the Commission of Trade; which place was worth to him five hundred pounds per ann. But that commission was dissolved in December 1674^h; and on the 6th of February following he took the degree of Batchelor of Physickⁱ. In summer 1675, he travelled into France for his health, being then inclinable to a consumption. The Earl of Shaftesbury being restored to favour at Court, and made President of the Council in 1679, thought proper to send for Mr. Locke to London; but that Nobleman did not long continue in his post, being sent prisoner to the Tower; and after his discharge, retiring to Holland in December 1682, Mr. Locke followed him thither. He had not been a year absent from England, when he was accused at Court of having written certain tracts against the government, which were afterwards discovered to be the performances of another person; and in November 1684, he was deprived of his place of Student of Christ-church. After the death of King Charles II, Mr. William Penn, who had known Mr. Locke at Christ-church, used his interest with King James II. to procure a pardon for him, and would have obtained it, if Mr. Locke had not answered, that he had no occasion for a pardon, since he had not been guilty of any crime. In May 1685, the English Envoy at the Hague demanded him, and eighty three other persons, to be delivered up by the States-General; upon which he lay concealed till the year following; and in 1687 formed a weekly assembly at Amsterdam, consist-

^a Le Clerc, Bibliothèque Choisie, Tom. VI. p. 345.

^b Ibid. p. 346.

^c Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. Col. 108, 2d edit. London 1721.

^d Le Clerc, ubi supra, 347, 348, 349.

^e Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. Col.

^f Ibid. col. 122.

^g Ibid. p. 349—358.

^h Ibid. p. 361, 364.

ⁱ Ibid. col. 196.

^k Ibid. p. 358—361.

^l Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. II.

ing of Mr. Limborch, Mr. Le Clerc, and others, for the sake of conversation upon important subjects^k. In February 1688-9, he returned to England in the fleet, which convoyed the Princess of Orange. He endeavoured to procure his restoration to his place of Student of Christchurch; not that he designed to return thither, but only that it might appear from thence, that he had been unjustly deprived of it. But when he found, that the College could not be prevailed on to dispossess the person, who had been elected in his room, and that they would not admit him as a supernumerary student, he desisted from his claim. It would have been easy for him now to have obtained a very considerable post; but he contented himself with that of Commissioner of Appeals, worth two hundred pounds a year. About the same time he was offered to be sent abroad in a publick character, and it was left to his choice, whether he would be Envoy at the Court of the Emperor, the Elector of Brandenburg, or any other, where he thought the air most suitable to him; but he waved it on account of his ill state of health^l. In 1695, he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, a place worth a thousand pounds a year; which he discharged with great success, till 1700, when he resigned it, because he could not bear the air of London on account of his asthmatic disorder. He spent a great part of the last fourteen or fifteen years of his life at Oates in Essex, a seat of Sir Francis Masham, Bart. and during this agreeable retirement applied himself to the study of the Scriptures, and employed his last years intirely in it. His strength began to fail him more remarkably than ever at the entrance of the summer before his death; a season, which in former years had always restored him some degrees of vigour. Then he foresaw his end was very near. He often spoke of it himself, but always with great composure; and died with a full resignation to the will of the Deity, and the firmest hopes of a future life, on the 28th of October 1704, in the seventy third year of his age^m.

He had great knowledge of the world, and the business of it. Prudent, without being cunning, he gained the esteem of every person by his probity; and was always safe from the attacks of a false friend, or a fordid flatterer. Averse from all manner of mean complaisance, his wisdom, his experience, his gentle and obliging manners, secured him the respect of his inferiors, the esteem of his equals, and the friendship and confidence of those of the highest quality. Without setting up for a teacher, he instructed others by his own conduct. He remembered a great many agreeable stories, which he always introduced properly, and generally made them yet more delightful by his manner of telling them. He was no enemy to raillery, provided it were delicate and perfectly innocent. He accommodated himself to the reach of all capacities.ⁿ He had a peculiar art in conversation, to lead people to talk of what they understood best; and by this means acquired a very good insight into most arts. He was so far from assuming those airs of gravity, by which some persons, as well learned as unlearned, love to distinguish themselves from the rest of the world, that on the contrary he looked upon them as an infallible mark of impertinence. Nay, sometimes he would divert himself with imitating that studied solemnity, in order to turn it the better into ridicule; and upon this occasion he always remembered the maxim of the Duke of Rochefoucault, which he admired above all others, "That gravity is a mystery of the body, invented to cover the defects of the mind." He was naturally choleric, but his anger never lasted long. If he retained any resentment, it was against himself for having given way to so ridiculous a passion; which, as he used to say, may do a great deal of harm, but never yet did the least good. He disliked those authors, who labour only to destroy, without establishing any thing themselves. He advised, that whenever we have meditated any thing new, we should throw it as soon as possible upon paper, in order to be the better able to judge of it, by seeing it all together; because the mind of man is not capable of retaining clearly a long chain of consequences, and of seeing, without confusion, the relation of a great number of different ideas. His writings upon various subjects will render his name immortal; and his "Essay on Human Understanding," is a master-piece in it's kind, formed to qualify men for business and the world, as well as for the sciences and speculation.

^k Le Clerc, ubi supra, p. 364—376.

^lIbid. p. 376, 377, 378.

^m Mr. Coste's Letter to

the Author of the *Nouvelles de la Republique des Lettres*, printed in those *Nouvelles* for Febr. 1705. Art. II.





J. Kneller pinxit. In the Collection of the Right Hon. the Earl of Burlington. Impensis J. & P. Knapton del. sculp. 1721.

LAURENCE HYDE,

Earl of ROCHESTER.

LAURENCE HYDE, Earl of Rochester, was second son of Edward, Earl of Clarendon, and Lord High-Chancellor of England, by Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Aylebury, Baronet^a. Having had a liberal education, and improved his excellent parts by an uncommon application to study^b, he was created Master of Arts in the University of Oxford in 1660^c; who chose him one of their Representatives in the Parliament, which began to sit at Westminster on the 8th of May the year following. Towards the end of that year he accompanied the Lord Crofts and Sir Charles Berkely to Paris; the former of whom was sent by the King, and the latter by the Duke of York, to congratulate the King of France upon the birth of the Dauphin; and, though he bore no public character, was received at that Court with particular marks of distinction. About the same time, both by his father's interest and his own personal merit, he was made Master of the Robes to the King; and by his polite and prudent behaviour daily gained upon the good opinion and favour of his Royal Master. In 1665, he was one of the four gentlemen chosen by the House of Commons to thank the University of Oxford for their loyalty to his Majesty and to King Charles I. and when by a court-intrigue his father fell under an impeachment of the House of Commons in 1667, he undertook his defence with great modesty and resolution. The misfortune, which oppressed the Chancellor, had no ill effect upon the son; whose abilities becoming daily more conspicuous, he was appointed, in 1676, Ambassador Extraordinary to the Polish and Imperial Courts; and, upon his return from Vienna, one of the Ambassadors Mediators at the treaty of Nimeguen. He was afterwards employed in several important negotiations with the Prince of Orange, which he discharged so intirely to the King's satisfaction, that he was made one of the Lords of the Treasury; and upon the Earl of Essex's resigning his place of first Commissioner of that Board in November 1679, came of course into his room, and, with Mr. Sidney Godolphin, was brought into the Council, and joined in confidence with the Earl of Sunderland; which triumvirate had at that juncture the principal management of the King's affairs. But this Ministry having been somewhat remiss in the discovery and prosecution of the Popish plot, and Mr. Hyde in particular, on account of his relation to the Duke of York, and his education at Court, having appeared at the head of those, who opposed the Bill of Exclusion; the Commons addressed the King to remove him, with his brother the Earl of Clarendon and some others, from his council and favour for ever. His Majesty however, instead of complying with this request, created him, in April 1681, Baron of Wotton-Basset, and Viscount Hyde, and in November the year following, Earl of Rochester^d.

In 1684, he was made Lord President of the Council; and the next year, upon King James the II^d's accession to the Throne, Lord High-Treasurer of England, and installed Knight of the Garter^e. He was likewise put into the Ecclesiastical Commission^f. But afterwards endeavouring to prevent Tyrconnel's being made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, he found his interest with the King too weak to prevail in that point, and indeed scarce sufficient to support himself; for refusing to comply with the King's request of changing his religion, he was obliged to resign his Commission of Lord High-Treasurer^g; in lieu of which he had a pension of 5000 l. a year assigned him out of the Post-Office, which so engaged him to the King, that he afterwards went over to Holland, to take care of his Majesty's interest^h.

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 479.

^b Boyer's History of Queen Anne, Appendix, p. 56.

^c Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. Col. 131. 2d. edit.

^d Id. ibid. and Boyer, ubi supra.

^e Echard, p. 1050, 3d. edit.

^f Echard, p. 1081. and Burnet's History of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 685.

^g Boyer, ubi supra.

^h Id. p. 1078.

142 LAURENCE HYDE, Earl of Rochester.

AT the Revolution he concurred with the Lords in several acts about the administration of affairs during the interregnum; but in the Convention-Parliament he warmly insisted on the grand point of hereditary right. However, the vote declaring the vacancy of the throne being carried, he acquiesced in the new settlement¹; though the part he had acted drew on him a coldness from King William, and even from Queen Mary, to whom he was so nearly allied, and who was so possessed against him, that notwithstanding he tried all his friends and interest in the Court to be admitted to clear himself, and to recover her favour, he found her so alienated from him, that no person was willing to undertake it. Upon this he addressed himself to Dr. Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, by whose means he was received by the Queen into an high measure of favour and confidence²; and on the 1st of March 1691-2, was sworn of the Privy-Council³. But the King was never brought to confide thoroughly in him, till the jealousies, which he entertained of his principles, were removed by Mr. Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford; upon which the Earl was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1700.

HE was possessed of that important post and of the favour of Queen Anne, upon her accession to the throne⁴; but being ordered to his Government of Ireland, he declined it, and therefore was dismissed from all employments⁵. From that time he put himself at the head of what was called the high-church party; and among other instances of his zeal for that cause strenuously supported the Occasional Conformity-Bill; which gave his opposers a fair opportunity to keep him at a distance from Court; till the same person, who had reconciled him to King William, did him the like good office with the Queen, upon the change of the Ministry in 1710, when he was made Lord President of the Council⁶; and it was said, that her Majesty had designed him again for the office of Lord Treasurer, if his death had not prevented it.

HE died suddenly on the 2d of May 1711, and was interred in Westminster-Abbey⁷. By his Lady Henrietta, fifth daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington, he had one son Henry, now Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, and four daughters; Anne, the first wife of James, Duke of Ormonde; Henrietta, married to James, Earl of Dalkeith, eldest son of James, Duke of Monmouth; Mary, married to Francis, Lord Conway; and Catharine, one of the Ladies of the Bed-chamber to Queen Anne⁸.

His enemies reproached him with having acted in the Ecclesiastical Commission under King James II; but his friends excused him by saying, that he accepted of that ungracious employment to have an opportunity of warding off the violence intended against the Protestant Religion⁹. Bishop Burnet tells us¹⁰, that he was a man of great parts, and had a good pen, but spoke not gracefully. He was thought the smoothest man in the Court; and during all the dispute concerning his father, made his court so dextrously, that no resentment ever appeared on that head. When he came into business, and rose to high posts, he grew violent; but was thought an incorrupt man. He had high notions of government, and thought it must be maintained with great severity. He delivered up his own sentiments to his party, that he might lead them. He passed for a sincere man, and seemed to have too much heat to be false.

¹ Id. *ibid.* ² Burnet, Vol. II. p. 116, 117.
³ Wood, *ubi supra*. ⁴ Boyer, p. 57.
⁵ Burnet p. 340, 341. ⁶ Boyer, p. 57.

⁷ Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. II. p. 305, 306. 2d. edit.
⁸ Id. *ibid.* ⁹ Id. *ibid.* ¹⁰ Vol. I. p. 258.





H. W. Robinson sculp.

In the Collection of the Right Hon: the Earl of Dysart

J. Kneller pinx.

THOMAS TOLMACH,

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL.

THOMAS TOLMACH, Lieutenant-General, was descended of a family more ancient than the Norman conquest; and was son of Sir Lionel Tolmach of Helmingham in the County of Suffolk, Bart. by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Murray, Earl of Dysart, afterwards married to John Duke of Lauderdale. His natural abilities and first education were improved by his travels into foreign nations, where he spent several years, in the younger part of his life, in the observation of their genius, customs, politics and interests; and in the service of his country abroad in the field, in which he distinguished himself to such advantage by his bravery and conduct, that he soon rose to considerable posts in the army. But in the reign of King James II, when he saw measures pursued destructive of the true interest of the kingdom, he refused all the offers made him by that Prince, and resigning his commission went again abroad, to avoid being the spectator of the miseries, which threatened his country.

UPON the accession of King William III. to the Throne, he was made Colonel of the Coldstream regiment, which had been resigned by William Earl of Craven, on account of his great age and infirmities; and was soon advanced to the rank of Lieutenant-General. In 1691, he exerted himself with uncommon bravery in the passage over the river Shannon, and the taking of Athlone in Ireland; and in the battle of Aghrim. In 1693, he attended King William to Flanders, and at the battle of Landen against the French, commanded by Marshal Luxemburg, when his Majesty himself was obliged to retire, the Lieutenant-General brought off the English foot with great prudence, resolution, and success.

BUT, in June the year following, he fell in the unfortunate attempt for destroying the harbour of Brest in France. He had formed this design, and taken care to be well instructed in every circumstance relating to it. Six thousand men seemed to be more than necessary for taking and keeping Cameret, a small neck of land, which lies in the mouth of and commands the river of Brest. The project and the preparations were kept so secret, that there was not the least suspicion till the hiring of transport-ships discovered it. A proposition for that purpose had indeed been made two years before to the Earl of Nottingham; who, among other things, charged Admiral Ruffel with having neglected that scheme, when it was laid before him by some persons, who came from Brest. Whether the French apprehended the design from that motion, or whether it was now betrayed to them by some, who were in the secret; it is certain, that they had such timely knowledge of it, as put them upon their guard. The preparations were not quite ready by the day, that had been fixed; and when all was ready, they were stopt by a westerly wind for some time; so that they arrived a month later than was intended. They found the place well fortified with many batteries, which were raised in different lines upon the rocks, that lay over the place of descent; and great numbers were posted there to dispute their landing. When the English fleet came so near as to see all this, the council of officers declared against making the attempt; but the Lieutenant-General was so possessed with the scheme, that

* Mr. Nicholas Brady's Funeral Sermon on Lieutenant-General Tolmach, p. 23. edit. London 1694. in 4to.

* Ib. p. 24.

* Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. IV. p. 191. 2d. edit.

* Kennet's Complete History of England, Vol. III. p. 627, 628. and Burnet's History of his own Time, Vol. II. p. 79, and 82.

* Kennet, *ibid.* p. 628.

* Id. p. 662.

144 THOMAS TOLMACH, Lieutenant-General.

he could not be diverted from it. He imagined, that the men they saw were only a rabble brought together to make a shew; though it proved, that there were regular bodies among them, and that their numbers were double to his own. He began with landing of six hundred men, and put himself at the head of them, who followed him with great courage; but they were so exposed to the enemies fire, and could do them so little harm, that the attempt was found absolutely impracticable. The greatest part of those, who landed, were killed or taken prisoners; and not above an hundred of them came back. The Lieutenant-General himself was shot in the thigh, of which he died in a few days, extremely lamented. Thus failed a design, which, if it had been undertaken at any time, before the French were so well prepared to receive it, might have been attended with success, and followed with very important effects. In this manner Bishop Burnet represents the affair ^h, who styles the Lieutenant-General a brave and generous man, and a good officer, very fit to animate and encourage inferior officers and soldiers. Another of our Historians ⁱ speaks of this affair in somewhat a different strain, declaring, that the Lieutenant-General “fell a sacrifice in this desperate attempt, being destined, as some affirmed, to “that fall, by the envy of some of his pretended friends.” His body was brought to England, and interred on the 30th of June 1694, at Helmingham in Suffolk.

He was singularly remarkable for all the accomplishments of a Gentleman; his conversation familiar and engaging, his wit lively and penetrating, his judgment solid and discerning; and all these adorned with a graceful person, a chearful aspect, and an inviting air. And if we consider him as a soldier, he was vigorous and active; surprisingly brave in the most dangerous emergencies, and eagerly catching at all opportunities, in which he might signalize his courage without forfeiting his judgment. But with all this ardour of an invincible courage, he was not of an uneasy turbulent disposition, or apt to be engaged in idle quarrels; for as the sweetness of his nature, and the politeness of his education, hindered him from offering an affront to any man; so the modest sense, which he had of his own merit, would not suffer him to suspect, that any was intended him. In short, he may justly be characterized under the titles of a complete Gentleman, a zealous lover of his country, and an excellent General ^k.

^h Vol. II. p. 129, 130.

ⁱ Kennet, p. 670.

^k Brady, ubi supra, p. 23—30.





W. Kneller del.

in the collection of his Grace the Duke of Newcastle.

J. Richardson sculp. del.

SIDNEY GODOLPHIN,

Earl of GODOLPHIN.

SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, Earl of Godolphin, and Lord High Treasurer of England, was descended from a very ancient family in Cornwall, whose name in that language signifies a white eagle, which they have constantly borne as part of their arms^a. He was third son of Sir Francis Godolphin, created Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King Charles II. by Dorothy, second daughter of Sir Henry Berkley of Yarlington in Somersetshire^b; and besides his natural abilities, improved by a liberal education, he had the advantage of entering into the world with the merit of that unshaken loyalty and affection, which his family had shewn for the royal cause during the civil wars^c. He was from his youth in the service of King Charles II. who, when Prince of Wales, coming into Cornwall, took particular notice of him, and after his restoration made him one of the Grooms of his Bed-chamber. In the first Parliament after the Restoration he was chosen Representative of the Borough of Helfton in Cornwall; and served for that Borough and St. Maw's in all the subsequent Parliaments, till he was called up to the House of Peers^d. In 1663, waiting upon his Majesty to the University of Oxford, he had the degree of Master of Arts conferred upon him^e. In 1678, he was twice sent Envoy to Holland, upon affairs of the greatest importance; and the next year, on the removal of the Earl of Danby, was made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury; which trust he discharged with great integrity, diligence, and applause^f; and was soon considered as one of the ablest men, who belonged to the Court^g, and was sworn one of the Privy-Council^h. In 1680, finding the Parliament zealous for the Bill of Exclusion of the Duke of York, he declared openly for itⁱ; and in the debate in council, whether the Duke should return to Scotland before the Parliament met, he joined absolutely in the advice for his going away; and though the rest of the council were of the contrary opinion, yet the King acquiesced in his and Lord Sunderland's reasons^k. In April 1684, he was advanced to the office of one of the principal Secretaries of State, in the room of Sir Leoline Jenkins; but soon after resigned that place to the Earl of Middleton, and was thereupon made first Commissioner of the Treasury, and created Baron Godolphin of Rialton in Cornwall.

UPON the accession of King James II. to the Throne, he was appointed Lord Chamberlain to the Queen; and afterwards, on the removal of the Earl of Rochester, was again made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury. On the landing of the Prince of Orange, he was one of the Commissioners sent by King James to treat with that Prince; which employment he discharged with great address and prudence^l.

IN the debate concerning the vacancy of the Throne, after the abdication of King James, his Lordship, out of a regard to the succession, voted for a regency. However, when their Majesties King William and Queen Mary were advanced to the Throne, he was appointed by them one of the Lord's-Commissioners of the Treasury, and sworn of the Privy-Council; and in November 1690, upon an alteration in the Commission of the Treasury, was constituted first Commissioner of it. In 1695, he was declared one of the seven Lords Justices for the administration of the government, during the King's absence beyond the seas; as he was likewise the year following, and again in 1701, when he was restored to the place of first Commissioner of the Treasury, from which he had been removed in 1697^m.

ON the accession of Queen Anne to the Crown, he was constituted Lord High Treasurer; which post he had long refused to accept, till the Earl of Marlborough pressed him in so positive a manner, that he declared, he could not go beyond sea to command the armies, unless the Trea-

^a Boyer's History of Queen Anne, p. 17.

^b Collins, Peerage of England, Vol. III. p. 16. 2d edit.

^c Boyer, ubi supra. ^d Collins, p. 18.

^e Wood, Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. ad ann. 1663.

^f Boyer, ubi supra. Vol. I. p. 478.

^g Burnet, p. 491.

^h Part III. p. 115.

ⁱ Burnet's History of his own Time,

^j Collins, p. 19.

^k Sir William Temple's Memoirs,

^l Boyer, ubi supra.

^m Collins, p. 21.

fury was put into his hands; for then he was sure, that remittances would be punctually made to him^a. Under his Lordship's administration of this high office, the public credit was raised, the war carried on with success, and the nation satisfied with his prudent management. He omitted nothing, that could engage the subject to bear the burthen of the war with cheerfulness; and it was owing to his advice, that the Queen contributed one hundred thousand pounds out of her civil list towards it. He was also one of those faithful and able Counsellors, who advised her Majesty to declare in Council against the selling of offices and places in her household and family, as highly dishonourable to her self, prejudicial to her service, and a discouragement to virtue and true merit, which alone ought and should recommend persons to her royal approbation. And so true a friend was his Lordship to the established Church, that considering how meanly great numbers of the clergy were provided for, he prevailed upon her Majesty to settle her revenue of the first-fruits and tenths for the augmentation of the small vicarages. In July 1704, he was made Knight of the Garter; and in December 1706, advanced to the dignity of Earl of Godolphin and Viscount Rialton. But notwithstanding all his great services to the publick, on the 8th of August 1710, he was removed from his post of Lord High Treasurer^b.

He died at St. Alban's of the stone, on the 15th of September 1712, and was interred in Westminster-abbey. By his Lady, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Blague, Esq; he had issue Francis, now Earl of Godolphin^c.

BISHOP Burnet gives this account of him under the reign of King Charles II.^d; that he was the silentest and modestest man, who was perhaps ever bred in a Court. He had a clear apprehension, and dispatched business with great method, and with so much temper, that he had no personal enemies. But his silence begot a jealousy, which hung long upon him. His notions were for the Court; but his incorrupt and sincere way of managing the concerns of the Treasury created in all people a very high esteem for him. He had true principles of religion and virtue, and never heaped up wealth. So that, all things being laid together, he was one of the worthiest and wisest men, who was employed in that age. And in another place the same Historian observes, that he was a man of the clearest head, the calmest temper, and the most incorrupt of all the Ministers he had ever known; and that after having been thirty years in the Treasury, and during nine of those Lord Treasurer, as he was never once suspected of corruption, or of suffering his servants to grow rich under him, so in all that time his estate was not increased by him to the value of four thousand pounds. Another writer likewise tells us^e, that he had a penetrating contemplative genius, a slow, but unerring apprehension, and an exquisite judgment, with few words, though always to the purpose. He was temperate in his diet. His superior wisdom and spirit made him despise the low arts of vain-glorious courtiers; for he never kept suitors unprofitably in suspense, nor promised any thing, that he was not resolved to perform; but as he accounted dissimulation the worst of lying, so on the other hand his denials were softened by the frankness and condescension, with which he informed those, whom he could not gratify. His great abilities and consummate experience qualified him for a Prime Minister; and his exact knowledge of all the branches of the revenue particularly fitted him for the management of the Treasury. He was thrifty without the least tincture of avarice, being as good an oeconomist of the public wealth, as he was of his private fortune. He had a clear conception of the whole government, both in Church and State; and perfectly knew the temper, genius, and disposition of the English nation. And though his stern gravity appeared a little ungracious, yet his steady and impartial justice recommended him to the esteem of almost every person; so that no man, in so many different public stations, and so great a variety of business, ever had more friends, or fewer enemies.

^a Burnet, Vol. II. p. 313.
^b Boyer, Appendix, p. 60.

^c Collins. p. 22, 23, 24.
^d Vol. I. p. 478.

^e Vol. II. p. 614.
^f Boyer, History of Queen Anne, p. 17.





W. Kneller pinx.

In the Possession of John Conduit Esq.

J. Kneller pinx.

SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

SIR ISAAC NEWTON was descended from the elder branch of the family of Sir John Newton, Bart. and was born at Woolstrop in Lincolnshire on Christmas-Day, in the year 1642. At twelve years of age he was sent to the free-school at Grantham in that county, and in 1660 removed to Trinity-College in the University of Cambridge; where in 1663 he began to apply himself to the Mathematics¹, in learning of which he had no occasion to study Euclid; for he understood that author almost before he read him; and a cast of his eye upon the contents of the theorems was sufficient to make him master of them. He advanced at once to the Geometry of Des Cartes, Kepler's Optics, &c. and it is certain, that he had made his great discoveries in Geometry, and laid the foundation of his two famous works, the *Principia* and the *Optics*, by the time that he was four and twenty years of age. In 1664, he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1668 that of Master, being elected the year before Fellow of his College. In 1668, Nicholas Mercator, a native of Holstein, but who had spent most of his time in England, published his *Logarithmotechnia*, in which he gave the Quadrature of the Hyperbola by an infinite series. This was the first appearance in the learned world of a series of this sort drawn from the particular nature of the Curve; and that in a manner very new and abstracted. Dr. Barrow, then at Cambridge, where Mr. Newton, who was about twenty-six years of age, resided, recollected, that he had met with the same thing in the writings of that young gentleman, and there not confined to the Hyperbola only, but extended by general forms to all sorts of Curves, even such as are mechanical, to their quadratures, their rectifications, and their centres of gravity, to the solids formed by their rotation, and to the superficies of those solids; so that supposing their determinations to be possible, the series stop at a certain point, or at least their sums were given by stated rules: but if the absolute determinations were impossible, they could yet be infinitely approximated; which is the happiest and most refined method of supplying the defects of human knowledge, that the human imagination could possibly invent. To be master of so fruitful and general a Theory was a mine of gold to a Geometrician; but it was a greater glory to have been the discoverer of so surprising and ingenious a system. So that Mr. Newton finding by Mercator's book, that he was in the way to it, and that others might follow in his track, should naturally have been forward to open his own treasures, and secure the property, which consisted in making the discovery. But he contented himself with the treasure, which he had found, without regarding the glory. His manuscript upon infinite series was communicated only to Mr. John Collins, and the Lord Brouncker; and even this had not been done but for Dr. Barrow, who would not suffer him to indulge his modesty so far as he desired. This manuscript was taken out of Mr. Newton's study in 1669, being intitled, "A method, which I formerly found out, &c." and supposing the word "formerly" to mean no more than three years, he must then have discovered this admirable theory of his series, when he was not twenty-four years of age. But what is still more astonishing, this manuscript contains both the discovery and method of fluxions, or those infinitely small quantities, which occasioned so great a contest between Mr. Leibnitz and him, or rather between Germany and England. In 1669, he was chosen Professor of Mathematicks in the University of Cambridge; and the same year, and the two following, read in the public schools a course of optical lectures in Latin, which contain the discoveries, which he had made with regard to light and colours in 1666, and of which he communicated an account to the Royal Society in 1671. In 1672, he published an edition of Varenus's "*Geographia generalis*," with additions and illustrations; and in the winter between the years 1676 and 1677, he found the proposition, that by a centripetal force reciprocally as the square of the distance, a planet must revolve in an ellipsis about the centre of force placed in the lower focus of the ellipsis, and with a radius drawn to that centre, describe area's proportional to the times. In 1683, he resumed the consideration thereof, and added some other propositions concerning the motions of

¹ See his Eloge by Monsieur de Fontenelle.

² General Dictionary Historical and Critical, Vol. VII. p. 776.

³ Ibid. p. 776, 777, 778, 779.

the celestial bodies; and in 1687, published his grand work intitled, "*Philosophiæ naturalis principia mathematica*." The same year the privileges of the University of Cambridge being attacked by King James II. he appeared one of the most zealous defenders of them, and was accordingly nominated one of the Delegates of the University to the High Commission Court. He was likewise chosen one of their Members for the Convention-Parliament in 1688, in which he sat till it was dissolved. In 1696, he was appointed Warden of the Mint, in which employment he did very signal service at the time, when the money was called in to be re-coined; and three years after was made Master of the Mint, a place of very considerable profit, which he held till his death. In 1697, he was elected one of the Members of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris; and in 1701, was a second time chosen Member of Parliament for the University of Cambridge. In 1703, he was chosen President of the Royal Society, and continued in the Chair without interruption till the day of his death. The year following he published his *Optics*; and in 1705, had the honour of Knighthood from Queen Anne^d.

In the reign of King George I. he was better known at Court than before. The Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen-Consort of England, used to propose such difficulties to him, as none but himself could answer to her satisfaction; and she was often heard to declare in public, that she thought herself happy in living at the same time, and conversing with so great a man.

He enjoyed a settled and equal state of health to the age of eighty, but about that time began to be afflicted with an incontinence of urine; though even for the five years which preceded his death, he had great intervals of health and ease. It was then evident, that his distemper was the stone; though when the paroxysms were so violent, that large drops of sweat run down his face, he never uttered the least complaint, nor expressed the least impatience; and as soon as he had a moment's ease, he would smile and talk with his usual cheerfulness. Till then he always read and wrote several hours in a day. But at last his distemper put an end to his life, on the 20th of March 1726-7, in the eighty fifth year of his age. He was interred with great solemnity in Westminster-abbey.

He was of a middling stature, and somewhat inclined to be fat in the latter part of his life. His countenance was pleasing and venerable at the same time. He was of a mild disposition, and a great lover of peace. He would rather have chosen to remain in obscurity, than to have the calm of life ruffled by the contests, which genius and learning always draw upon such, as are too eminent for these qualities. His modesty was very great, and always continued so, without the least alteration, though the world conspired against it. He was candid and affable, and always put himself upon a level with his company. He never thought either his merit or his reputation sufficient to excuse him from any of the common offices of life. No singularities, either natural or affected, distinguished him from other men. Though he was firmly attached to the Church of England, he was averse to the persecution of the Non-conformists. He judged of men by their manners, and the true Schismatics in his opinion were the vicious. Not that he confined his principles to mere natural religion; for he was thoroughly persuaded of the truth of revelation; and amidst the great variety of books, which he had constantly before him, that, which he studied with the greatest application, was the Bible. He did not neglect the opportunities of doing good, which the plentiful income of his patrimony, and a profitable employment, improved by a good oeconomy, put into his power. He thought a legacy was no gift, and therefore left no will; for he was unbounded in his generosity towards his relations or others, who stood in need of his assistance. When decency upon any occasion required expence and shew, he was magnificent without grudging it, and with a very good grace. At all other times that pomp, which seems great to low minds only, was wholly retrenched, and the expence reserved for better uses^e.

^d Ibid. p. 779—784.

^e Ibid. p. 764—801.





G. Kneller pinx.

In the possession of the Countess Dowager of Nottingham.

J. Houbraken sculp.

DANIEL FINCH,

Earl of NOTTINGHAM.

DANIEL FINCH, Earl of Nottingham, was son of Heneage Earl of Nottingham, and Lord High Chancellor of England, by Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Daniel Hervey, Merchant of London^a. He was born about the year 1647, and educated in Christ-Church in the University of Oxford^b, and entered early into the world, serving in several Parliaments in the reign of King Charles II, for the City of Lichfield, and for the Borough of Newton in the County of Southampton^c. In 1679, he was constituted first Commissioner of the Admiralty, and sworn of the Privy-Council^d; and, in the latter end of the year following, spoke with great vigour in the House of Commons against the bill for the Exclusion of the Duke of York, declaring, "that the Kings of England do not rule by virtue of any statute-law," as had been suggested by some persons on the other side of the question; "since their right was by so ancient a prescription, that it might justly be said to be from God alone; and such, as no power on earth ought to dispute."

UPON the decease of his father, December 18th 1682, he succeeded him in his titles and estate; and on the death of Charles II was one of the Privy-Council, who signed the order, dated at Whitehall Febr. 6th 1684-5, for proclaiming the Duke of York King of England^e. In that reign his Lordship, and the Lords Hallifax, and Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough, were the chief arguers, among the temporal Lords, against abrogating the Test Act, which they considered as the strongest fence of the Protestant religion^f. Upon the trial of the seven Bishops, he was present in the Court with other several Noblemen^g; and his brother Mr. Heneage Finch, afterwards Earl of Ailesford, was one of the council for those Prelates. His Lordship was likewise among those noble patriots, who, from a true zeal for their religion and their country, often met to concert such advices and advertisements, as might be fit for the Prince of Orange to know, that he might govern himself by them^h. But it being proposed to him, to invite that Prince into England, he did not think proper to agree to it. The secret had been disclosed to him by the advice of the Earl of Danby and Dr. Compton Bishop of London; and the rather, as his Lordship had great credit with the whole Church-party, being possessed, says Bishop Burnetⁱ, with their notions, and grave and virtuous in the course of his life; besides, he had stood at a great distance from the Court all this reign; for though his name was still among the Privy-Councillors, yet he never went to the board. He, upon the first proposition, entertained it, and consented to it. But at their next meeting he said, he had considered better of that matter; and that his conscience was so restrained in those points, that he could not go farther with them in it. He confessed indeed, he should not have suffered them to go so far with him in such a secret, till he had examined it better. However, though his principles would not permit him to proceed with them, his affections would make him wish well to them, and be so far a criminal, as concealment could make him one. Upon the Prince of Orange's landing in the West, he was one of those Lords, who drew up a petition, presented to the King on the 17th of November, advising him to call a Parliament regular and free in all respects; to which his Lordship was for having added, "that the Peers, who had joined the Prince, might sit in that free Parliament:" but this by the other Lords was thought unnecessary^j. He afterwards was one of the Commissioners sent by his Majesty to treat with the Prince^k. When the Convention was opened, he was the principal manager of the debates in favour of a regent^l, against those, who were for setting up another King; supporting his opinion by many arguments drawn from the English history, and adding a late instance in Portugal, where Don Pedro had only the title of Regent conferred upon him, while his deposed brother lived^m. However, he owned it to be a principle grounded on the law

^a Dugdale's Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 449.

^b Wood, Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 1054. 2d edit.

^c Collins, Peerage of England, Vol. II. p. 250. 2d edit.

^d Echard, History of England, p. 985. 3d edit.

^e Id. p. 992, 994.

^f Gazette, No. 2006.

^g Burnet, History of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 665.

^h Echard, p. 1104.

ⁱ Burnet, Vol. I. p. 712.

^j P. 764.

^k Kennet's Complete History of England,

Vol. III. p. 497.

^l Id. p. 499.

^m Burnet, Vol. I. p. 810.

ⁿ Kennet, ubi supra, p. 509.

and history of England, that obedience and allegiance were due to the King for the time being, even in opposition to one, with whom the right was thought still to remain. He likewise told Bishop Burnet, that though he could not argue nor vote, but according to the notions, which he had formed concerning our laws and constitution, he should not be sorry to see his own side out-voted; and that though he could not agree to the making of a King, as things stood, yet if he found one made, he would be more faithful to him, than those, who made him, could be, according to their principles^p.

WHEN King William and Queen Mary therefore were advanced to the Throne, he was offered the post of Lord High Chancellor of England, which he excused himself from accepting, alledging his unfitness for an employment, that required a constant application; but was appointed one of the principal Secretaries of State^q. In 1690, he attended his Majesty to the famous congress at the Hague^r; and King James II took such umbrage at his services, that in his declaration upon his intended descent in 1692, his Lordship was excepted out of his general pardon^s. In March 1693-4, he resigned his place of principal Secretary of State; and the year following, had a public Testimony given to the integrity of his conduct in a very remarkable instance; for, upon an examination in Parliament into the bribery and corruption of some of their own Members, in order to obtain a new charter for the East-India Company, it appeared by the deposition of Sir Basil Firebrace, that his Lordship had absolutely refused to take five thousand guineas for his interest in promoting that charter, and five thousand pounds on passing the act for that purpose.

UPON the accession of Queen Anne, he was again appointed one of the principal Secretaries of State, and in that station had a vote of the House of Commons passed in his favour, "that he had highly merited the trust her Majesty had reposed in him;" and the like sanction from the House of Lords^t. However on the 17th of April 1704, he resigned that employment, and accepted of no other post during all that reign, though large offers were made to engage him in the Court interest and measures, upon the change of the ministry in 1710, his refusal of which so exasperated the opposite party, that he was attacked with great virulence in several libels both in verse and prose^u. He continued therefore to give his opinion upon all occasions with great freedom, and in December the same year distinguished himself by a vigorous speech in the House of Lords, representing, that no peace could be safe or honourable to Great-Britain, if Spain and the West-Indies were allotted to any branch of the House of Bourbon; and had so much weight in that House, that the clause, which he offered to that purpose, to be inserted in the address of thanks, in answer to her Majesty's speech, was after a warm debate carried^v. He soon after moved likewise for an address to the Queen, that her Majesty would not treat except in concert with her allies^w.

WHEN his late Majesty King George succeeded to the Crown, his Lordship was one of the Lords Justices for the administration of affairs till his arrival; and on the 24th of September 1714, was declared Lord-President of the Council. But on the 29th of February 1715-16 he retired from all public business to a studious course of life; the fruits of which appeared in his elaborate answer to Mr. Whiston's letter to him upon the subject of the Trinity; for which, on the 22d of March 1720-21, he had the unanimous thanks of the University of Oxford in full convocation. He died January 21st 1729-30.

By his first wife, the Lady Essex Rich, second daughter and one of the co-heirs of Robert Earl of Warwick, he had issue one daughter; and by his second, Anne, only daughter of Christopher Lord Viscount Hatton, he had five sons and eight daughters.

He was remarkably skilled in the whole system of the English law, as well as in the records of Parliaments; and these qualifications, joined to a copious and ready eloquence, of which he was master, gave him great weight in all public assemblies.

^p Burnet, Vol. I. p. 811.

^q Kennet, p. 515.

^r Id. p. 117.

^s Id. p. 525.

^t Id. p. 526. and

^u Id. p. 573.

^v Id. p. 646.

^w Id. p. 688.

Burnet, Vol. II. p. 533.

^x Burnet, p. 587.

^y Boyer's History of Queen Anne, p. 108.



and history of England, that obedience and allegiance were due to the King for the time being, even in opposition to one, with whom the right was thought still to remain. He likewise told Bishop Burnet, that though he could not argue nor vote, but according to the notions, which he had formed concerning our laws and constitution, he should not be sorry to see his own side out-voted; and that though he could not agree to the making of a King, as things stood, yet if he found one made, he would be more faithful to him, than those, who made him, could be, according to their principles^p.

WHEN King William and Queen Mary therefore were advanced to the Throne, he was offered the post of Lord High Chancellor of England, which he excused himself from accepting, alledging his unfitness for an employment, that required a constant application; but was appointed one of the principal Secretaries of State^q. In 1690, he attended his Majesty to the famous congress at the Hague^r; and King James II took such umbrage at his services, that in his declaration upon his intended descent in 1692, his Lordship was excepted out of his general pardon^s. In March 1693-4, he resigned his place of principal Secretary of State; and the year following, had a public Testimony given to the integrity of his conduct in a very remarkable instance; for, upon an examination in Parliament into the bribery and corruption of some of their own Members, in order to obtain a new charter for the East-India Company, it appeared by the deposition of Sir Basil Firebrace, that his Lordship had absolutely refused to take five thousand guineas for his interest in promoting that charter, and five thousand pounds on passing the act for that purpose.

UPON the accession of Queen Anne, he was again appointed one of the principal Secretaries of State, and in that station had a vote of the House of Commons passed in his favour, "that he had highly merited the trust her Majesty had reposed in him;" and the like sanction from the House of Lords^t. However on the 17th of April 1704, he resigned that employment, and accepted of no other post during all that reign, though large offers were made to engage him in the Court interest and measures, upon the change of the ministry in 1710, his refusal of which so exasperated the opposite party, that he was attacked with great virulence in several libels both in verse and prose^u. He continued therefore to give his opinion upon all occasions with great freedom, and in December the same year distinguished himself by a vigorous speech in the House of Lords, representing, that no peace could be safe or honourable to Great-Britain, if Spain and the West-Indies were allotted to any branch of the House of Bourbon; and had so much weight in that House, that the clause, which he offered to that purpose, to be inserted in the address of thanks, in answer to her Majesty's speech, was after a warm debate carried^v. He soon after moved likewise for an address to the Queen, that her Majesty would not treat except in concert with her allies^w.

WHEN his late Majesty King George succeeded to the Crown, his Lordship was one of the Lords Justices for the administration of affairs till his arrival; and on the 24th of September 1714, was declared Lord-President of the Council. But on the 29th of February 1715-16 he retired from all public business to a studious course of life; the fruits of which appeared in his elaborate answer to Mr. Whiston's letter to him upon the subject of the Trinity; for which, on the 22d of March 1720-21, he had the unanimous thanks of the University of Oxford in full convocation. He died January 21st 1729-30.

By his first wife, the Lady Essex Rich, second daughter and one of the co-heirs of Robert Earl of Warwick, he had issue one daughter; and by his second, Anne, only daughter of Christopher Lord Viscount Hatton, he had five sons and eight daughters.

He was remarkably skilled in the whole system of the English law, as well as in the records of Parliaments; and these qualifications, joined to a copious and ready eloquence, of which he was master, gave him great weight in all public assemblies.

^p Burnet, Vol. I. p. 811.

^q Kennet, p. 515.

^r Id. p. 117.

^s Id. p. 525.

^t Id. p. 526. and

^u Id. p. 573.

^v Id. p. 646.

^w Id. p. 688.

Burnet, Vol. II. p. 583.

^x Burnet, p. 587.

^y Boyer's History of Queen Anne, p. 108.





J. Kneller sculp.

In the Possession of John Kneller Esq.

G. Kneller del.

CHARLES MORDAUNT,

Earl of PETERBOROUGH.

CHARLES MORDAUNT, Earl of Peterborough, was son of John Lord Mordaunt of Rygate in the county of Surrey, and Lord Viscount Avalon in the county of Somerset, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Carey, second son of Robert, Earl of Monmouth^a. He was born about the year 1658; and in June 1675, succeeded his father in his honours and estate. In his youth, he served under the Admirals Torrington and Narborough in the Mediterranean, during the war with the state of Algier; and on the 1st of June 1680, embarked for Africa with the Earl of Plymouth, and distinguished himself at Tangier, when it was besieged by the Moors^b.

IN the reign of King James II. he was one of those Lords, who distinguished themselves by their zeal against the repeal of the Test Act^c; and disliking the measures and designs of the court, obtained leave to go over to Holland, to accept the command of a Dutch squadron in the West-Indies^d. On his arrival there, he pressed the Prince of Orange to undertake an expedition into England, representing the matter as extremely easy; but his scheme appearing too romantic to the Prince to build upon, his Highness only promised him in general, that he should have an eye on the affairs of England, and endeavour to put those of Holland in so good a posture, as to be ready to act, when it should be necessary; assuring him at the same time, that if the King should proceed to change the established religion, or to wrong the Princess in her right, or to raise forged plots to destroy his friends, he would try what could possibly be done^e. The reason, why the Prince was not willing to engage too far in Lord Mordaunt's designs, seems to have been, because, as Bishop Burnet observes^f, his Lordship was "a man of much heat, many notions, and full of discourse; and, though brave and generous, had not true judgment, his thoughts being crude and indigested, and his secrets soon known." However he was one of those, whom the Prince chiefly trusted, and on whose advice he governed all his motions^g. In 1688 he accompanied his Highness in his expedition into England; and upon his advancement to the Throne, was sworn of the Privy-Council, made one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his Majesty^h, and, in order to attend at the Coronation as an Earl, advanced to the dignity of Earl of Monmouth on the 9th of April 1689, having the day before been constituted first Commissioner of the Treasuryⁱ. He had likewise the command of the royal regiment of horse, which the city of London had raised for the public service, and of which his Majesty was colonel^k. But, in the beginning of November 1690, he was dismissed from his post in the Treasury^l.

June 19, 1697, upon the death of his uncle Henry, Earl of Peterborough, he succeeded to that title^m; and upon the accession of Queen Anne to the Crown, was designed for the West-Indies, being invested with the commission of Captain-General and Governor of Jamaica, and the command of the army and fleet for that expeditionⁿ. In March 1705, he was sworn of the Privy-Council^o; and the same year declared General and Commander in chief of the forces sent to Spain, and joint-admiral of the fleet with Sir Cloudefley Shovell, of which, the year following, he had the sole command, Sir Cloudefley remaining in the British Seas^p. His taking Barcelona with an handful of men, and relieving it afterwards, when greatly distressed by the enemy; his driving out of Spain the Duke of Anjou, and the French army, which consisted of twenty-five thousand men, though his own troops never amounted to ten thousand; the possession he gained of Catalonia, of the kingdoms of Valencia, Arragon and Majorca, with part of Murcia and Cas-

^a Dugdale, Baronage of England, Vol. II. p. 312.

^b Collins, Peerage of England, Vol. II. p. 225. 2d edit.

^c Burnet, History of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 665.

^d Collins, ubi supra.

^e Ibid. ^f Id. p. 712. ^g Burnet, Vol. I. p. 762.

^h Kennet, Complete History of

England, Vol. III. p. 515.

ⁱ Kennet, p. 548.

^j Id. p. 41.

^k Boyer's History of Queen Anne, p. 177.

^l Collins, p. 226.

^m Collins, ubi supra.

ⁿ Id. p. 571. and Burnet, Vol. II.

^o Id. p. 226.

^p Collins, p. 226.

152 CHARLES MORDAUNT, Earl of Peterborough.

tile, and thereby giving opportunity to the Earl of Galway of advancing to Madrid without a blow; these are such astonishing instances of valour, prudence, and conduct in military affairs, that, notwithstanding all the care his Historian¹ declares he had taken to relate what passed with the utmost veracity and exactness, the account of them has more the air of romance than history. For those services his Lordship was declared General in Spain by King Charles III. afterwards Emperor of Germany; and that war being looked upon as likely to be concluded, he received her Majesty's commission to be Ambassador extraordinary, with power and instructions for treating and adjusting all matters of state and traffick between the two kingdoms. But whatever were the causes of his being recalled from Spain, his conduct there was justified by the House of Lords, on the 12th of January 1710-11, who resolved, that his Lordship, during the time he commanded the army in that kingdom, had performed many great and eminent services; and that if the opinion, which he had given in the council of war at Valencia, had been followed, it might very probably have prevented the misfortunes, that had since happened in Spain; and upon this foundation they voted thanks to his Lordship in the most solemn manner.

IN the years 1710 and 1711, he was employed in embassies to Vienna, Turin, and several of the Courts in Italy; and, on his return to England, was made Colonel of the royal regiment of Horse-guards; and being General of the marines and Lord Lieutenant of the County of Northampton, was, on the 4th of August 1713, installed at Windsor a Knight of the Garter. Soon after which he was sent Ambassador extraordinary to the King of Sicily, and to negotiate affairs with other Italian Princes; and in March 1713-14, was made Governor of the island of Minorca.

IN the reign of King George I. he was General of all the marine forces in Great-Britain, in which post he was likewise continued by his present Majesty.

He died in his passage to Lisbon, whither he was going for the recovery of his health, on the 25th of October 1735, aged seventy seven.

By his first wife, Cary, daughter of Sir Alexander Frazier, of an ancient family in Scotland, he had two sons, John the eldest, who died April 6th 1710, father of the present Earl; and Henry, a Member of Parliament, and Commander in the navy in the reign of Queen Anne, who died Febr. 24 1709-10; and a daughter, Henrietta, married to Alexander Duke of Gordon in Scotland. By his second wife, Mrs. Anastasia Robinson, he had no issue.

He was master of most uncommon qualities, and eminent in each of them to a degree, which might have been a sufficient distinction to any other person. For to the greatest personal courage and resolution, he added all the arts and address of a general; and to the most lively and penetrating genius, an extent of knowledge upon almost every subject of importance within the compass of ancient or modern literature; and even his familiar letters, inserted among those of his friend Mr. Pope, are one of the greatest ornaments to that excellent collection.

¹ Dr. John Freind, in his Book, intitled, "The Earl of Peterborough's Conduct, &c." p. 196.

² Boyer, p. 486.

³ Collins, p. 226.

⁴ Boyer, p. 676.





Kneller pinxit

In the Collection of the Right Hon. the Earl of Burlington. Impensis I. & P. Knapton Londini 1741.

J. Knapton sculp. & Anst. 1741.

HENRY BOYLE,

Lord CARLETON, Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c.

HENRY BOYLE, Lord Carleton, and Lord President of the Council, in the reign of King George I. was descended from Richard Boyle, the first Earl of Cork in Ireland, and was third son of Charles Lord Clifford of Lanesborough in the county of York, by Jane, youngest daughter of William Seymour Duke of Somerset^a. Being elected a Member of the House of Commons, he soon distinguished himself to such advantage, that in March 1700-1, he was appointed Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer by King William^b, and was admitted into an high degree of favour and confidence with that Prince^c. He continued in that post, till the 11th of February 1707-8, at which time he was made one of the principal Secretaries of State, in the room of Robert Harley, Esq;^d; and was consequently one of the Ministry, when the reputation of England was carried to so great an height, and when the Queen obtained so many successes in defence of the common cause of Europe^e.

In this station he took all occasions of shewing his regard for men of genius and learning; and soon after the battle of Blenheim, was employed by the Lord Treasurer Godolphin, at the solicitation of the Lord Hallifax, to go to Mr. Addison, and desire him to write some piece, which might transmit the memory of that glorious victory to posterity. Mr. Addison, who was at that time but indifferently lodged, was surprised with this visit from a person of Mr. Boyle's rank and station; who, after having acquainted him with his business, added, that the Lord Treasurer, to encourage him to enter upon this subject, had already made him one of the Commissioners of the Appeals; but intreated him to look upon that post only as an earnest of something more considerable. In short, Mr. Boyle said so many obliging things, and in so graceful a manner, as gave Mr. Addison the utmost spirit and encouragement to begin that poem, which he intitled, "The Campaign;" soon after the publication of which he was, according to Mr. Boyle's promise, preferred to a considerable post^f.

IN 1710, he was one of the managers at the trial of Dr. Sacheverell; but upon the general change of the Ministry, not long after was dismissed from the post of Secretary of State; in which he was succeeded by Henry St. John, Esq; afterwards Lord Viscount Bolingbroke^g.

UPON the accession of his late Majesty King George I. in 1714, he was created a Baron of this kingdom, by the title of Baron Carleton of Carleton, in the County of York^h; and was soon

^a Collins, Peerage of England, Vol. II. p. 368. 2d edit.

^b Kennet, Complete History of England, Vol. III. p. 321. edit. 1706.

^c Budgell's Memoirs of the Earl of Orrery, p. 149. 2d edit.

^d Budgell, p. 150.

^e Id. p. 150-153.

^f Burnet's History of his own Time, Vol. II. p. 553.

^g Oldmixon's History of England, during the reigns of King William, &c. p. 569, 570.

after made Lord President of the Council¹; in which post he continued till his death, which happened on Sunday the 14th of March 1724-5, at his house in Pall-mall.

Mr. Budgell tells us², that he was endowed with great prudence and a winning address; and that his long experience in public affairs had given him a thorough knowledge in business. He spoke frequently, while he was a Member of the House of Commons; and though many there were more eloquent than himself, yet it was allowed by very good judges, that he was never once known to say an imprudent thing in a public debate, or to hurt the cause, which he engaged in; a circumstance peculiar to himself above most other speakers in so public an assembly. The author of the "Spectator," in the dedication to him of the third volume of that work, observes likewise, that there was no person, whose merit was more universally acknowledged by all parties, and who had made himself more friends and fewer enemies: that his great abilities and unquestioned integrity in those high employments, which he had passed through, would not have been able to have raised this general approbation, had they not been accompanied with that moderation in an high fortune, and that affability of manners, which were so conspicuous through all parts of his life: that his aversion to any ostentatious arts of setting to show those great services, which he had done the public, contributed likewise not a little to that universal acknowledgment, which was paid him by his country: and that he was equally remarkable for the great figure, which he made in the senate, as for that elegance and politeness, which appeared in his more retired conversation.

¹ Budgell, p. 154.

² P. 149, 154.





G. Kneller pinxit

In the Collection of Thomas Walker Esq.

Impressus J. K. R. Knappem Londini 1742.

J. W. Knappem auct. & cont. 1742.

EDWARD RUSSEL,

Earl of ORFORD.

EDWARD RUSSEL, Earl of Orford, was grandson of Francis Earl of Bedford, and second son of the Hon. Edward Russel, Esq; by Penelope, daughter of Sir Moses Hill of Ailesbury in the Kingdom of Ireland, and widow of Sir William Brook^a. He was born in the year 1653^b, and educated to the sea; and upon the death of his elder brother in 1674, succeeded to the estate of the family^c. He was likewise gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to the Duke of York; but upon the death of the Lord Russel, his cousin-german, retired from Court; and after King James II. was advanced to the throne, being extremely dissatisfied with his conduct in attempting to establish arbitrary power and the Roman Catholic religion, he went over in 1688 to the Prince of Orange in Holland, upon pretence of visiting a sister of his, who lived there; and at the request of many persons of great power and interest in England, took the opportunity of asking that Prince, what might be expected from him in support of the liberties of that kingdom; whose answer was, that if he should be invited over for that purpose by some men of the best interest and reputation in the nation, he believed he might be ready by the end of September following^d. Mr. Russel, on his return to England, communicated the design to the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Lord Lumley, and others^e, whom he engaged in it, and with whose invitations and letters, he and the Earl of Shrewsbury went over again to Holland in September^f; and in November following returned with the Prince of Orange into England^g.

Upon his Highness's advancement to the throne he was made one of his Privy-Council^h; and in 1690, was appointed Admiral of the Blueⁱ; then advanced to the command of the whole navy, and made Treasurer of the same^j. On the 19th of May 1692, he gave a signal defeat to the French fleet under the command of Monf. de Tourville at La Hogue; and in the pursuit (besides six considerable ships burnt by Vice Admiral Delaval,) destroyed thirteen of their men of war, and several of their transports. This attempt was very difficult and dangerous, but performed with that conduct and resolution, and the seamen in their boats were so animated by their victory, that they took possession of several of the enemies ships, and drove the French with their own guns from their platforms and batteries on shore; and all this in the sight of the French and Irish camp, which lay ready to invade England^k. But this victory might, it was imagined, have been carried much further; and the Admiral was censured by some persons on that account, while he transferred the blame to the ministry at home, and particularly to the Earl of Nottingham, then Secretary of State^l. However in November following, he received the thanks of the House of Commons for his conduct in that action, as well as during the last summer's whole expedition^m. Notwithstanding this, his Majesty thought proper to dismiss him from his service in the beginning of February 1692-3, and to put the chief command of the fleet into the hands of Henry Killebrew, Esq; Sir Ralph Delaval, and Sir Cloudesley Shovel, constituting them Admiral by a joint commissionⁿ; though upon the ill successes of the fleet the following summer, Mr. Russel was restored to his post in November 1693^o. The year following he sailed for the Mediterranean, where his fleet rode in triumph, and shut up the French in the harbour of Toulon; and by this means the English dominion of the Straits was added to that of the narrow seas, a check given to the victorious arms of France in Catalonia, all the French coasts exposed to the insults of the confederates, and all the Italian Princes kept in awe^p. In 1695, the Admiral, by his diligence, prevented the designed invasion of King James, who lay with a French army ready to embark near Dieppe; for sailing over to the coasts of France with the English fleet under his command, he struck such a terror

^a Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. I. p. 113. 2d edit.

^b Collins p. 114. says, that he was in the 75th Year of his age at his death in November 1727. ^c Id. p. 113.

^d Burnet's History of his own Time, Vol. I. p. 763.

^e Id. p. 746.

^f Id. p. 733.

^g Id. p. 763.

^h Collins, p. 113.

ⁱ Id. p. 766.

^j Kennet's Complete

History of England, Vol. III. p. 561. edit. 1706.

^k Collins, p. 113.

^l Kennet, p. 647, 648.

^m Burnet, Vol. II. p. 94, 95. and Kennet, p. 654.

ⁿ Kennet, p. 654. and Burnet, p. 103.

^o Id. p. 664.

^p Id. p. 671.

^q Kennet, p. 659.

into the enemy, as defeated that expedition¹. These and other eminent services raised him, on the 7th of May 1697, to the title of Baron of Shingey in the County of Cambridge, Viscount Barfleur in the Duchy of Normandy, and Earl of Orford in the County of Suffolk². He was likewise appointed Vice-Admiral of England, and twice one of the Lord Justices during his Majesty's absence in Holland³. But upon an address of the House of Commons on the 3d of April 1699, concerning mismanagements in the navy, which was chiefly levelled at his Lordship, he thought proper to resign his posts⁴; and on the 9th of May 1701, was impeached by that house of several high crimes and misdemeanors, particularly for advising his Majesty to enter into the Partition-treaty in 1698, and another in pursuance of it in 1699, which were represented as of the most dangerous consequence. He was charged likewise with taking great grants from the King, and with abuses in managing the fleet, and victualling it when it lay on the coast of Spain; with several orders given by him during his command; and with procuring a commission for Capt. Kidd, who had committed piracies. The Earl put in his answer in four days; wherein he declared, that he had received but two grants from the King; one a reversionary grant for some houses, the other a grant of the remainder of a gross sum amounting to about two thousands pounds a year. He opened the affair of Kid, in which he had acted legally, with good intentions to the public. He represented, that his accounts, while he commanded the fleet, had been all examined and allowed. And he denied, that he had advised his Majesty to the Partition-treaty, but, as far as he was any ways acquainted with it, objected to it, and given his opinion against it⁵. Upon his trial June 23d 1701, his Lordship was unanimously acquitted of the articles charged upon him, and the impeachment dismissed⁶. His accounts were likewise, in 1703, justified by the House of Lords⁷.

UNDER the reign of Queen Anne he was one of the Commissioners for the Union between England and Scotland, and of her Majesty's Privy-Council⁸; and in 1709, upon the Earl of Pembroke's resignation of the office of Lord High Admiral, was offered that important post, which he refused, but accepted of that of first Commissioner of the Admiralty⁹, and held it till the change of the ministry the year following¹⁰. On the decease of that Queen, he was made choice of by King George I. to be one of the Lords Justices till his arrival from Hanover; after which he was appointed of the Privy-Council, and again made first Commissioner of the Admiralty. He died at his house in Covent-Garden, London, November 26, 1727, in the 75th year of his age. By his Lady, Margaret, youngest daughter of William, the first Duke of Bedford, his father's brother, he had no issue. Bishop Burnet styles him¹¹ a man of much honour and great courage, who had good principles, and was firm to them.

¹ Id. p. 711. and Burnet, Vol. II. p. 167, 168.

² Kennet, p. 735. and Collins, p. 114. ³ Collins, *ibid.*

⁴ Boyer's Life of King William III. Vol. III. p. 375, 376, ⁵ Kennet, p. 819. ⁶ Burnet, p. 365.

⁷ Kennet, p. 806, 807. and Burnet, p. 272, 273. ⁸ Collins, p. 114. ⁹ Burnet, p. 537.

¹⁰ Id. p. 553.

¹¹ Vol. I. p. 763.





J. Vanderbank pinx. In the Possession of the Right Hon. William Lord Talbot. Impensis J. & P. Knapton Londine. 1740. H. Knapton sculp. Amst. 1738.

CHARLES TALBOT,

Lord TALBOT, Lord High Chancellor.

CHARLES TALBOT, Lord Talbot, and Lord High Chancellor of Great-Britain, was descended from Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, Knight Banneret, and Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, third son of John the second Earl of Shrewsbury. He was eldest son of Dr. William Talbot, successively Bishop of Oxford, Salisbury, and Durham, by Catharine, daughter of — King, Esq; one of the Aldermen of the City of London, and was born on the 3d of December 1686. May 31, 1717, he was appointed Solicitor-General to his present Majesty, then Prince of Wales, and in the same year was chosen Member of Parliament for Tregony in Cornwall, and in the two succeeding Parliaments one of the Representatives of the City of Durham. On the 23d of April 1726, he was made Solicitor-General, and on the 29th of November 1733, Lord High Chancellor of Great-Britain, and was sworn of the Privy-Council; and on the 5th of December following, was created a Baron of this realm by the title of Lord Talbot, Baron of Henfol in the County of Glamorgan.

He married Cecil, daughter and heir of Charles Matthews of Castle-Menich in Glamorganshire, and great grand-daughter of David Jenkins, of Henfol in the same County, Esq; one of the Justices of South Wales, distinguished for his learning in his profession, and for his steady adherence to the royal cause during the civil wars; and by that Lady, who died in the year 1720, he had five sons, Charles-Richard, who died in 1733, aged twenty four years; William, now Lord Talbot; John, a Member of the present Parliament for Brecon in South-Wales, and second Justice of the Counties of Chester, Flint, Denbigh, and Montgomery; George, Prebendary of the Cathedral of York; and Edward, who died an infant.

His Lordship died at his house in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, on Monday the 14th of February 1736-7, in the 52d year of his age, and was interred at Barington in Gloucestershire.

His character has been already drawn in another work^b, from which it will not be improper to transcribe it here. It is a maxim indeed generally received and generally true, that difficult and unquiet times form those great characters in life, which we view with admiration and esteem. But it is remarkable, that this excellent man obtained the honour and reverence of his country at a season, when no foreign or domestic occurrences occasioned any considerable event. Therefore as facts cannot be related, from which the reader may himself collect a just idea of him, words must faintly describe those extraordinary qualities, which combined to complete his character. And though future generations may imagine these virtues heightened beyond their true proportion, it is a suspicion not to be apprehended from the present age. Eloquence never afforded greater charms from any orator, than when the public attention listened to his sentiments, delivered with the most graceful modesty; nor did wisdom and knowledge ever support it with more extensive power, nor integrity inforce it with greater weight. In apprehension he so far exceeded the common rank of men, that he instantaneously, or by a kind of intuition, saw the strength or imperfection of any argument; and so penetrating was his sagacity, that the most intricate and perplexing mazes of the law could never so involve and darken the truth, as to conceal it from his discernment. As a Member of each House of Parliament, no man ever had a higher deference paid to his abilities, or more confidence placed in his inflexible public spirit; and so excellent was his temper, so candid his disposition in debate, that he never offended those, whose argu-

^a Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. II. p. 63. and Vol. IV. p. 365. 2d edit. Critical, Vol. IX. p. 480.

^b General Dictionary, Historical and

ments he opposed. When his merit, and the unanimous suffrage of his country, induced his Prince to intrust him with the Great Seal, his universal affability, his easiness of access, his humanity to the distressed, which his employment too frequently presented to his view, and his great dispatch of business, engaged to him the affection and almost veneration of all, who approached him. And by constantly delivering with his decrees the reasons, upon which they were founded, his Court was a very instructive school of equity, and his decisions were generally attended with such conviction to the parties, against whose interest they were made, that their acquiescence in them commonly prevented any farther expence. As no servile expedient raised him to power, his country knew he would use none to support himself in it. He was constant and regular in his devotions both in his family and in public. His piety was exalted, rational, and unaffected. He was firm in maintaining the true interest and legal rights of the Church of England, but an enemy to persecution. When he could obtain a short interval from business, the pompous formalities of his station were thrown aside; his table was a scene, where wisdom and science shone, invigorated and adorned with elegance of wit. There was joined the utmost freedom of dispute with the highest good breeding, and the vivacity of mirth with primitive simplicity of manners. When he had leisure for exercise, he delighted in field-sports; and even in those trifles shewed, that he was formed to excel in whatever he engaged; and had he indulged himself more in them, especially at a time, when he found his health unequal to the excessive fatigues of his post, the nation might not yet have deplored a loss it could ill sustain. But though he was removed at a season of life, when others but begin to shine, he might justly be said, "fatis & ad vitam & ad gloriam vixisse;" and his death united in one general concern a nation, which scarce ever unanimously agreed in any other particular; and notwithstanding the warmth of our political divisions, each party endeavoured to outvie the other in a due reverence to his memory.





From a Painting of M^r Richardson belonging to the L. Bolingbroke. Engraved by J. & P. Knapp on London. 1741.

SIR WILLIAM WYNDHAM,

BARONET.

SIR WILLIAM WYNDHAM, Bart. and Chancellor of the Exchequer in the reign of Queen Anne, was descended from a very ancient family, which derives its descent from Ailwardus, an eminent Saxon, in the County of Norfolk, soon after the Norman conquest, who being possessed of lands in Wymondham or Wyndham in that County, assumed his sur-name from thence^a. Sir John Wyndham, who was knighted at the Coronation of King Edward VI. had the estate of Orchard in the County of Somerset in right of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Sydenham of Orchard Esq;^b. His great grandson John married Catharine, daughter of Robert Hopton Esq; sister and coheir to Ralph Lord Hopton, by whom he had issue Sir William Wyndham, advanced to the dignity of a Baronet by King Charles II, whose eldest son Edward married Catharine, daughter of Sir William Levison Gower, Bart. and sister to the late Lord Gower, and by that Lady had one daughter Jane, wife of Sir Richard Grosvenor of Eton in Cheshire Bart. and an only son, the subject of this article^c.

He was born about the year 1687, and upon the decease of his father, while he was very young, succeeded to the title and estate. He was educated at first at Eton School, and thence transplanted to Christ-church in the University of Oxford, where his excellent genius soon discovered itself, and afterwards received great advantage from his travels into foreign countries. Upon his return to England, he was chosen Knight of the Shire for the County of Somerset, in which station he served in the three last Parliaments of Queen Anne, and all the subsequent ones till his death. This public scene of action soon called forth his eminent abilities, and placed him in so conspicuous a point of light, that after the change of the ministry under that Queen, in the latter end of the year 1710, he was first appointed Master of her Majesty's Hart and Buck hounds, then Secretary at War, and at last, about August 1713, was advanced to the important post of Chancellor of the Exchequer. In this station he had an opportunity of appearing in his judicial capacity, in a cause of Dr. Hooper, Bishop of Bath and Wells, in which he gave sentence, and at the same time explained the grounds of it with a perspicuity, force of reasoning, and extent of knowledge worthy the most experienced judge. In May the year following he brought into the House of Commons the remarkable "Bill to prevent the growth of Schism, and for the future security of the Church of England, as by law established," which he supported with great zeal in opposition to the objections urged against it by Mr. Robert Walpole, General Stanhope, Mr. Lechmere, Sir Joseph Jekyll, and Sir Peter King; and the Bill being passed that House by a majority of two hundred and thirty seven voices against one hundred and twenty six, he carried it up to the House of Lords, where it likewise passed by seventy nine votes against seventy one, and on the 25th of June received the Royal assent^d. Upon the breach between the Earl of Oxford, Lord High Treasurer, and the Lord Viscount Bolingbroke, Secretary of State, in July 1714, Sir William adhered to the interests of the latter^e.

UPON the death of Queen Anne, on the 1st of August 1714, he signed with others the Proclamation of his late Majesty King George I. and on the 13th of that month seconded a motion made in the House of Commons by Horatio Walpole Esq; for the payment of the arrears due to the Hanover Troops in the English service^f. However, in October following he was removed from his post of Chancellor of the Exchequer, which was conferred upon Sir Richard Onslow. In the next Parliament, which met on the 17th of March 1714-5, he appeared very vigorous in opposition to the measures of the administration, and in defence of the peace of Utrecht^g; and on the 6th of April made a motion, that the House would appoint a day to take into consideration his Majes-

^a English Baronetage Vol. III. Part. I. p. 346. edit London 1741.

^b Ibid. p. 348.

^c Ibid. p. 351.

^d Beyer's History of Queen Anne, p. 701, — 707.

^e Id. p. 713.

^f History and Proceedings of the House of Commons Vol. VI. p. 4, 5.

^g Ibid p. 14, 15.

ty's Proclamation, of the 15th of January, for calling a new Parliament, which reflected on the conduct of the last ministry of Queen Anne, and which he represented as unprecedented and unwarrantable, and even of dangerous consequence to the very being of Parliaments; expressions, which gave such offence to the majority of the House, that he was ordered to receive a reprimand from the Speaker^b. He spake likewise in favour of the Duke of Ormond, and the Earls of Oxford and Strafford, when they were impeached in that House^c. But upon the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland under the Earl of Mar, in August 1715, Sir William fell under suspicion; on which account he was seized on the 21st of September at his house at Orchard-Wyndham in Somersetshire by Colonel Huske and one of his Majesty's messengers; from whom making an escape, a Proclamation was issued out for his apprehension. Soon after this he surrendered himself to the government, and being examined by the Privy Council, was committed to the Tower, but was never brought to a trial.

AFTER he had regained his liberty, he continued his opposition to the several administrations, under which he lived, though he is believed, on good grounds, to have altered his opinion with respect to Government itself, from the narrow notions, which he might formerly have espoused, to a more large and popular system; and that upon this foot he afterwards formed his whole political conduct. But whatever his principles were in that point, his motives and views, which must alone determine the quality of his public behaviour, are of too secret a nature to be entered upon amidst the opposite prejudices of the present age, and must be left to Time, the discoverer of Truth, and to Posterity, the most impartial judge of it. However, this will be universally allowed him, that he possessed all the qualifications requisite to form an able senator; sagacity, to discern the strength or weakness of every question, and eloquence, to enforce the one, and expose the other; skill and address, to seize every advantage in the course of a debate, without affording any; and a proper degree of warmth and vivacity in speaking, necessary to secure the attention of the audience, without such an excess of it, as might embarrass himself, and expose him to the cooler observation of his antagonists. And if we descend to the consideration of him in the more familiar light of his private conversation, we shall find it equally distinguished by an unaffected civility and politeness, enlivened by an easy flow of elegant wit, and supported by a various and extensive fund of useful knowledge. To so imperfect a character of him it will be but justice to subjoin that, which has been given by our great poet, and his most intimate friend,

—“ Wyndham, just to freedom and the throne,
“ The master of our passions, and his own *.”

He died at Wells in Somersetshire after an illness of a few days, on the 17th of June 1740. He was twice married; first, July 21, 1708, to the Lady Catharine Seymour, second daughter of Charles, Duke of Somerset; by whom he had issue, two sons, Charles and Percy, and two daughters, Catharine, who died in April 1734, and Elizabeth still living. His second Lady was Maria Catharina, relict of the Marquis of Blandford, sister to the Countess of Denbigh, and daughter of M. De Jong of the province of Utrecht in Holland.

^b Ibid. p. 15—18.

^c Ibid. p. 29, 33, 42.

“dred and thirty eight,” ver. 88, 89.

* Pope's Second Dialogue, intitled “One thousand seven hun-



The End of the *FIRST VOLUME.*

